앞으로 1분 뒤
'불러오기'가 해제됩니다!
러브러브 코너~♥
(^OO^)
북부대공의
햄스터
플루토리 장편소설
Deep Blend

앞으로 1분 뒤
'불러오기'가 해제됩니다!
러브러브 코너~♥
(^OO^)
북부대공의
햄스터
플루토리 장편소설
Deep
Blend

앞으로 1분 뒤
'불러오기'가 해제됩니다!
러브러브 코너~♡
(^OO^)
O X
북부대공의
햄스터
플루토리 장편소설
Deep Blend

Deep Blend
북부대공의
햄스터
플루토리 장편소설
#책빙의
#구원물
#개그물
#성장물
#다정공
#미남공
#능력수
#명랑수

북부대공의
햄스터

Ps this is custom, made by me :)

The Northern Grand Duke’s Hamster

□□□□□ □□□

Information

Name:
The Northern Grand Duke's Hamster

Associated name(s):
□□□□□ □□□ ; Hamster Grand Duke Utara; The Northern Grand Duke's Hamster

Author:
□□□□

Raw Link:
RIDI (15)
RIDI (19)

Language:
English

Type of Translation:
Machine Translation (MTL)

Machine Translation Provider:
Khan Yuna

Human Translation:
Novel updates

Official Translation:
N/A

Completed:
Yes (129 chapters)

Note

Hi this is fully MTL
PLEASE DO NOT SHARE WITH ANYONE
If you have this MTL please keep it to yourself
Please forgive any grammatical mistakes
Support the author if you can

Guide

* background/field: fantasy/booking water
* Keywords of the work: Fantasy, Book Bingui, Two-way Salvation, Time Bugong, Northern Grand Public, Appearance Only Cold Gapgong, Jung Taegong, Cashew Nut Love Processing, Hamster Ebbingsoo, Ability Soo, Jung Tae-soo, Cheerful Soo

Character Introduction

* ***Male lead*** : Kyle Jane Mainhardt - character in the novel whose death is just around the corner, according to the original development. Unlike his cold appearance, he is a straight and friendly character, and above all, he cares about cashew nuts very much.

* ***Main Character*** (cashew nuts) - Accidents, possessed by a hamster in a dropped-off novel. Even Kyle's companion Masuro, who is about to die. Afterwards, he scrambled to prevent Kyle's death and raise the "miracle figure."
* Look at it at times like this: to prevent the death of the ball, when you want to see a cute hamster (Sue) struggling.
* Synopsis: People..... No, save the hamster!

Synopsis

After the accident, I was possessed by a novel that I read and dropped out of.

Squeak! (What is this?)

A hamster that has never appeared in a novel.

[Miracle count, 1% now]
[Raise your miraculous number]. I'll save you from death!]

A quest given to me, possessed by a small hamster.
Brings a 'miracle' to this world.
Then, I can go back to my original body.

Why don't you save Kyle? This is also a miracle in its own way.'
[Target set complete: Bringing Kyle Jane Mainhardt to life].]
[Choosing a quest].....]

So, the reason why I dropped out of this novel
I'm determined to save Kyle, who's about to die.-.

"Why do you want to dance with me?" There's a lot of people over there!"
"Because. Of all the people, you are the only one who is my companion."

It's good to be a human being for a time using miracle figures, but.....
Is it just me?
Life is more difficult than a rat'

"If I tie it up, won't it disappear?"
"……Confinement is a crime."

Well, I'll save Kyle
Will it bring a happy ending to his world?

Table of contents

Chapter 1

I became a hamster.

I don't know why it sounds like a hamster at night, but it happened.

Golden fur that doesn't lose its light even in the dark. a dainty four-legged race with a pink. a long beard that moves whenever one's cheeks twitch. My blue eyes shining on the iron bars every time a black cloth flutters and light leaks in.....

.....Wait a minute. A steel cage?

A steel cage?

Squeak! (Why!)

I'll correct it.

It's not just a hamster, it's a hamster that gets stuck in a cage and flies somewhere.

*

It's rattling, rattling. rattling.

The iron cage that locked me up shook loudly. My small body rolled excitedly in all directions and repeatedly bumped when I moved rattling and loud.

Who the hell drives this mess? Let's Drive Safely!

Thump.

My body is stuck in the corner again. My bump was tingling.

I heard a horse sniffing. A sense of riding is fantastic. It was fantastic twice, but I was going to say hello to King Yeomra.

Where the hell are you going? Why did I become a hamster? Besides, why am I riding a horse that is not a car, a bus, or a train?

It's unfair. It's really unfair. It's so obvious that it's absurd to even explain, but I'm not a hamster, I'm a human being.

"Yes! It's a person!"

Bae Su-hyeon. I'm 27 years old this year. It was a mugwort-like life that kept a life of not giving up, even if it was a thorny path.

It was a life like Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Friday, Friday, and Friday that I hung on to work during the day, at night, at dawn, and in the morning, but I had no doubt that one day, I believed that even my hard work.

And after years of hard work, the day has finally come. The day when the game that I worked hard to develop became a hit.

‘……He's dead

It was. I was dead.

The embarrassment was lifted, and the last memory began to come to mind little by little.

I mean, I just won the first settlement of a successful child-like game, and I couldn't control my heart and went home like I was flying…….

It's rattling.

At that time, we were shaken as if we were literally going to pop. I rolled to the other end and stuck in my head. My eyes were shining blue.

"Are you kidding me?"

When I got emotional and kicked the cage with my small foot, I heard a voice not far away.

"I'm sorry."

A strange, low, friendly voice.

"Be patient."

But I think I've heard this somewhere.

'I'm sorry. Hang in there. I'll take you to your new house in a minute.'

Oh, it came to my mind.

At the crossing in front of the house where my nose would reach if I fell, I bumped into a child who was busy walking while hugging a hamster cage, and the car hit my tilted body right away.

I instinctively felt my death then. The sudden death dominated my five senses, and as my consciousness went away.....

Twinkle.

My eyes glistened blue.

'No, wait..... "Blue?"

[Hello, World!]

Suddenly I was stunned by the blue system window filling my field of vision.

It was a familiar phrase. It was the most basic sentence that anyone who was good at programming could not know. I type this phrase first when I turn on any program.

Several windows came up one after another over the system window that suddenly came up.

[Connection confirmed]. Checking data.]

[Placing the quest]

[Calculating the miraculous number]

[Only some materials are available]

[Synchronization not completed]. [Please wait!]

[……0% synchronization complete.]

'What does this mean? Data? Quest? Synchronization……?'

As a series of ridiculous situations occurred, I couldn't even tell where or how to be surprised.

While in shock and dazed, the horse, which had been rattling all the time, stopped. The owner of the voice seemed to stand down with an iron cage. The tumultuous movement stopped, but I still felt nauseous.

I was shivering in the cold wind blowing from somewhere, and another voice approached me and asked.

"Your Highness, are you sure you won't throw it out?"

……Your Highness?

I got off the horse and now I'm talking like a highness. Your Highness in the 21st century in Korea. The story is told by an old man wearing a gongnyongpo in a historical drama he watched when he was young.

A low voice soon followed.

"It's just a cub who fell from the herd. Don't you feel sorry for me?"

"What a pity, Your Highness. It's the devil. When you grow up, you seduce your prey.....”

I squinted through my little body.

You seduce me with this body? Does it make sense?

In the first place, it's not magic, it's a normal hamster.

It's obvious that you're being sarcastic, but it looks a little plausible when you're serious.

The low-pitched man cut his opponent's words coldly.

"It's still a baby."

"So, my lord, my lord, the devil."

"Yes, it's just a baby."

"It's important that you're the devil

Can't you stop talking about the baby. It feels like.....

While I was quietly grumbling inside, anger was mixed in the man's voice.

"Are you upset about my decision?"

It is a questionable form because of its good language, and the terrifying momentum mixed with each syllable pointed to only one correct answer.

replied the other, shaking like a squint.

"Oh, no. I was just unfamiliar with something unprecedented. How can I question what the Grand Prince is doing?"

"Yes. So I'll take care of it. Surely I am weaker than a demon who is smaller than a fist?"

It's not just your highness, is it?

"I have already sent a man to the estate, and told him to prepare the house. It would be funny to put it as a decoration."

"You can raise an ordinary mouse. Should I tell him to get me one?"

"I don't want to. So don't make me say the same thing twice."

“……Yes."

You're stubborn.

Shakingly, every time he took me up and walked, the sound of armor striking and heavy footsteps rang. I felt the air around me getting warmer little by little as if I were climbing the stairs.

It must be winter outside. It was summer when I died. Now I realized that my situation was abnormal.

The man took me into the room, and removed the cloth that had been covering us.

"Here we are."

I crouched in a corner and pretended to be asleep desperately.

Somehow I felt I should. He couldn't even speak properly, and even if he spoke, he was likely to be decapitated, saying, "It's a masterpiece."

‘……How did my fate end up like this

Give me back, my settlement. My performance. My golden future that unfolded brilliantly……!

"Tsk tsk."

Then, the man kicked his tongue. He seemed to sigh from the bottom of the heart.

I'm the one who's sad about this situation, why do you kick your tongue? I don't like it when my tongue rolls. Huh, by the way. But I couldn't face it. Pretending to sleep, pretending to sleep.....

"Is there no human heart?"

He murmured.

.....What kind of person's heart?

"Looking at these innocent, crisp eyes, before the magic.....”

Soon..... What? What about the eyes? No way. Is it about me?

"Yes. There is no such thing as compassion. Did I roll too long in the North? It's an ice rink. Tsk tsk."

Suddenly, he unlocked the lock from the cage. Then a large, rugged hand clasped me.

Take it. (What?)

At that moment, I was surprised and forgot to pretend to sleep, so I looked at him with my eyes wide open.

at the same time.

[50% synchronized]

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]. The Great Duke of Blake

A flat system window came up under his face, which came straight in.

Hold on.

‘.....I've heard of this name somewhere? Where did I hear that

Without knowing what was on my mind, he raised my body with his hand full of scars and calluses. And I rubbed my cheek against my soft fur as it was. No, wait a minute. Excuse me.

"Well put up with it, cashew nut. You must have been bored the whole way along."

It must have been boring? It was a time of shock and horror.

No, get out of the way. What the hell? What is it that a handsome, slightly crazy man in front of me lifts me up..... Hey! Don't kiss me!

Squeak! Squeak. It's not coming off

"Yes, yes. I know how you feel."

What do you know. 'You didn't understand a thing!'

He kisses me like he's dying of love..... A kiss.....

Squeak! Squeak! Squeak! Squeak! Squeak! What a load of shit!)

"I'm relieved that you're feeling down."

Get lost

"Do I like it?"

Do you think I can hold it!

‘.....Wait a minute. This face.'

I took a moment to look into his face, which glistened to the point of burden.

The complexion is not well revealed, so it's a little white and hard skin, clear eyebrows, dark hair and red eyes, and a handsome man with a determined yet cold impression.....

—.....Dip it? (Great Duke of Blake?)

I remember. The Great Duke of the North, Kyle.

A few days ago, he was a supporting actor in the novel "The Heart of Winter," which he read moderately on his way to and from work.

I even remembered that he was a character who died and fell in the middle, and as soon as he confirmed his miserable last, he got off without regret.

The reason why I remember him, not the male or female protagonist, was that he was the most unlucky among the dozens of characters in the film. to the extent that I could not know how many times I lamented a fate as cold as his character.

I mean.....'

Dead, possessed by a novel?

"Cashnut?"

a cashew nut. That was my, no, this hamster's name.

Kyle scanned me. He seemed to be worried if something was wrong. The gaze that examined the whole body was filled with burdensome kindness.

It's going to get pierced, you punk. Stop looking at it because it's worn out. I flicked my head away, and glared at him with the most irreverent eyes possible.

"That look.....”

Yeah, it's scary, right? I'm scared to death, right? You got goosebumps, right? I look like a dangerous demon, don't I?

[Cold and strict personality]. Clean and thorough to the point of conjunctivitis. Cold and merciless.]

So, put me down. You damn kiss ghost.

"You're very cute looking at me like that."

You're freezing to death with cold blood and severity! Let go! Let go! You said it was clean! You said it was thorough! You said you were cold! You said you had no mercy!

Squeak! (Let go!)

For a long time since then I have had to put up with the unrealistic Ujjuju and creepy kiss baptism in the hands of the Grand Duke.

People.....

No, save the hamster!

Chapter 2

a cashew nut.

After being possessed, my name is cashew nut.

……Who the hell named it?

What's the point of being a cashew nut out of so many pronouns in the world?

It is no different from giving people names such as kimchi stew, fried rice, and omurice. Seaweed rice noodles, Choi Steak, Park Fu Pot Pong Curry…….

‘……Let's quit.'

Since I became a damn hamster, I've given my human rights to dogs.

Grow up like a cactus in the wasteland, a hamster let alone a wealth movie when you hit the jackpot. The resentment that I had forgotten for a while began to get emotional.

Yeah. There's a saying that it's better to roll in a dog poop field, so let's say it's a good thing that you survived. It can be overlooked even if it is a form of a novel that I read half-asleep, and I got off in the middle.

By the way, why!

The many characters! Leave it all there!

A mouse!

A mouse!

You're a damn rat!

[Synchronization is complete!]

Okay. Say something. Let's leave hundreds of characters behind and hear why you became a hamster.

[That was the only vacancy!]!~(˘▾˘~)]

Are you teasing me.

As I grated my teeth, Kyle carefully dropped me in the new house.

"Cashnut? Why do I have no energy? Do you want to rest?"

Okay. There's a mountain of things to think about now, so don't push yourself and let go.

I kicked Kyle in the palm with my little foot. I need to talk to that damn system, get lost!

But he tilted his head and looked at me with a serious look, and put me carefully in the new house he had prepared in advance.

"It's not enough, but I've made room for you. Soothing your heart here."

Kyle smiled. It was a smile that felt very affectionate, which did not suit the face where the coolness dropped coldness.

What's wrong with you? It doesn't suit you.'

Let's just live as we look.

I grumbled around and looked around. The hamster house that he said he had prepared for me in advance is just by looking at it.

"That's too much..."....'

It was too much.

The hamster with three floors was higher than the table.

The frame was firmly woven with wood, and the top part was arched. The center was even decorated with colorful red jewels.

Inside carefully decorated every corner, there are cushions that look soft, feed bowls that flash enough to be mistaken for ornaments from a distance, sawdust and all kinds of toys that look soft just by looking at them, slides, and sieve wheels……

It's luxurious.

I've never seen such a elaborate hamster house in my life. In addition, the decorations engraved on each frame were shimmering to the point of burden.

‘……Did you just put gold in the hamster's house

When I opened the front door, I lived only in a narrow studio where the window on the opposite side was likely to break, and I was distracted by the three-story house I lived in for the first time. By hamster standards, of course.

[Prince is the third richest aristocrat in the empire]

I can see them. Having only one hamster and building a house like this should be very rich or crazy about hamsters……. I think he's a rich madman.

"In any case, you'd better rest. I will come to say hello to-morrow."

I sighed deeply. He didn't nod or look at him. A hamster who understands people's words quickly is too suspicious. Killing is a no-go.

I got stuck in a corner and curled up. Go, go. Go and sleep.

"Cashnut."

—…….

"Have a good dream."

"Good dreams are a mess."

This situation is just a nightmare for me.

*

Peace finally came after the damn hamster lover returned to the bedroom.

Now, let's have a serious interview.

Hey, come out.

[□(ºΔº)□]

This is inside "The Heart of Winter"?

[Yes, that's right! (*>▽<)[?]]

And that's the Duke of Blake, who dies before the middle of the novel.

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]. approximately one month from the estimated time of death.]

Wasn't this the water of ice? The heroine.....

[This is Serena]

Serena's name and face popped up in the system window.

It was a woman with calm brown hair and green eyes. He looked about my age, but his clothes were quite dirty.

Come to think of it, Serena in the original story said that after being possessed, she escaped the slum with her unique brilliance and life skills.

Therefore, there was no name until then. Serena is a name that only goes down to the empress from generation to generation, so she is not an empress, but a woman who doesn't even know her name now.

Hang on. But I was possessed, right?

Can two people be possessed by one piece?

[Serena is not possessed!]

[The ice chair has changed]

[Miracle count, 1% now]

I sat on a rocking chair and looked at the system window with a serious look. Of course, my short legs didn't twist, so I only rubbed them under my chin with my small hands.

"I've been thinking about this for a long time. What is 'miracle shame'?"

[You're destined to die]

A sentence that came to mind shone chillingly blue, with a hateful emoticon dripping down.

‘.....Destiny to die.'

It came to my mind. The pale light of the headlight that hit me at the end, the sound of friction made by the wheels scratching the floor, the rising body.....

[But before he dies!]! [I intervened!]

The system diligently spoke to me in a daze.

Your original body is in a coma right now. If you don't change the fate of your soul, you can't avoid the upcoming death. Collect information in the brain and find the best data to survive. Once you set a goal, you will be sent a customized quest.]

I mean, I mean.

[Raise your miraculous number]. I'll save you from death!]

I mean, you're gonna save me.

What about you? Are you a god?

[It's enough to create a miracle!]

The mouth..... No, the system window is crooked, but let's talk right away. Miracle figures are collected by me running on my feet, but my tricks are more than hamsters, and money is made by the system. Do you have a conscience?

[ิ_ี;]

Now you're telling me to make a miracle because I can't make money? Am I Moses? Huh? Is it Moses? Do you want me to split the sea for you?

My settlement. a prosperous future. And I have to take back all my life and human rights. I didn't want to die of old age as a hamster.

I rolled up my little fist. There was no other way when I was already a hamster.

[Do you want to set a goal?]?]

Miracles, and goals.

So, the point of the system was to change the fate of the world in <The Heart of Winter>, gather its power, and change my fate.

Instead of Serena, I was possessed by a hamster and the miracle level went up. Wouldn't the figure rise again if something that wouldn't have happened in that way?

But there was a problem. It's that I'm a middle-of-the-road dropout of this novel. As soon as the character who sympathized and sympathized the most died, he covered the book.

So, I don't know the end of this story. How can you change your fate when you don't know who's dying and living..... Wait a minute.

"Kyle!"

Yeah, Kyle Jane Minhardt. The man dies in a month.

"What if you save Kyle?"

There is no greater miracle than reversing death.

Yeah. Like it or not anyway, Kyle became my master, and I didn't want him to die miserably when I was a reader.

Why I became a drop-off. A man who was worried about her safety, even when he died at the hands of a woman he loved.

Hey, why don't you save Kyle? This is also a miracle in its own way.'

[Goal set: Save Kyle Jane Mainhardt]

[Choosing a quest].....]

I felt strange.

If I save him, I can come back to life? I wanted to ask if this was possible in the world, but it was meaningless because all the developments were absurd in that I had already become a hamster.

There will be a long way to go, but let's survive fiercely. You too, me too.

Please give me a quest that fits the difficulty, Mr. System. System. You can't do anything with this body right now. At best, you will be able to improve the satisfaction of your companion Northern Daegong's life and live less than five years, and you will not be able to ride a wheel because of the pain in your body.

After a few minutes of silence, the system held out its first quest.

[Let's become a humane hamster!]! (ง˙∇˙)ว]

As I flicked my small hand in the air, the following continued.

[Let's become a warm pet hamster!]

[Reward: Small miracle, chance to save humanity]

"Why is it a miracle to be a human hamster?" The hamster you originally raised must have been a bad guy, right

[´•□•`)))]

Are you serious……

It's a crazy drama.

Kyle looked down at a finger that was bleeding. It was still a young demon, but it was the life of the barren north. It was natural that it could

not be easily tamed. A faint disappointment came to his cold, firm face

Sentences believed to be the contents of the original work came to mind neatly.

‘……Was there such a thing?'

More than that, were you originally going to raise Masu?

Indeed, the North is not inhabited. Even if you push him away and build a home, you can't kill every horse you have.

It could have been a human-friendly horse, and among them, a cute individual would have wanted to raise it. It's not strange to hope for co-prosperity even if it's not necessarily a companion demonstration.

["Yeah, why didn't you just leave it there?"

Kyle replied to the driver's words.

"Then do you want me to die as it is?"]

Kyle was the first one to reach out to the guy who was going to die

……Yeah, well, I'll let it slide. We're all trying to make ends meet. As long as you're not holding me upside down, I don't have to bite him either.

Above all, I am a human being, not a hamster. I don't do anything barbaric to bite anything.

[(ʃ٩˘³˘)(´ε?ʃ٩) ?]

No, but I hope you refrain from kissing.

As I lay down, I kept thinking of Kyle's friendly smile earlier.

"Did you like animals that much?"

You don't look good with a character with no blood or tears. The drivers will be surprised to see it and move on. You might think it's Kyle's magic trick…….

I let my thoughts flow, and I fell asleep without knowing when. There were so many things that I couldn't help falling asleep like I was fainting.

*

—…….

How long did he sleep? When I woke up, it was lunch the next day. …… No, lunch? Afternoon?

[Hamster sleeps 13-14 hours on average!]

Looking at the system message that came to mind as if I had been waiting, I opened my eyes like a bean. After lying down and sleeping for about 13 hours, only the hair on one side was flat.

I was about to sort it out. A door dozens of times my size opened with a squeak. Of course, anyone who can enter this room without knocking.....

"Cashnut."

It was just him.

Chapter 3

God, please do something about this damn hamster otaku, okay?

"Is only one side of your hair dented

A person who slept all day lying on his back..... Is it your first time seeing a hamster?

"Shockingly cute.....”

Hey, move your lips.

a snout.

Mouth, please.....

Look at this shitty little punk!

The cold and strict Northern losers, the strongest of the Meinhardt Empire, the Grand Duke of Blood..... What a load of silver. With the impression that he would kill several people with just his eyes, his silly comments were beyond the world.

If you've done it ten times, stop it. I told you to clean your face!

"I thought you were sick, cashew nut. You've been sleeping long time."

I'm afraid I'm perfectly fine. I heard hamsters sleep long. I didn't know I'd sleep this much.

Thinking that the opponent is Kyle, I don't think I should get sick in the future. If you cough at all wrong, all the windows of Blake's castle will be locked for that day, and it seems that you will burn the fireplace until the air boils.

Kyle, who confirmed I woke up, put me in his hand and began to kiss me like crazy. Thanks to you, I was about to die.

Squeak

Let go. Why don't you let go of this? If you bite it, you'll think it's a hamster.....!

[Quest! Quest! (⊙□⊙)]

The system appeared in a hurry, dissuading me.

Holding my index finger tightly with both hands to bite him, I paused and stared still into the air.

‘.....I forgot. I was supposed to be a good human friend.’

He was so annoying that I almost forgot his duty as a companion hamster and bit him off.

Anyway, I didn't bite Kyle.

Yeah, I'm an intellectual in my own way. I happened to be covered in some hamster skin, but the kernel is 27 years old with a higher education. If anyone bites you because you don't like it, what's the difference between it and an animal.

I am an intellectual, an intellectual.

"Now.....”

Kyle looked at me with a slightly shocked look. Did you, by any chance, get caught biting? I was a little embarrassed and looked sideways at him.

"What? Why? What?"

It's an attempt. I didn't bite. I just put my mouth a little bit. Anyway, how did you know? It couldn't help but be a ghostly sixth sense. As expected, the Northern Grand Duke at this rate.....

"Did you kiss me? That's really cute."

Come on, you're more tactless than a bear..... You're not the Great Northern Prince, you're the Great Northern Bear. Anyway, as much as I endured the great temptation, the quest was completed safely.

[Miracle figure, 1.3%]

‘.....What is this number?'

They said it was a small miracle, but it was really small. That's why it comes back to life. I'd rather die than be sick.

[(งωง°) A chance to save humanity!]

I listened to Kyle's silly comments in one ear and looked at the rewards.

[Human hamster... No, maybe a real human!]

'Yes, that's it! You're good

Are you really trying to change your position to a human being?

Yeah, you should've done this earlier. I didn't like being a hamster. I won't say I won't save Kyle, so let's do something about this sickening hamster.....

[Starting with a circle!]

What?

[Roll a thousand times]

[Reward: "Bring it back"]

"A thousand laps?"

Are you kidding me? What do you mean! Are you calling a hawk? You're just singing?

I clenched my fist in the air and looked up. Dude, let's get one hit and start. Just one. Put your chin on it.

[(ˆ̃ ͜ ˆ̃);;;]

Don't cry. I don't want to be weakened by the tears. Besides, do you know what "Bring Up" is and spin the wheel a thousand times. It's not like you're going to become a person right away.

'Yes, let's hear it for now.'

Listen to what it is, and if you think it's not good, get another quest.

[It's a good thing!]

I raised my fist again.

Don't try to get away with it. When I sign up for a website, I only check the essential terms and conditions? Listen to someone to trick you.

[(ꐦ⁼ꐦ);;;]

While I was struggling with the system, Kyle was stroking my forehead, back, and behind my ears.

All right..... As long as you're happy, that's enough.

It's much better than kissing. It's also healthy.

[It's best to give them a hint]

I've blinked a few times that the system is sorry.

[If you talk about it in detail, the conditions for receiving the reward will be tricky]

It didn't seem like a lie. Well, is there a need to lie? There were not a few suspicious things, but I'm telling you this and that to save me.

Aren't they even using strange emoticons to look friendly. There's no other way, and I have no choice but to believe it.

"By the way, what is this miracle that I have to suffer from?" Do you make it a miracle to cut the sea like Moses

[I'll give you 10%!]! (✧•◡•)]

I've split the sea, but it's salty.....

I looked up at Kyle, who was crumbling my front paws.

Anyway, save this guy and he'll be anything. He said he was a middle-of-the-road drop-off, but while Kyle was alive, he read "The Heart of Winter" quite diligently.

Kyle Jane Mainhardt was at odds with Belial, the male lead and the second prince of the Mainhard Empire. He had the same woman in mind, and Belial, who was keeping him in check, often insulted him. After confirming that Kyle's heart was with Serena, he began to openly antagonize him.

Come to think of it, did Kyle really love Serena, who said he was a bloody and tearless duke? It was hard to imagine Kyle's obsession with Serena, the heroine of the original film.

"Pink toes on this little nose. That's fantastic.....”

No, on second thought, I think I can imagine it.

Your Highness, don't do this anywhere. Men and women of all ages will flee to the southern end of the country. You have a scarier face when you smile?

Anyway, I hope this hamster otaku releases me as soon as possible.

Yes. I mean, I need to ride a wheel from now on. No more, no less, just a thousand turns. .....God, why do you give this ordeal to a warm hamster like me.

"Your Highness. Are you inside?"

Then, someone knocked on the door of the study. Seeing the faint sound of the limp, it seemed to be an article belonging to Blake's estate.

Kyle carefully dropped me inside the house, then straightened out. His face slowly hardened against the window. Cold, and colder than that. It became sharp like a blade made of only the coldest wind in the north.

"Come in."

"Your Highness. I think you should take a look around the estate before you go on a mission tomorrow. It's time for the merchants to arrive."

"Well."

A low, grave voice rang. He looked so serious that he was cold and out of nowhere.

Kyle talked to his men, handing over the documents he had put on his desk. The conversation passed so fast that even if I relaxed a little, I skipped three topics.

Of course, a hamster didn't have to know the work of a grand masterpiece.....

"That's who he is."

Somehow, I felt new throughout the whole time when I saw the unfamiliar appearance.

His tightly closed lips, calm eyes, and relaxed yet heavy hand gestures made Kyle look like a completely different person.

'No, that would be the norm. What you did to me.....'

.....He was a human being in many ways.

"I should be back."

There was a shadow over my head. Kyle looked into me and said affectionately.

"It must be boring, but wait a little bit. Get back soon."

No, it's Youngji's business, so don't do it half-heartedly. Please check thoroughly before you come.

Kyle looked at me with a glare of regret, but he left the study without hesitation for long. Indeed, he was in the middle of a busy period. Because it's time for Blake's estate to be noisy inside and out.

The land is barren, and half of the year is winter in the north. It is often flooded with horses, and the imperial family is sometimes looking for the opportunity to remove Kyle, who has become a great duke.

So there were a lot of people who tried to kill him, not only in assassination attempts, but also in society. Ten bodies are not enough.

"I can help you not fight with Belial, but there's no way to stop you from overwork..."....'

Well, it's a little funny to think about someone who's still full of energy. I have three noses. Who are you worried about now.

I groaned into the wheel.

"It's so big."

Is this a wheel? Oh? Can I call this a sieve wheel?

In terms of size, it is no better than a Ferris wheel. Horseback riding on this wheel, let alone hamsters, will cause joints to fall out.

No, even plating the frame……. Does the Duke of Blake have any bad money? In fact, people in the north put gold powder on pasta instead of cheese…….

Even if it's a small wheel, it's going to be hard to do a thousand rounds, and I feel like my knees are already hurting when I turn a large wheel.

[Fighting!]

Ah. I didn't quit working out because I didn't like running machines in real life. If I didn't eat snacks, I never worked out.

To make an excuse, the developers are all like that. Exercise is also played in the game. No, there's no time to exercise in the first place? I'm so busy that I forget my family's face. But I didn't know I would voluntarily move my feet.

Lord, I'm dying……’

Sure enough, I was out of breath even before I rolled it properly.

Even so, it was a poor stamina that would be the second, but it felt like it was the strongest weak bone on Earth combined with the hamster's insignificant endurance.

Spinned out exactly three times. He even slipped and fell, so he went around half a turn together flat on the sieve wheel and fell down. Oh, I can't do this.

But, listen. Developers are inherently vulnerable species. Why would I be a developer if I thought I'd buy it and have broad shoulders? You must have walked the path of a health trainer, shaking a protein shake in the morning and evening. In our profession, we succeeded even if we didn't have a turtle neck.

I don't know. I won't. I can't. Catch and kill.'

[☞☜☞Bring it up☜☜☜]

There was even a typo in how urgent I sent it.

I don't know. Whether you're in a hurry or not, Kyle's way back anyway, so let's take a nap.

There's only one good thing after being possessed.

Taking a nap without going to work is really..... It tasted so good.

It'll be funny if one side is crushed, so I'll lie down on the other side and sleep. I used sawdust as a cushion and threw myself away. The room where the interrupter disappeared was a silence itself.

"It's been a long time since I felt relaxed."

Even so, it was a peace that humans had never felt.

Chapter 4

In the evening, in the study of the Grand Duke of Blake, a cashew nut theme park party..... A hamster feast was held, roughly abbreviated.

Okay, okay. Is there anyone else who wants to get on the Ferris wheel? We'll bring you up to the top in a blink of an eye. Get on now and get a free view of the North Grand Duke's office!

This opportunity, never twice. Disco music is..... Oh, is it disco pang pang, not ferris wheel? Anyway, hurry up and come quickly. To Cashew Nut Land, the land of fantasy.

I shook my head roughly in silence and turned the wheel by hand.

Rattling. Rattling.

At first, the wheel, which was too heavy to roll properly, began to spin excitedly once it accelerated.

You can roll it with your hands. Don't you think? These are feet, too. a forefoot.

[□(˘ o ˘)□]

.....And turning it with your hands..... You're rolling, right?

No, look at this small, fragile hand. You scrupulous system. If you run with your feet, you'll die?

Hey, hey. Mr. System.'

Are you listening, son?

[0003/1000]

You really can't take a turn?

[It's a system without conscience!]!□□(^ᗜ^*)]

Oh.....

I began to spin the wheel almost as fast as I could throw it. My mind didn't get any better at the sound of the clatter that almost broke.

This damn Ferris wheel. No, it's a wheel. How long have you been running on your feet. You have to pretend you don't know and tolerate expedients!

No, it's Kyle's fault. Who puts a wheel like this without even thinking about the size of a pet hamster? Look at the swivel that even guinea pigs deserve to jump back because they are comfortable!

This shitty life! Damn it!

How much he must have been venting his anger. The door opened without a snap or a knock. It was Kyle, the owner of the castle, of course.

'No, what kind of country town is it? Does it make sense to look around all the time? It didn't take a day.....'

It's stuck. Come to think of it, I took a nap.

Kyle Jane Mainhardt walked toward the hamster house with great force. He walked confidently enough to be called the loser of the North.

What about the outfit? Thick capes to keep out the icy wind, armor made of iron and leather, and boots that come up below the knees to help you get through the snow.

A wintry handsome man, whose whole thing is marred by the winter.

"Cashnut?"

He called me in a quizzical voice.

It would have been strange if the scenery I saw as soon as I came back was a wheel that went around alone and a hamster that disappeared. It's not exactly gone, it's just a little breathing room.

"I can see all the buttocks."

……Is that so. No wonder the house was a little small.

I came out of my hiding place with an awkward expression.

"I want to spend time with you right away, but..... Unfortunately, there are many documents to check today, so it must be difficult."

Dip. (No thanks.)

"Yes, I am sad, too."

(SINGING) No. I'm not sad.)

Sadness is terrible. I hope that through personal time, even the inside will be reborn as a great masterpiece. Don't eat your body with kisses and silly comments.

Kyle looked as if he wanted to get me out of the house right away and kiss me. However, it seems that the word busy was not a lie. He just looked at me with a hot gaze, and soon sighed and fell down in front of the desk.

'Well, I don't think you were given the title suddenly because you used a sword.'

If it were that way, he would have handed over the throne as a duel, not as a hereditary succession. Whether you like it or not, do you have to endure boring paperwork for Youngji. It's the same here and there that it's hard to make ends meet.

‘……That's pretty cool, though, professionalism.'

I sat between the sawdusts and watched Kyle.

He was diligently organizing something on a roll of parchment paper. I couldn't know the exact handwriting because I couldn't see it, but I think it would be very neat.

So he went to work in a serious manner as if he were completely oblivious to my existence.

"Even a guy with a month left to live lives so hard..."….’

Well, you never dream that your life would end so soon. I shook my knee and stood up. Somehow I felt like I had to do something.

……Of course, I'm not doing this because I don't have anything to do after taking a nap.

Yeah, if you have to run a thousand laps anyway! Finish it as fast as you can. What kind of people are we? Koreans, hurry up!

I was determined to carry out a "fast-moving operation. How can I go fast? Well, as a developer, the answer to solving things quickly is..... It's all night.

The developer is an all-night creature. Let's burn our bodies like we used to be in Pangyo's lighthouse in Pangyo.

[That's a good idea]

"Don't laugh." Because I don't like it.'

[(ᗒᗣᗕ)Ճ]

I took the wheel with a deep sigh. He raised all his physical strength and ran on four wheels on the huge Ferris wheel.

I've become a dog after drinking, but it's my first time being a hamster who spins a wheel..... Well, I'm glad we have something in common in that we have four legs.

with a clatter.

But after a few laps, I got a sense.

I felt it while turning around earlier, but it was more convenient to just leave your body to the flow and run when you were at a moderate speed than to speed up from the beginning. The wheel was heavier than I thought, so it was not common to push it with your feet.

Clap. Clap. Clap. Clap. Squirtle, squirtle. Squirting, squirting, flapping, etc.....H. I fell down. I glanced sideways with a stoop.

‘.....You didn't see it, right

I don't think I saw it. Kyle was still reading the report with a serious look on his face. I don't know if I can concentrate well or if I'm indifferent.

“.....That's it."

After hours like that, Kyle woke up, snapping his stiff neck from side to side.

At that time, I also smelled hot in my mouth, so it was time to rest if I didn't want to die from overwork.

[0213/1000]

'Yes. After a little rest, when he goes back to the bedroom, he stays alone all morning.....’

with a clatter.

Then, the ceiling of the hamster house opened.

Well, do as you please. Even so, I'll put it down and go to bed after making some silly comments. Then I'll do my best, turn it around a thousand times, turn it into a human, fold the arms of my pet hamster, and get the next quest.

It was a perfect plan. Assuming that I ride about 800 more wheels like that enemy.

"Well, don't take this."

‘……What? Wait a minute.'

Yo! My wheel!

I grabbed the wheel reflexively and hung on. What kind of wheel is this? Take it with you? Why are you doing this all of a sudden when you didn't even care!

I put strength on my small front paws not to fall off. Whether or not Kyle crawled out of the house the wheel I hung on. As if nothing happened to my rebellion, he carefully grabbed me with his other hand and crawled away from the wheel.

Squeak, squeak! (Hey, you're so immoral!)

"I know you liked it, but no more, cashew nut. I was worried that the knee joint would be damaged."

(SINGING: (SINGING)! Squeak, squeak! (First time seeing a hamster spin a wheel!)

"Yes, yes. You'll be disappointed. Nevertheless, it's all for your health, so don't be too heartbroken."

Kyle left the wheel far away and gave me a kiss on the belly. I slapped Kyle in the face with a full kick and rushed to the system.

"Hey! Honestly, this is invalid!" "How can I complete a quest when I don't have a wheel?"

[Let's become an active hamster! (*•̀ᴗ•́*)و]

I rolled up my fist, feeling the boiling filling. If it was in front of me, I would have hit my head.

What? An active hamster? You're talking about a hamster who gets caught by the Great Northern and kisses you?

If you're going to do that, let me be possessed! Even if I had been possessed by Serena, I would have been better off than now. Even though he has a lot of ups and downs, is it as frustrating as an unspeakable beast.

human right.

Give me back my human rights, damn world!

"You must be hungry than that. I've turned the wheel that much, so I'm hungry."

Now he went so far as to think that my nerves were grumpy from mere hunger. Even as I stepped on the sawdust, I huffed and clung close to the clear glass membrane.

Kyle picked something up from the table drawer by the door, and soon picked up the macadamia above me.

"You can eat it."

It was a gentle tone. People would think it's a word to a lover.

I grabbed Kyle's fingers with my small hands, and bit his hand, not macadamia, as it was.

Then, a new system window popped up in front of me.

[More than anything, I'm not a hamster but a human]. I don't do anything barbaric to bite anything.]

That's what I said to the system.

Yeah, there was a time like that. But Bae Soo-hyun died yesterday. I am Bae Soo-hyun, who was born new. Now Bae Soo-hyun bites people. Meat is a better age than macadamia.

And isn't this karma? If you don't want to be bitten, you shouldn't have done anything to be bitten.

"Is your tooth itchy?"

Contrary to expectations of pain, Kyle was very calm. He rather lifted my butt and began to look at me with worried eyes.

Hey, what are you looking at.

Don't look. Don't look up.

Give me back my wheel!

"Stay calm and play well."

After that, he left me at home and went back to the bedroom. Clack. The lights in the study went out and everywhere became silent in an instant.

I sat down on the sawdust and hit the ground.

'My treadmill... ... .'

Really, it was a lucky day.

Chapter 5

"Bad boy."

a man without blood or tears. a terrible fellow. a cheap fellow. cold-hearted.....! I roared in the sawdust, floundering my limbs.

Give me my wheel, you punk

We're not even halfway there yet!

How can you pretend to only look at the documents and pretend that you are not interested in the hamster at all and hit the back of your head like this. Huh? If I knew, I would have pretended to ride it moderately.

Indeed, I was stupid to believe that Otaku, an unstoppable hamster, would be indifferent to me even for a minute. I'm the Northern Great on top of a running hamster.

Kyle even went on a patrol around the estate the next day, taking a wheel. It was absolutely insane. There's no miracle in this hamster cage, and I can't do quests.

Miracle like that enemy.....'

I crawled up the slide upside down and sighed heavily, repeatedly sliding down the middle.

I want to live like a human being until I die, let alone eat well and live well in the world. As a human being in a dictionary sense!

Anyway, time went by, contrary to my will.

It's literally a day of playing and eating. Ride the slide, eat walnuts, take a nap, eat peanuts, play in your breathing room, eat sunflower seeds, swing, eat pistachio.....

I heard it's a cold neighborhood, is nuts a specialty? It's a great burum restaurant. It's work to keep peeling it, but if you peel it all at once, put it in a bowl, and take it out little by little whenever you think of it.....

‘.....Crazy. What the hell are you thinking about?'

Now you're thinking like a hamster?

I began to fear that I would adapt casually like this. I'm a human being. I'm a person with JISUNG!

"Cashnut."

Kyle came in long after sunset.

I don't know if I came in late at night. I couldn't see the clock well here, and in the winter of Blake's estate, the night took up more than half of the day.

He returned to the study and examined me, but I didn't pretend to know. I wasn't in the mood.

"What do you mean pretty?"

When he crumpled between the passageway connecting the first and second floors and did not even look at him, he looked around the hamster house for a long time and returned to the bedroom.

I think he seemed disappointed, but.....

Well, if you bring a wheel, they'll at least greet you with snow.

*

The next day we met between such a transparent passage. The hot-tempered Northern Prince visited the study before sunrise.

"I'll be back."

He spoke affectionately, his face close to me.

"From today, I have to control my diet. The passage seemed to fit in your body more than I thought."

"Wait, what's this noise?"

I crawled out of my breath in amazement.

But so fast, Kyle was already turning my bowl upside down. My bowl full of nuts..... My bowl..... It's all empty, leaving only three almonds.

"I don't want to strain my joints. I've left some, so I'll be fine until the night. I'm busy preparing for the festival, so I think I'll come in late again today."

—.....

“.....As expected, is it too little

Before I could protest, the driver who was waiting beside him said.

"No, I'm not. I heard from the masquerade that the growth period of the individual has not yet come, Your Highness. That's enough."

What are you talking about. What do you mean, diet control? Are you a hole in the eye! It's unfair to just eat nuts for breakfast and dinner!

It is the first time since school meals that others have planned. I looked up at Kyle with a ridiculous look on my face and kicked the bowl once.

A dirty and cheap life. I can't eat whatever I want.

I want to eat chicken and beer. Capers on top of salmon. Chicken feet. Bun hat tteokbokki. Pane pasta..... It's greasy, spicy, and bad for your health. Something that only Koreans can eat!

"You'd better let him exercise a little."

"Yes, Your Highness. It's not good to overdo it, but it's better than gaining weight."

"Well."

Kyle nodded his head with a very grave look, and put a wheel in my house.

"Yes! That's it!"

I looked up at him with my blue eyes glistening blue eyes. He looked like an angel today.

Get ready very slowly for the festival or the naval or festival. I'm only going to run 800 laps, no more, and I'm going to clean up this dirty hamster life.

Let's calm down for now. As soon as you give it to me, if you go on the wheel, you take it away again. I pretended to be as calm as I could, and I turned my head as if I didn't care a bit about the wheel that had finally returned to my arms.

Kyle looked at me for a long time as if he were dying of love.

Look, I think I kissed you with my eyes a hundred times. But you know how to control yourself when someone is next to you. You've grown a lot.

"Do you like drinking that much?"

I heard a conversation between the two going out.

"It's a masquerade called the northern field mouse. It's a little late to get Mana Stone in your heart, and your physical strength is weak, but..... Social action is possible, and above all, smart."

"When you're a baby, that's it anyway. It looks just like a hamster. No matter how much I look at it, it's just gold.....”

The subordinate driver, who glanced back, pointed at me secretly.

"It's a mouse."

"What do you mean a mouse?"

Kyle answered coldly and slapped the driver's hand.

"Do you have squishy eyes?"

“……Well, Your Highness."

"It's done. You bring me a little needle and thread, while I finish my review of the festival."

"What are you going to do with that?"

"There's nothing to know. I'll use it for important things, so prepare it only at the highest level."

"Yes…….”

Kyle left the study with a cough.

"This winter was especially cold…….”

'You punk, don't tell me.'

You're not going to knit my clothes, are you? Don't be weirdly domestic, Grand Duke. If you don't want to see a fragile hamster grab by the back of his hand.

The mere imagination of it made my whole body shrivel up, and I rubbed my limbs quickly.

Let's not think about it. Don't think about it.

I quickly climbed onto the wheel. Rotating a wheel is the best way to erase miscellaneous thoughts. Now that we have the hang of it, 800 laps will be quick.

I took a deep breath and began to move my four feet.

with a clatter.

The large Ferris wheel began to move slowly.

I. Now let's go with the flow, let's think about something else. a peaceful and pleasant idea. Pizza, Ttukbaegi Bulgogi, Sundae gukbap..... I felt my mouth watering and kicked the sieve wheel with the driving force.

[0217/1000]

.....

[0322/1000]

.....

[0445/1000]

The numbers went up smoothly.

At this rate, I am confident that there will be no hamster who can spin a wheel better than me. It's worthwhile to do this and count the number of times, so I think I'm accumulating points.

I just looked at the system window running between 600 and 700 with a strange jubilation. Look at this. It's going to be soon?

I was a little hungry, so I was going to eat anything, and I remembered what Kyle and the driver said earlier.

What? You control your diet? Is the passage stuck in my body?'

Not a chance. I'll lose weight. Hit the ground and regret it.

I turned the wheel frantically, refusing to rest, with strange enthusiasm. I was worried that the screw might fall off at this rate.

So when I first heard the creaking sound, I thought that this enormous wheel had finally reached its end.

Oh? By the way, is this the right sound?

"Does Daegong keep a woman hidden in a castle?"

"I heard you're going to die because you'really. I heard you wear it every day."

……A girl?

"You stupid children. Would you hide her in your study? I'd put it in my bedroom!"

“……Is that so? Then, let's search from here and go to the bedroom."

"Right. I'm lucky to get a military secret here, right?"

I stopped the wheel and looked down at the three men who crawled in through the door, literally.

As they approached their desks in a posture that can only be seen in the military, they were wearing black masks. It didn't seem like an invited guest to anyone's eyes.

"Let's catch a woman or assassinate her."

"Yes, it's convenient to be a regular person."

"Isn't that why you kept it hidden?"

masked men. Hereinafter, the thieves exchanged comic stories among themselves and searched the drawers. Documents in the top column, documents in the next column, and documents in the next column. And in the last column, -.

"What's all this?"

One of the men lifted a heavy pocket. I sat next to a bowl of rice and looked at them, eating almonds.

“....."Macadamia?"

"There's that one, too."

For your information, it is also in the small drawer next to the door.

Fickle. Fickling.

When the thieves were silent in their absurdity, there was only the sound of me eating almonds in the study. Only then did the other two thieves, who were fascinated by my existence, come to me.

"What's this?"

"You look like a mouse"

"You look unusual. "Your fur is gold, isn'

“……Is it a magic trick

"As expected, it's about the Northern Great Air……."

No, it's just a hamster.

I took the last almond and filmed a mukbang. Well, bring some macadamias in your hand. I don't know about three almonds.

“……Is this going to be expensive

I could hear the mouth of a thief who was staring at my eating show for a long time. They exchanged glances and soon began to open the hamster cage.

"You really don't have any plans."

I found a girl, I found a secret, now I kidnapped a hamster.

There is no backbone at all. How could such clumsy people try to steal. It's a miracle that I didn't get caught on the way.

I sighed without even looking at the hand coming down from the ceiling. Come out slowly. It's a good time to appear?

then.

"What, what!"

Clank! There was a loud crack in the glass. Three thieves. Hereinafter, the meerkats pulled out their necks like meerkats and turned around the window.

"How dare you touch mine?"

It was like a sharp, sharp blade, and a voice resembling the wind of the highest highlands of the north fell like frost. The cowards began to tremble as if they had already died three times just by their voices.

Well..... So, this is called karma in technical terms. In a word, it's the teacher's turn.

[How dare you kidnap my sugar hamster!]! ٩(ᐛ)و]

I never said that. By the way, why are you excited?

"I won't let you live."

No, is it the death penalty for touching a hamster?

Kyle pulled a knife out of his waist.

.....I really didn't think I'd let him live.

Chapter 6

Contrary to concern, Kyle didn't kill anyone.

When I saw the blade of a sword that flashed to the point of apprehension, I thought I was really trying to kill three people at a time, but I managed to subdue the thieves with the back of a knife.

No, honestly, it's kind of hard to call it overpowering.

Squeak..... (Excuse me...).....)

Kyle beat the three guys to dust on a rainy day.

Two people fainted in an instant, and the other fell on the floor and trembled like an aspen tree.

It's not that I didn't pass out, but I think I didn't. Because Kyle beat him like a ghost, controlling his strength. .....Are you venting your anger?

"Who sent it?"

Kyle asked, putting a knife close to the thief's neck.

"If you tell the truth behind your back, you will be spared the death penalty."

"Well, we're just, uh, looking for something that's worth a little bit of course……”

"Anything that can make money?"

It wasn't completely wrong, but it was a bit of a cliche.

You said you'd kill or assassinate a woman if you had one? It just looks like Kyle, but if he was in front of a weak person, he wouldn't have hesitated to rob.

And the reason why they seemed even more insignificant was simply because they had no plans and were impulsive. Compared to other nobles, the Grand Duke's room would not have been so heavily guarded, so it would have seemed easy.

"No one told you to kidnap Masu?"

Kyle said grimly.

"This is the last question."

"That, that, that……”

The trembling thief somehow raised himself up and looked at me. Why, what, don't look at me asking for help, you hamster thief.

“……Was it a magic trick?"

That's true. I heard rumors that the archduke hid her, but she went nowhere and found a hamster eating almonds. They must have been embarrassed, too.

Kyle's gaze quickly scanned the study. Some of the papers that were disorganized were related to the administration of Blake's estate, and Macadamia…… It was my snack.

Kyle raised his sword, at least as if he were sure they weren't professional or systematically mobile. Not only the thief but also I was nervous about the hideous momentum of cutting off my throat at any moment.

"That, that, that, the Great War……”

Thump.

The masked man, who was standing up, collapsed in an ugly way. Thanks to this, I was surprised, jumping up and down, being stuck in the corner of the house.

No, you scared me! Why would you fall right in front of me even if you fell down! I made eye contact with a guy who's fainting!

"Cashnut."

He reached into the hamster house and lifted me carefully.

"Are you all right? You must have been very surprised."

Squeak……. (Excuse me…)…….)

"Now don't worry. The festival is just around the corner and it doesn't seem like trained assassins, so I'll put them in an underground prison instead of killing them. Due to the presence of guests from the Imperial City……."

Kyle nodded briefly.

"Yes, there should be no noise. I shouldn't be bothered."

-Squeak. (That's not it.)

"Don't throw it out in the wilderness when important things are over."

Okay, I got it

Could you put down the knife and tell me? Please move the fallen ones away.

What kind of mind is it to take care of the hamster first without organizing this hideous atmosphere. No matter how much they say hamster theft is a red herring.

—…….

Maybe it's because I became a mouse, but my liver seems to have become as small as a mouse. When I see my heart flutter at the slightest sound.

Well, in the world, knives were all about knives.’

A knife for cutting people or horses is different from its sense of intimidation. If you can stand in front of that sad blade, that's a strong heart.

And originally, all office workers have weak courage. It's not because I'm a coward.

"Your Highness!"

Squeak! (Y! Scared me!)

Suddenly, the door burst open and armed people rushed in. It seemed that the guards rushed in at the sound of an intruder.

People in the north are usually this bold!? So the door won't break!

The loud noise made the whole body shrivel up. I slipped out of his palm quickly. It was a reflex action. My body was moving freely before I knew it, as if my hamster's habitually.

Anyway, I wanted to avoid loud noises and situations where so many people were looking at me. What can I do? My MBTI starts with I.

"Cashnut!"

While Kyle pushed the fallen men away with his feet, I stepped over the desk and jumped down. After rounding off the wheel and running about 700 laps, this is like a stepping stone.

I went down to the bottom in an instant, and I went into the bottom of the bookshelf.

"Since you're small, you can go into places like this."

I felt comfortable as I was freed from the gaze of people who seemed to be frighteningly large. Yeah. If you don't know, you need your own space, filled with ceilings and walls.

"Everyone out!"

Oh, my voice is loud. I thought it was shaking to the bottom.

I crawled more and more towards the dark side. Until now, it was difficult to clean up, so a few lumps of dust hit the face.

"Well, Your Highness?"

"All out."

Kyle's voice was almost as cold as life. If it doesn't turn off in 10 seconds, I think I'll dance with a knife.

The soldiers squeezed out all the strength they really didn't have. They dragged the fallen out in the blink of an eye. Suddenly, it became quiet after the door was closed.

Kyle, who had been thinking for a while, came close to me.

"Come out, cashew nut. It's dangerous there."

No, think about it. Hamster houses are more dangerous. Thieves came in an hour ago?

"Even if you want me to come out."

He whispered in a desperate voice.

My arm came in, but it wasn't enough to reach the inside where I was. I picked out the hair on my front foot and looked at his outstretched hand.

The five fingers groping the floor looked very pathetic. So he put in his hand something like an ink lid that had fallen in the corner. ……By the way, why do I feel so comfortable here?

[Hamster likes dark places!]

A system window popped up in front of me. Well, it was a nocturnal animal.

I looked at the hand creeping out with subtle acceptance. Kyle was silent for a moment, but this time something else came rushing in.

Squeak! Squeak! (No, you crazy!)

His thrust was a sword. Of course, the blade was well cut, but it was only natural that it was scary as long as you knew what that was.

He shivered and hid himself in a deeper corner. I was becoming a lump of dust as the rolling dust clung to my hair.

"Please come out here, cashew nut. I am at fault."

Is that the crazy northern archduke? Why are you so desperate?

"Shall we sleep together tonight? I have to wash up, and I'll do whatever you like. I won't leave you alone."

—…….

It is not by any means harsh on the last word.

But, to be honest, you're lonely. That's the case with hamster houses like the big playground, and the study was bigger than the studio I lived in. Even humans would have felt that it was spacious, but now they're less than a handful of hamsters…….

Above all, it is said that it was a death that I saw once in type, but it is also true that it is uncomfortable.

It was only a few days, but I really wanted to save this guy, not just because of the miracle figure. And, people who like animals are not bad people.

I carefully stepped out of the drawer to escape Kyle's sword. Kyle threw his sword away in delight and held me dear.

"Well thought out."

Wasn't it set by the cold-blooded Great Northern Air. I can't help but look at his face now. It's colder than anyone else, but it'll be warm for my hamster…….

Kyle dusted off my body and headed for the bathroom. And he washed me with warm water in the sink.

It's good…….’

I feel like I'm in a hot spring. Should I put a towel on my head. By the way, can I wash it like this? Rodents shouldn't be bathed in water. I don't think there's anything wrong with your body.

[The northern field mouse loves water!]

I see. That's a relief.

Afterwards, Kyle swept my fur several times and laid me on a cozy towel. It was such a skillful touch that I wondered if I had tried it many times.

I lay still, feeling like I was getting a full body massage. It's a hamster's fate.

"You must be sleepy."

a ghostly fellow. I forced my eyes to close.

I want to enjoy this languor more. He kissed me on the belly and headed for my bedroom. I lay modestly at his bedside, enjoying the touch of a white towel wrapped like a bag.

This is…… Heaven……?’

I was rolling on a fluffy sheet when he let go of the wheel beside me. What's this. Maybe I let it go because I thought I liked it.

I looked at Kyle once, once at the wheel, with a look of amazement, and then I kicked the Ferris wheel with my foot.

The pink Ferris wheel worked well as if it had been greased. ……What is it? Maybe it's because I'm used to it. I'm a bit relaxed.

"I'll be back for a while, so stay calm. cashew nuts."

He stroked me with his index finger and left the bedroom. There's going to be quite a lot of work to be done right away, since that was a mess earlier.

"Not everyone can do Northern Expedition."

It's because I have to work overtime.

As I was turning the wheel with my feet, I rose with a flash of thought. This is a great opportunity, isn't it?

I quickly called up the system and checked the number of times left.

[787/1000]

'This is enough.'

I do it about 200 times now, even while eating almonds. I jumped on top and started spinning the treadmill.

drooling. drooling. drooling.

There is a sense of stability. Now I can't run it any better than this. It is not common for the bed to be a stone bed, or to firmly support the treadmill.

I was excited and spurred on.

[864/1000]

… …

[958/1000]

… …

[990/1000]

And finally, with the last 10 laps to go.

“Cashew nuts.”

The door opened and Kyle entered the room.

I quickly threw myself onto the towel-covered sheet. Then, pretending that nothing happened, pretending to be a pitiful hamster who has suffered a serious problem, rolls up his body.

Fortunately, Kyle, who confirmed with his eyes that I was well..... I don't care that the wheel is still running, but no, it's close to what I haven't seen because I'm full of my eyes. Anyway, I went into the bathroom leaving a message that I was going to wash up.

I sighed deeply and looked at the spinning wheel.

"You have to stop to go up."

Sitting absent-mindedly, watching the crazy wheel, it stopped completely before I got on again carefully.

[999/1000]

[1000/1000]

And when the thousand laps were finally completed, at the same time as the strange fanfare, the system window flashed.

'Well, what is it's.....?'

[You learned "Bring It Up"!]

[Miracle level has risen!]

[Current level of miracle is 5.0%]

[Do you want to use "Bring Up"?]

"Now? Here? Can I use it?"...?’

I pressed the [YES] button with my little forefoot.

Then the same light emitted from the system window wrapped around my body.

Chapter 7

[You can use "Bring Up" once a day as of 00:00]

[The duration of "Bring Up" is 30 minutes]

[The location of the 'Burge' is not specified, so it is automatically specified as the closest location]

[Good luck!]! (ơ`□´ơ)]

For a moment, the view darkened and returned quickly.

I had a slight headache, but fortunately it was only for a short time. ..... The problem was, that's all you'd think was lucky.

As expected, 'calling' was a skill to become a human being. According to the information given by the system, once a day, there is a 30-minute time limit.

It didn't matter.

There was a real problem.

“.....”

I looked down at my body with a face of disbelief.

"Crazy.....”

There isn't.

I don't have any clothes.

Now I was simply naked.

Crazy. Really crazy. God, how could you.....

[๑‾̀o_‾́o๑;;]

At that time, I felt a presence without even having time to think about something.

Squeak.

Has the sound of opening a bathroom door ever felt so scary. I thought everything a human could think for 30 seconds, stiffened.

And there was only one conclusion so drawn.

"Let's run away."

If you get caught here, it's over. I don't want to die of an unidentified perversion without wearing a single underwear, which broke into the study of the grand masterpiece without fear.

You're not just a suspicious person, you're a suspicious pervert! I'm more unhappy than I was in my previous life. It's a shame to be miserable. I'd rather be a hamster.

‘……Clothes! Where are the clothes

I rushed out of the study with my arm through the black shirt on the chair. I didn't even have the mind to pack my pants. I didn't think it would fit in the first place because it was big.

……More than that, how could you not give me a piece of clothing!

"Guardian!"

With a little time difference, Kyle's rant was heard inside the study. I ran as fast as I could, fluttering the hem of my dress. It was the first time in my life that I had run so hard.

"Oh, my……”

I caught my breath under my chin and glued myself to the crooked hallway.

If you're going to be like this, you can be possessed by a chameleon or a cheetah! You let me ride the wheel so badly. Was it a rehearsal?

The system was called in and we were in a rage, and soon guards came from the opposite corridor. When I turned my head slightly, Kyle was also leaving the room.

"It's gone."

His voice was so cold that it felt dreary. When he asked what was missing without noticing, it was not strange to separate his head and body beautifully, saying, "Your life is gone."

Kyle roared as the soldiers scurried in front of a fierce life.

"The cashew nuts are gone!"

……Is that more important than intruders?

"If it's cashew nuts…… That, that, that…… Eup-."

"Did you see the spell gone?"

"No. However, the door was half open. I don't know how it opened, but……."

I was listening to Kyle's voice as if I was possessed, even though I knew I had to run away.

Even if I run now anyway, I think I'll get caught by him who has a good ear. It's best to hold your breath against the wall.

"There isn't. It's gone."

"I'll close all the doors and windows of the castle and look for them. It would not have gone too far, my lord, for it is small in size."

"Call the wizards of the division. It will be on the top floor of the tower."

“……What? Customers?"

"You're still young, but aren't you finished?" I don't know if there's a Mana Stone, but I'll look for traces."

Kyle gritted his teeth and said.

"The price is as it is called. No, say you'll give me twice the amount you'

"Oh, I see! By the way, Your Highness.....”

I saw a knight who joined late taking off his coat and sticking it out.

"Why aren't you wearing clothes?"

……I'm sorry. Get the Grand Prince a new shirt. I need to wear this. It's freezing cold, but I can't walk around naked.

[↓ω□□□ω↓]

Oh, what do you want me to do. You want to get caught wearing all your pants on the spot? Why? Why? Why? Is it your first time seeing the missing fashion?

I ran away carefully to the other side of the soldiers, ignoring the pestering system.

'It's good to be a person.....'

As I climbed the stairs barefoot, my feet were cold and I couldn't feel it. My hands and ears are tingling as well as my legs.

"How on earth do people live in this cold castle?"

Is this a place where people live? I puffed my breath and slipped through the cleaning tools and waited for a while.

"Window! Close the window first!"

"Even if Masu is not intelligent, will he just fall over the window?"

"Hey. You don't know? Then if something happens, we all die."

Okay. The hamster in question won't throw himself over the window, but it's a good posture. It's human life that doesn't know when, where, and what's going to happen. Just like me now.

"Let's find it later, and close the windows and doors quickly! If you don't go out, there's a possibility!"

"I'll ask the customers for their understanding."

"Sen, where the hell did he go? He's the fastest."

"What if you're resting in a room you don't use?"

"Oh, my!"

People trundled past. It was fortunate that I didn't look at myself hiding between the broom and the mop because of the emergency.

'By the way..... What am I going to do now?'

He wore a shirt, but there was no countermeasure.

["Bring Up" will be released in 20 minutes]

"Does that mean you're going back to being a hamster?"

[You can change the location of "Bring" within a 10m radius]

That's not the problem right now? My castle turned upside down. Ta-da, I was actually home well! I can't even do it. It's so suspicious even if it's suspicious!

I pressed down on my throbbing temples and sighed deeply. I should be happy to be a human being that I've been looking forward to, but I've only got a lot of worries.

"By any chance, was it a twisted bread stick in my past life.....”

Even if one's life is twisted, it gets twisted hard.

By the way, the human condition is too short. I can't believe it's been 30 minutes. You're telling me to live as a hamster for the remaining 23 hours and 30 minutes.

[If you raise the miraculous number, the duration of "Bringing" gets longer!]

What the heck.

Once I go back to being a hamster, I'll have to go somewhere that's easy to see. If I'm lucky, someone will pick it up for me, or I'll pick it up on my own.

It's not because I want to return to my pet hamster, but because it's a series of hardships to survive, let alone change the situation, even if I go back and forth between a hamster and a person with the same miracle figure now.

No matter how much you know the original content or how much the system helps you, it's all useless. If you get kicked by your boots out of luck, you'll be out of your league.

["Bring Up" will end soon!]

I became a person now, but 30 minutes passed without even enjoying it. I'm so sad.

Come to think of it, the original work also featured the Northern Festival. Was this the time when Serena, the heroine who was a poor orphan, met Belial, the 2nd Prince?

And at this time, there's an accident, and Belial and Kyle are not as close to each other as enemies, and what was it.....

Time flies so fast

Half an hour passed while I was thinking.

It's blue. It's blue. It's blue..... No, it's not. What kind of hair do I have right now? I'm a person by nature. It's not a hamster.

Hmm, again.

Being a hamster in a blue light, I dragged my black shirt on the floor with my mouth. But you can become a human at least once a day, so I think you should wear it then.....

"Will it be expensive?"

I'm sorry. Just ship one suit. But wouldn't a shirt be much cheaper than the fancy furniture you stuffed into my third floor house.

"The spell is gone? "I heard you're going to put it in a cage and raise it."

"Well, it must have come through us. I don't know the details either. That's what happened."

"What about the wizards?"

"He said he couldn't find it. I heard that I can't feel the flow of magic at all."

“.....Does that make sense?"

Yes, I would have changed to a regular hamster instead of a magic spell as I was possessed, so I wouldn't feel the flow of magic.

I felt a little sorry for the wizards who would be excitedly on the wrong foot, but I don't worry much because I will hold the money so that the archduke won't be upset.

"You said it was about the same size as a little mouse, didn't you? Then I don't think I could have gone far. I would have avoided somewhere dark and quiet..... I'll look around here. Can you find the other side? By any chance, check carefully for any closed windows or doors."

After cramming clothes into the corner of the warehouse, I was winding myself between things, and I felt someone approaching me.

Yeah, I don't know who it is, but let's just let them know. Then I'll take him to Kyle without the time to shoot the castle.

"There you are."

I raised my head and looked at the maid who found me just in time.

by the way.

"What?"

Calm brown hair and clear green eyes. And freckles like constellations embroidered on the nose and cheeks. Wearing glasses covering half the face, I could tell instinctively.

This man.....'

[Serena.]

It was Serena, the heroine of the original. It's the very face I've seen in the system window.

‘……We're meeting here like this

I looked at her with mixed feelings. Why would anyone in the north who should have been with Belial in the capital…….

"Ah."

After thinking that far, I realized that I was possessed and that she was not possessed.

So is it someone different from Serena in the original?

Maybe the story has changed, and now the name isn't even Serena. Serena is a term for a person who has been nominated as an imperial woman. This is as previously vaguely expected.

"Sen! Did you find it?"

A maid's voice was heard behind her back. I stood still for a moment, and then crept gently up onto the palm of her hand, which was carefully stretched out.

'All right. I've chosen you.'

My fate has changed because of me, so there should be this much compensation.

Chapter 8

I climbed on Sen's palm and looked around.

Kyle is searching with his eyes open, so she'll head straight to the study. I didn't get the right way because I was in a hurry when I ran away, so I should know it now.

That way, tomorrow, you can wear Kyle's clothes that you've just hidden and go to the opposite side of the study after writing "Bring It Up" at that position.

The point is that you don't have to go over a radius of 10 meters. Of course, there should be more clothes. It's so cold. It's not the North for no reason.

"Sen, where are you going?"

A maid who was moving the laundry basket called Sen. The back of the place I was hiding seemed to be a place to wash the servants' clothes.

"I found it!"

Sen lifted me slightly proudly. Even so, I carefully stacked my body with both hands so that I wouldn't miss it. Hey, don't cover the front. You can't see it.

"I guess he's not that shy. He was nice. I looked around on the way, and it was cute because I thought he was trying to learn the way."

After hearing that, the maids gathered and said, "I envy you, it must be cute, and I want to raise you, too," shaking Busan.

I poked my nose into the palm of Chuck Sen, a jealous hamster, and pretended not to know.

‘……Did I look around too clearly

I get tired if I look like a self-conscious rat.

"Can you take me with you?"

A maid who seemed to be close to Sen approached me and shone her eyes. How dare you put a spoon on someone else's ball. No, I can't. This is up to Serena?

Get lost

She was visibly embarrassed when I stretched myself and squeaked on the strong.

"Oh? Oh my! What's wrong with me?" He was very quiet until a while ago……”

Squeak! Squeak! (Sad)! Do you want to share this ball? Go and show off!)

You were meant to be Serena? The best woman in the Empire! Of course, I've gnawed at that fate, but..... So go get Kyle a score!

Then, a low voice rang from behind us.

"Cashnut."

"Grand Prince, Grand Prince.....!”

a ghostly child. I'm looking for it's easy.

Kyle's red eyes turned to me. When he frowned slightly..... The frightening impression became even greater. If you look at him with an attack, he will win every battle.

Hey, smile. You found it well. I didn't even scratch it. Don't make the atmosphere ice. Don't you feel sorry for the maids?

As the white maids recoiled, the only non-shaking Sen turned slowly toward Kyle.

"Your Highness, I have found Masu, as you commanded."

Kyle tried to reach out, but stopped when he saw me sitting modestly on Sen's hand and glaring at him.

“.....You seem to follow you well."

"That's.....”

"Will you come to my study as it is?"

Sen looked down at me for a moment, then soon swept his back with his thumb and nodded. The other maids went back to their original positions, only glancing.

After arriving at the study, Kyle tried to put me in the hamster's house.

Of course, I held on as strong as I could. You said you were going to sleep with me today! I gave you freedom You can't steal it, you cheap punk.

Sadly, Kyle seemed to have misunderstood my words.

"You really like it."

"That's true."

Sen smiled slightly as if he was embarrassed and happy. Then he firmly put me into the house.

"But you have to go in. You can't use it if you leave the house recklessly. Your Highness is worried."

No, it'll be back in 30 minutes anyway. I'm just taking a walk.

"I'll make it up to you."

Kyle said, closing the door on the ceiling of the hamster house. Sen stared instead of answering, and he added in a blunt voice.

"I thought it would be hard to find. I had a hunch when the wizards said they couldn't feel the magic. But thanks to you, I found cashew nuts.....”

“.....”

"Tell me what you want. In the name of the Grand Duke Blake, I will grant you anything you wish."

Sen's eyes turned to me, who leaned sharply on the wheel. It looked complicated.

You can have both longing and resignation at one glance. Her green eyes sank melancholy for a moment, and then I felt her firmly rising again.

"That's all right."

Sen replied in a snapping voice.

"What I hope is that your Highness cannot listen. So I'll do it alone. Just know that I have done my best, and raise my hand if I am to be unjustified in this castle afterwards, Your Highness."

"That's funny."

Kyle leaned back on the back of the sofa and spoke slowly.

"Is there a wish that I can't grant in this territory?"

Don't be competitive with a maid's wish. I mumbled, washing my dirty front paws in a water bowl.

'By the way, what is Sen's wish?'

Marrying Belial? Anyway, the two of them were in love in the original story. I don't know how it ended, but in most novels, two people lived happily for a long time, the same ending is the national rule.

But it's impossible to fall in love with Belial in the north, a long way from the Imperial City, and maybe the goal is to raise your status.....

Then, a system window came to mind quietly.

[Revenge]

"Revenge?"

Sen's wish is revenge?

[Serena's only wish is revenge]

It's not "Sen" but "Serena."

The system was still calling her Serena, not Serena.

Does that mean you're going to be Serena anyway?

Even if the fate to be possessed has changed, this part may not change. Somehow I feel strange. I blinked and looked up at Sen.

"What the hell happened to you?"

It felt really strange and strange to think that the book I read had become someone's vivid life, not just a few lines of type.

"By the way."

Kyle called Sen quietly. Sen looked back at Kyle calmly, not afraid of that momentum. The liver looks really big.

"Your face looks familiar."

She was seen flinching, stiffening her shoulders. He seemed agitated. The green eyes, which had been silent all along, shook, and the tightly opened lower lip turned white for a moment.

But Sen quickly recovered. She turned her head to me, closed her eyes tightly, opened them, and smiled. It was so relaxed and natural that I wondered if the expression I saw at the moment was an illusion.

"Well, I'm not even a maid in charge of your highness."

"But..... Where have we met?"

Your Highness, isn't that an old-fashioned comment?

Sen replied with a meaningful smile.

"I am your people. Besides, I'm working in the castle, so it's natural that my face is familiar."

"Yes, I suppose so."

Kyle seemed to move on without reflecting on the problem.

Come to think of it, Kyle was known to be quite obsessed with Serena in "The Heart of Winter." But what was the reason? There must have been a good reason for being obsessed with people, not even with a fief…….

It was not easy to review the contents of the novel because it was so hectic. The good thing is that the system helps most of the time.

"What's your name?"

"Sen, Your Highness."

"Yes, Sen."

Kyle thought of something and then looked at me.

No, don't be so blatantly friendly. Keep the dignity of the solemn grand masterpiece. Don't suddenly open the door here and lift me up. Don't even kiss me.

"I'll cut back on the work a little, so can you come and check on cashew nuts?"

Sen opened his eyes wide at the unexpected request.

“……Cashew nut, you mean masquerade?"

"Yes. I think he's following you. I was the only one who met in the study all day, and it must have been more lonely because I was busy preparing for the festival recently. To think that he might have run away in frustration.....”

Well, it's not a bad direction. It was rather welcome.

The first part of the original that I saw revolves around Serena, Belial, and Kyle. Even if Belial in the Imperial City can't be helped, more miracle figures will be collected if it is intertwined with Serena and Kyle.

Unfortunately, I have to spend most of the day as a hamster, so it's better if they come to me on their own.

Sen turned again towards me, and I came close to where she was, and put my hand slightly on the wall. I didn't forget to wink one eye either. It's a shame. It's fan service.

“.....I'll do it!"

cried Sen, looking at me as if possessed.

"I, I, I mean..... I've never had a mouse, no, a hamster, but I've had a dog..... I'll study hard, too. I mean.....!”

"It's not a hamster, it's a masquerade."

So Sen became my second guardian.

Get along well at this time. Strange obsession, don't do that. Don't kill each other, all right?

After Sen left, Kyle looked at me in the hamster house for a long time. He looks like he's dying to take it out, but he can't touch it hastily.

"Was it such a shock to lose it once?"

But I couldn't help it either. There's no hamster that's been rolling around, and if there's a man on the bed who's naked, what's the situation.

Then you'll call someone. My highness, who hasn't even married, is rumored to have a taste for men. Of course, no one can make such a rumor.

In any case, even if it was cheap, it was hard to argue. Even if I were him, I wouldn't put a hamster in a homeless place who wouldn't know when to run away.

……Should I pretend to be discouraged for a while. No, it's all because of his "Bring Up". You want me to explain what kind of skill it is.

[(ৗ_ৗ;;;)]

"But tomorrow will be fine without a problem."

The clothes must have been hidden well, so I'll 'bring' them there and then look at the atmosphere inside the castle. It's the festival season, so you won't think it's strange that some strangers are walking around.

‘……Before that, I'll have to get some pants and shoes.'

If you walk barefoot all the time in this cold weather, all your toes will fall off.

While thinking about this and that, I fell asleep, and it became the next day. And……. There was a bitter news that my hidden clothes had been stolen.

Chapter 9

Life is a series of burglaries.

At first, his life was stolen, and he somehow survived, but his human rights were stolen, and his wheel was stolen. Now, even a shirt that I had hidden was stolen because there was nothing to be robbed of.

Is there a robbery in my life. He's shaking it off.

Clearly well hidden, and checked the way again and again on Sen's hand in case he lost the way. I trusted the system guy's words that he'd save it because it's a location where I can "call" it.....

[(□_□= □_□)]

Yeah, I know. That it's not your fault. You didn't fool me into a hamster because you wanted me to take it off.

And the ones who stole my clothes were none other than wizards. As they searched me at Kyle's request, they moved in pursuit of the flow of mana, and they said they found the clothes I had hidden in the place where the traces of magic remained, albeit slightly.

I think the skill given by the system seems to lead to some kind of magic in this world, but the residue remained on the clothes I was wearing as the "Bring Up" was lifted.

Of course, those who would never dream of the existence of the system seem to believe that a deranged clothes thief entered the masterpiece's bedroom, but.....

"I wish you could speak."

Kyle looked at me with a friendly look and soon sighed deeply.

He went on whining.

"Yes. There is no way that you, who are so calm and kind as an angel, went out without a reason. Why did he try to steal you? Or a crazy thief steals things, and you're brilliant and intelligent to get them back.....”

-Squeak. (What are you talking about?)

I know how to talk, man. Besides, I'm the crazy thief.

Besides, what are all the natural silly comments between the sentences. Can a hamster have a bunch of descriptions like this?

"As expected, the thieves I first met.....!”

No. No. Calm down and sit down. I'm gonna go beat them up, and all they're gonna do is scream?

Anyway, my life doesn't improve terribly. I'm a naked option for today's share of 'Bring Up' right now. Thinking about it, the taste of rice... No, the taste of walnuts is decreasing.

I smashed the gnawing walnut as hard as I could. Tuk. Walnuts rolled down the slide and stuck between sawdusts.

"Cashnut?"

Kyle, who was about to run to the prison and hang the three muggers who had stormed into the room yesterday, quickly approached me.

He quickly put me on his palm and stroked my forehead.

"Do you have a bad taste. Or do you not like walnuts? Will you change it to Macadamia?"

Kyle rummaged in the drawer with a hand that didn't hold me up, took out the macadamia, and clasped it in my feet.

I took it and took a few bites out of courtesy. Then, he smiled brightly as if he had found a gold mine, but when I, whose appetite disappeared again, kicked it, he looked desperately at me with an expression carrying all the cares of the world.

"What's wrong with you? Why don't you have an appetite?"

Dude. Would you like to eat in this situation? I said I wanted to be human, I never said I wanted to walk around naked. I'm not Adam.

"What can I do to make you happy. If I knew how, I would spare nothing for it."

K, that dedicated line. a friendly voice. Including the eyes dripping with honey, it is very trinity. If I weren't a mouse smaller than my palm, I would be 100 times more romantic than I am now.

Still, well. This fate is not as bad as I thought.

I quite liked how Duke Blake, who said it was like an ice field, stroked me with a melting hand, and called my name in a warm voice. It's been a while since I've received so much love for no reason.

Unlike me, who was more easygoing than I thought, he seemed very worried.

"I don't want to lose you.....”

Leaving Kyle with a deep sigh behind, I glanced at the book on the desk, winding myself round in his palm.

<Massu Masukhak>.

"When did you get that?"

It seemed to him that the wizards said they didn't feel the magic from me yesterday.

[Marsu grows in the heart during the growth process, and sometimes the heart itself is replaced by manasuk. The manatees that have finished growing are called "nuclear," and manatees that do not form properly do not survive for long. If that level is serious, it may die during the growth period.]

"Disaster? Is it that important?"

[X_X]

‘……Was it like that?’

Of course, I am an ordinary hamster…… No, it's normal that he can't form Mana Stone because he's only a little unusual human, but it was natural for him to think that this was more serious than I thought.

"Don't worry. If you periodically inject horsepower until the end of the growth period and train wildflowers at the same time, it can occur even laterWhat's more."

Come on. It doesn't form. Don't put anything weird in it. There will be side effects.

"I will do my best. It's too late to send him back to the wild……”

What are you talking about? You'll spend 23 hours and 30 minutes walking around the field with a body the size of a rat poop, and you'll end your life with other demons' snacks.

"What a strange thing. I have conquered the north by sweeping thousands of horses, and I never thought I would be so embarrassed by a baby horse."

Yeah. Thanks to you, I can't get used to it either. Who takes care of the hamster so frugally.

But seeing that I didn't hate him very much, I seemed to have some affection for him.

I was sick and tired of doing everything alone. But how can I not be inclined when someone who is nice to me for no reason has appeared.

"I don't think I've been drinking water all night, and I don't have an appetite..... What

Kyle tapped me on the nose. I wanted to kiss you right away, but I didn't want to stress myself because I didn't have energy, so I seemed to hold it in.

Yeah. Don't kiss more than 10 times a day. It's too much.

By the way, it's a misunderstanding that I don't drink water. To be exact, it's not that I didn't drink it, but that I couldn't drink it. I was thirsty because I ran around yesterday..... As soon as I came into the

hamster's house, I inadvertently put my front feet in a water bowl and washed them.

I can't put my mouth on the water I washed my feet with. I feel like I'm licking the floor.

Forced to remain silent, looking up at him, he contemplated for a moment, and called the knight to bring Sen.

"Tell the rodent beast on the way to find out what else to feed him besides the nuts."

A new diet? Sounds good. I look forward to Serena's excellent answer. Please be nice to me.

Beef? Oh, is my dream too big? Good, pork. Duck meat or chicken might be fine now. What else is there. Sheep? Goat? Maybe shrimp or fish and shellfish..... Whatever it is, I like it. If you gave me a lot of delicious food.

It's about time I still think that everything as small as rat poop is due to malnutrition.

So, protein.

Give me the protein.

*

"Millworm would do, Your Grace."

……Wait! No. That's not true!

"Or, crickets? If you want to train wildflowers, it would be better to stay alive even if it's a little withering. It's the best for hamsters, so wouldn't it be the same for cashew nuts?"

"Well."

Don't listen seriously, crazy.

Sen fixed his glasses with a serious face and gave Kyle a menu or something, and he listened to the report with an impressive face as if he had seen the discovery of the century.

What are you two doing?

"Nuts alone are not enough. Please take care of fruits, and since it's growing season, it's better to take care of a lot of protein."

"That makes sense. I'll leave you with authority, so be prepared only at the highest level. Is it possible?"

No, it doesn't make sense.

You crazy people. What's wrong? What crickets? No! I absolutely hate it. He doesn't even touch his mouth. If you feed him, he'll scream and faint!

"If we officially start the festival this evening, I'll be a little distracted..... Can I go now? If I hurry, I think I can come before evening."

Kyle held out a pocket full of money without hesitation.

"You don't have to save it. What's left of it will be at your expense."

Sen answered one more time.

"I'll get all of it, Your Highness, to the point where I feel this money is insufficient. It's a little hard to get in the north, but I think you can get fruits because it's the festival season.....”

"Oh, that's enough. I'll ask the chef."

.....You two are having fun? I'd rather go out and play so that I don't see this and that.

[Miracle level has risen!]

[Current level of miracle is 7.0%]

In the original film, the miracle figure suddenly rose, perhaps because the relationship between the two, who had been stuck in the abyss, improved.

Yeah. I can live with my miracle figures only when Kyle lives, but it's hard for Serena to hold a knife to kill Kyle like the original.

Whatever it is, be on good terms, be on good terms.

Of course, don't buy a mealworm.

*

Squeak! (Put it away!)

You have wheels on your feet. How can you buy hamster food so quickly! You said you'd buy the best! Then shouldn't it take at least a few more days?!

I jumped up and down at the sight of the worms in the bowl.

"Look at this. Don't you think you really like it?"

Kyle's face brightened by Sen's words.

It's the opposite, you punk. Aren't you going to clean it up right now? Do you want to get hit with a mealworm? Don't look at me with anticipation!

I ran away in a hurry. When I turned away after being stuck in the slide, Kyle picked up the crickets with his long tongs and put them close to me.

Oh, crazy! Don't touch my butt! It's alive! Oh! Come on!

Do you want to die? Aren't you going to clean it up

Save the hamster!

You guys..... 'You'll see.'

Return to man and make sure you get revenge.

Chapter 10

The first day of the Northern Festival dawned.

It's noisy all over the place. Waking up early in the morning, I sat down on the sawdust without even hair.

I'd like to sleep more, but I had a lot of work to do. First of all, it was necessary to raise the miracle level further to increase the time of 'Bring Up'.

I'm at a loss how to fill all the remaining figures, but at least I know I can't fill them in this damn corner of a house full of wheatworms and crickets.

Yeah. Let's go out.

It is also good to go out and grasp the atmosphere of the castle, check what happens in "The Heart of Winter" at this time, and if possible, turn the event slightly to raise the miracle level.

You have only 30 minutes a day. I really need to use it well……

[Should I use "Bring it back"?]? ([?‘ᴗ‘?])]

"No!"

That's not true! Not now! I don't have clothes!

But there is no better time to go out than now. It was only ten minutes before Kyle went out to look around the castle for the festival. It would take an hour just to look back at the castle.

I mean, if only I could wear something other than what the wizards picked up.....

"Ah! That's right!"

Then, a wonderful thought came to mind.

The space that Sen and the other maids were talking to yesterday. Apparently the laundry was piled up like a mountain. In other words, there will be clothes worn by servants who eat and sleep!

Let's just get one out of there. It's uncomfortable to say that someone wore it, but it's too much to think of when you don't have any clothes to wear.

You never know. You might be able to wear a sleek, well-washed butler's uniform. .....Won't it look good on Korean faces?

I had a pleasant imagination in my own way, and 'calling' it to the corner of the room, which had been recalled.

[Good luck!]! (ơ`□´ơ)]

*

However, there is another problem.

"I've never lived.....”

Life is supposed to be known only when you live, but if you're going to go on with this kind of development, you should at least give a preview.

I sat with my legs spread out on the stone steps in the corner and put my elbows on my knees. And with an infinitely gloomy look on my face..... I stared at Maidbok in amazement.

“.....”

It should have been expected since all the people gathered in the laundry room yesterday were maids.

There was no such thing as an imaginary butler's uniform anywhere. Shirts, vests, pants, shoes are nowhere to be found.....

The best was an ankle-length black skirt and an ornamental white apron, and for now it was the only clothes I could choose.

I screamed silently, ruffling my hair with my hands. How can I walk around like this! What do you mean, made clothes! I'm a man!

"What's the difference?"

[Do you want me to turn off "Bring Up"?]

No, no! That's not what I'm saying! On second thought, it's not bad. Oh, that's nice. Warm, active..... Damn it.

"It's hard to make ends meet.....”

With this outfit, it is best not to be caught by the maids. No, it's best not to be seen by others. Do you have any transparency skills? I'm going crazy.

I had to move anyway. Only half an hour a day. It's a golden time. I jumped up and went downstairs.

"I hope the banquet will be held soon."

"What kind of clothes will your highness wear this time?"....”

"There are more people than last year, right?"

I was tactfully intermingled between the workers and heard stories of this and that.

The Northern Festival is held once a year for a week from the day when the night is the longest that year. It was no exaggeration to say that it was the grandest event held at Blake's estate.

The dull and cold Blake Castle was animated, and people took a load of food from their storages. Merchants also brought a full carriage.

"Festival is a festival."

The last festival I remember was drinking makgeolli at the university festival and suffering from a hangover the next day.

At that time, just enough information fell in my ears.

"I hope this year goes by without any problems.....”

"That's what I'm saying. Why am I so nervous. Last year, pro-Hwangja aristocrats came and bothered me, but this year, the prince will pay for it himself, right?"

"Was the rumor true?"

"Is the prince coming in personally? In the north

I crept behind them, my ears perked up. Of course, I didn't forget to move the broom by pretending to use the floor in between.

They went into the banquet hall, loaded with goods, and soon began to decorate the flowers and move the tables around the central dance hall.

"That's what I'm saying. When this land was a wasteland, he didn't pay attention even if I asked him to take care of it. "

"Since Lord Kyle came, things have improved remarkably for Blake, haven't they said? There's even a festival every year. So, I don't want to see it, so I'm trying to put it aside. The brothers are not getting along well. Isn't it already a famous story?"

"I sent him to die, but he didn't. Tsk tsk.....”

Apparently, His Highness Belial will come. She's the first Serena, and she's the worst friend of yours. The age difference is almost.....”

Oh my god. That's what I'm saying.

"For those preparing for the banquet, you only know the best information, right?"

I'm going to step in between the two of them, who are fiercely contemplating what to do with the old chandelier, and somehow try to hear another word.....

"Wow! Scared me!"

Just in time, the worker, who was complaining that the chandelier ring was so old that it was loose, turned around. Then my eyes met.

Wow, that's a nice voice. Thanks to you, I was surprised and jumped out of my seat.

"Wait a minute. I've never seen you before..."...."

.....Oh, my.

The 'Bring Up' is executed in its original form. I think I brought my life's data to this world, but I couldn't ask how it was possible because the system shut up, but Bae Soo-hyun is 100 percent pure Korean anyway.

In other words, it's a face that doesn't fit this worldview.

I turned around with a broom. Be as natural as possible. Naturally.....

"Hey, you."

Whenever I move my joints, I think I'll hear a squeak.

Indeed, I had no talent for acting. I always played the role of a tree or a stone at a school arts festival. Of course I didn't want to, and for some reason everyone left it up to me.

The man who looked at me suspiciously reached for me. And just before I reached my shoulder, I stepped out of my seat with a quick stride.

I don't know if it's acting or anything. If you get caught here, you can't eat porridge.

"Hey! System! How many minutes are left until skill?"

["Bring Up" will be released in 7 minutes]

There's less than 10 minutes left.

If it's too late, you can escape by lifting your skills.

"Isn't that, that guy, that guy?"

It's just my imagination. How do you feel..... It can't be the fault. Just by looking at your shoulders and height, you'll get the angle.

"I'm going crazy."

I only had made clothes to wear. What should I do. Technically, I'm a victim, too.

"A few days ago, a guy sneaked in from the lord's study and even his shirt.....!”

"Ho, is he.....”

"There! Brown hair! Stand there and watch!"

Oh, I can't hear you. I can't hear you.

I started walking almost as if I were running. The soles of the feet were so cold that I couldn't feel it, but I couldn't help it. There are socks in the laundry room, but there are no shoes.

It's so uncomfortable. I'll wash my hands and feet as soon as I get there.'

This time, after washing, I'll have to turn over the water bowl instead of leaving it. Then won't they change it to new water.

I left the banquet hall, climbed a floor, and fled frantically to the left corridor. It's been a long time since I threw away my broomstick as I climbed the stairs.

"I should've worked out normally."

I overestimated the physical strength of the office worker. At least I was able to beat the workers because I wanted to become a human being and rode a wheel.

Thump.

“……H."

I bumped into someone as soon as I went around the hallway. You're so lucky today.

"Sorry, Song……”

Obviously I walked out faster, but rather I stumbled and bounced back. The opponent didn't even move as if it were a wall. Your shoulders are no joke.

"Are you okay?"

His voice was low and grave. And, somewhere, I was used to it.

……Yeah, I was used to it.

"I'm doomed."

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]. The Great Duke of Blake

I know. I know. Don't kill me for confirmation.

I turned around as I was.

It hasn't been seven minutes yet. It's weird to de-skill here. You said you'd be lucky? You definitely did that when you called me in. Are you sure it's empty? You didn't have any bad luck, did you?

[(◐▽◐);;;]

"Messy."

When I ran away in an awkward way, Kyle started chasing me.

The heavy boots banged on the floor and sounded as they approached. It's a horror movie. I was running like before and he was just walking, but the distance was narrowing in an instant.

"Hey."

I have no idea. I'm not your runaway hamster at all. And when I looked back secretly, his shadow with his back was hanging at my feet.

'.....Crazy.'

It's really scary. He is not the loser of the North for no reason.

Now I started running at all. The ankle-length skirt was uncomfortable, so I later ran around with my hands.

Oh, man. I don't even have shoes, what's the trouble?

"Stand up."

"I can't stand up because I'm in a hurry."

I gasped my breath to the bottom of my chin and squeezed out even the strength I didn't have and ran away. When I didn't stop, Kyle also started following me quickly, perhaps feeling unusual.

Why is he stepping so big? Being tall is everything? How can you make a person so miserable?

a self-possessed beat.

The sound of bare feet running like crazy and the sound of shoes stepping on the floor sounded irregularly. I feel emotional and sad as I try to be overworked on the cold and hard floor.

Hey, stop following me! It's time to give up.

["Bring Up" will be released in 1 minute]

It didn't disappear suddenly today, and you must have saved the import location well. I can go right back inside the hamster's house.....

Before I knew it, Kyle was right behind him. At this rate, you will be caught before a minute passes.

I ran all the way here with the thought of getting out, but now I can't help it. I have no choice but to go down and turn around the corner and release the recall.

Running straight down the corridor, I turned and turned toward the stairs. And I went down the stairs two at a time.

"Uh, uh……?”

The body leaned forward greatly. A large hand pulled my arm with the feeling of my vision swaying.

I turned around by that hand and looked at Kyle with my eyes wide open. The heart was already falling down the stairs and rolling around, but fortunately the body was well held in his hand.

"Who are you?"

I can't answer if you ask like that.

["Bring Up" will be released in 10 seconds]

"It's almost time anyway."

There's no such thing as a bad luck.

I laughed, holding onto Kyle's hand but still not straightening my tilted body. It was not intended to make a good impression, but it was more of a sarcastic tone.

Who am I? Who am I.

"Your companion-."

Then, after 10 seconds, a white light came out of my body. Kyle frowned in front of the light that whitened his eyes like a flash.

And me in that light.

It's a hamster

……I was back as a hamster.

—…….

I wrapped my head around, looking at the familiar sawdust, the transparent membrane, and the still study.

Hey! If you want to come back, you have to come back when you're done talking! How can you turn it around after you say your pet!

I threw up my anger and fell on the floor. Following a clothes thief and a man dressed as a woman, he has now become a pervert who confessed to an unmarried grand prince as a companion.

Squeak! (Ah!)

I think it's better to keep being a hamster. Yes. All right. Should I just live like this? The thought was that he found a mealworm full of rice bowls and went away.

*

The flash slowly collected, and Kyle closed and opened his eyes slowly. The view was still blurred, perhaps because it was directly hit by the light, but fortunately, there was no great difficulty in identifying the object.

The problem was the clothes in his hand. Kyle recalled an unknown person who had just been in my hands.

Exotic faces and thinly scattered brown hair that had never been seen in this land. And the light weight that was supported by one hand for a man.

All that disappeared in an instant and all that was left was the maid suit he was wearing.

“……Is it a wizard?"

But that said, the man did not memorize any spells. Rather, the last word I uttered just before it disappeared was my strange word of "comfort."

Above all, I definitely saw him for the first time, but I felt a familiar sense of gisaeng. Even though no one I know has a hobby in dressing up as a woman.

Kyle raised his eyebrows and picked up his clothes properly. I couldn't afford to let go of my hand and stay still in the yard when I even heard that I was a companion.

"I'll find it."

Even if it's nonsense, I want to find him again.

Chapter 11

"Ah..... My whole body aches.'

I don't know how many days I've been doing exercises that I don't have in my life.

That alone is not enough for the muscles of my body to scream, but thanks to the uncomfortable cohabitation with Millworm that lasted all night, I was caught between the slides and went to sleep.

How can you sleep with a bug by your bedside. I can't do it. I mean, I'm a coward-type urban person who can't even return to farming because I don't like bugs.

I can't live like this. I can't do this because it's unfair and sad. I'm going to run away from home. I'm leaving the house!

"I've prepared another special for you today, cashew nuts."

As soon as he made up his mind, Kyle came into the study and collected all the bugs in the corner of the house.

"Sen says reproduction may not be his cup of teaBesides. It's my fault."

Yes, you're wrong

"I told him to eat dried pollack this morning and prepare beef for dinner." There's plenty of meat because it's the festival season. Do you want me to get you some chicken tomorrow?"

‘……Should I think more about running away from home?'

Yes, you put your heart into it. You're trying to take care of me anyway.

Kyle's face lit up noticeably as I came down the slide and looked up at him. He quickly put a dried piece of dried pollack in my hand, and took the water bowl that I had spilled and received clean water.

I nibbled away the dried pollack. It seems that he didn't season it to give the animal, but it was a little bland, but it was worth eating. To be honest, this was a fairy considering the hideous things that took up the rice bowl until yesterday.

"It's going to be like this earlier."

If I had to pretend to eat it……. Oh, it's my life.

I choked and slapped my fist on my chest. Then Kyle quickly put a bowl of water next to me.

"The sex atmosphere has been a little unsettling lately. You'll only be here anyway, so there's nothing to be careful about, but can't the pet pervert just come into the study…….”

(Sighsigh!

I missed it while drinking water, so I almost stuck my nose in the dish water.

‘……What? "Ban, is your pet pervert

Is that about me? No, what kind of crazy guy made that nickname?

"You have nothing to worry about at all, cashew nut, with a guard in front of the library."

By all means. There's nothing to worry about. Because I'm the pet pervert…….

When I shook my head, Kyle lifted me up with a cute face and began to kiss me a lot.

Hey, don't! Why do you take care of me more often than I do. Do your men know you're walking around like this? What?

You said you were the loser of the North. You said you were the strongest prosecutor in Minehardt without blood or tears. You said you were the greatest mastermind on the continent who created barren land. You damn hamster otaku!

"Your Highness."

Then, someone knocked on the door. Kyle put me down inside the house at the speed of light and straightened his back.

He spoke with a stern look, as if he had become a completely different person.

"Come on in."

What, are you the same person?

I can't get used to it any time I see it. He completely turned his back from my gaze as if he had been deceived, and received a report from the driver.

The second prince, Belial Serena Mainhardt, was about to arrive at the estate.

It was so meticulous that it seemed unusual to report the welcome procession, the location of the decorations, the route to the place to guide you to the dining area, and even the menu.

It sounds like an audit of corruption just by listening to the contents. The serious expression was just like that's exactly what happened.

"I knew you were not on good terms with the royal family, and I even heard you when you called me in, but..... 'How serious is it?'

If you look at his expression, you can believe that he is fighting against evil spirits.

"I must leave now."

Kyle glanced back at me. His eyes were filled with lingering feelings.

I don't know how I hid that friendly personality. Or something that's only sweet to me. He's only friendly to animals, so there's no harm in it…….

"Good-bye, cashew nut."

I held out my hand instead of answering. Give me one more dried pollack and go.

"It's not good for you if you eat a lot."

He whispered.

‘……All right…….’

I decided to lie down on my back and imagine the food I wanted to eat.

A hamburger with three patties, hot pot and shrimp meatballs, a T-bone steak bigger than your face, and two pieces of pork belly on top of lettuce. Gizzard shad in autumn, Great yellowtail shad in winter, and in spring…….

'You'll see.'

When I'm back as a human, I'll only eat meat for three days and nights.

*

As I lay down and rolled around after finishing the remaining pieces of dried pollack, an idea suddenly came to mind.

Come to think of it, why did Kyle have a bad relationship with the royal family? It's not a deficit, but he's also the son of the present emperor anyway.'

Indeed, there are stories that you can't hear without tears, so you don't live by hearing the sound of the prince, but you're acting as a grand duke in this cold land.

Kyle Jane Mainhardt is not a very important character in the original. Moreover, he died quickly, so his past story could not have been treated as important.

What does he want? If you listen to it, you might change the future.

[Kyle's only wish is revenge]

"Do you wish for revenge?"....'

There are only many dreamers of revenge here and there.

It's probably because of his origin that he's opposed to the imperial family. My biological mother was not accepted as a member of the royal family, and she ended her life in misery.

That's not to say that Kyle and Belial have been mortal enemies from the beginning. Belial may have touched Kyle several times before, but Kyle endured all of it.

The North was in danger even if no one tried to step up and crush it, and it was good to reduce the variables as much as possible for his home.

But despite Kyle's efforts, Belial's provocation succeeded. To be exact, he has found an excuse to pressure the North.

Just in time, the system showed the part where the incident occurred in the original.

"Kyle Jane Mainhardt decorated the stagecoast under the guise of a festival. It is proof that the chandelier fell on the second prince, Belial Serena Mainhard, at the banquet on the last day of the festival! In response, the Duke of Klein family regards Kyle as an enemy of the imperial family, and declares that he will confront everyone involved in Blake's estate."]

This is it. 'The Chandelier Incident!'

On the last day of the festival, Belial's incident declared his family hostile to Blake's estate.

And if it was as it was at this time, I would talk to Serena, who was Belial's maid, for the first time, now called Sen. Maybe Sen was treating Belial, and he said we were on the same wavelength?

If Belial and his maternal family, the Duke of Klein, join forces to antagonize, the North will be more completely isolated than it is now. That would have been a major cause of Kyle's death.

So, we need to stop this case.

'Cause it's the last day of the banquet.....'

It's a simple way to stop it. Whatever it is, as long as Belial can't make it to the grand banquet on the last day.

'What should I do.....'

We should meet Belial first, right? We need to figure out who he is. I'll have to think about how to persuade him. If it doesn't work out, well. Let's get at least a weak point.

It was time to roughly remove the sawdust stuck between the front feet with that thought.

"Why do you keep soldiers by the door?"

A strange voice sounded outside the study.

It was a soft and gentle voice that was close to a voice. Soon the door opened, and Kyle answered, bringing the guest inside.

"I told you to strengthen your guard because there was a small matter."

Inside the office tone, there was a hidden meaning to turn off the nerves. The man who was following Kyle laughed low.

"There must be unexpected changes in the space of great works."

Does that mean you can't manage your own room. A cold smile on Kyle's face was young for a moment and then disappeared.

I stepped out of my breath to see the two of them and climbed to the side of the wheel on the top floor. Then I saw a man sitting across from Kyle.

[Belial Serena Minehardt]

As expected, it was Belial.

Golden hair shining like honey, bright green eyes, lively yet friendly appearance, eyes falling down like a gentle sheep, and a polite smile that came up habitually.....

If I were to embody a prince in a fairy tale, I think it would look exactly like that. Of course, he's a real prince.

"More than that, I heard that you raise a strange beast in your study."

A strange beast would mean me.

As I chewed on the walnut that I brought up thinking about it, Kyle's eyebrows wiggled for an instant. Hey, hey, don't react.

"It's a demon cub that lives only in the coldest eastern forest. It's none of your business."

"I've heard that the devil eats people when he grows up. It is very courageous of the Grand Duke to raise such a beast."

Belial laughed with his eyes closed. Kyle stared at him faceless all the time.

There seems to be an invisible spark. The festival is just around the corner, so why are you so relaxed. Get along, get along.

"Or do you have any other plans?"

……I don't think I can get along with those two.

"You cannot pick up a word once spoken, Prince Belial."

"Shouldn't you begin by saying no, Grand Duke?"

It was an obvious provocation. It was also a bad content, such as whether Kyle was trying to raise a demonstration to cause treason.

But if you look at me, wouldn't you not say that. When do you grow up and attack the Imperial City? It's only half the size of my palm. I don't get angry because it's not fair.

But Kyle seemed to be in a different situation. Otherwise, the cold air froze more stiffly. I looked at them, rubbing my arms wildly with my front paws.

‘……'Hey, wait a minute.'

Don't tell me, you're not pulling the sword, are you? Three tolerances saved him from murder. Hang in there, hang in there.

"I'll give you a punch, Kyle. You look just like my mother to be shallow."

Kyle's hand crawled to the sword.

Hey! You can't kill him! Of course, I think it's cheap to swear at my mother! But still!

I didn't have much time to think about it. I jumped up, took a deep breath, and rolled down. The round body slid onto the slide, making a barrel, barrel, and thump.

Both eyes turned to me at the sudden sound. ……Pretending to faint. Pretending to faint.

“……"Cashnut?"

Surprised Kyle jumped up. When I didn't respond, he shouted at the guard outside the door.

"Guide the prince to his quarters. And bring in a doctor."

He came up to me in a hurry. Then I heard a squeak, opened the door, and someone entered the study.

It was Sen who was bringing in a sample of my snacks.

“……Your Highness?"

"Sen. Lead the Prince to his quarters."

Kyle said, pulling me out of the hamster house. Sen seemed to look at the situation for a moment, then soon nodded and left the door with Belial.

The noisy study soon became quiet. I could feel Kyle looking anxiously at me.

'You'll be all right now.'

It was a historic performance.

[□□□]

Why? What. Look how you fell for it. What if this isn't a great acting?

I wiggled as if I had just woken up. Then Kyle drew close to his face and breathed a sigh of relief. And he asked me in a friendly voice if I was okay.

As expected, he looks better this way than pretending to be indifferent.

Chapter 12

A fight between the two. I mean, the miracle figure rose to 8 percent, perhaps because it changed the course of the original.

This is expensive for one performance of fainting. Although tomorrow afternoon, a veterinarian from the capital came to Kyle's study.

'Your magic is cute, Your Highness.....'

It seems that the problem was that yesterday, a doctor who knew nothing about Masu, only said so and stood still.

But of course. How can a doctor who only examines people know rodents. It's even more amazing that there are veterinarians in this world.

"Was the acting of rolling down too real?"

I don't know if I sneeze at this rate will make Blake's castle a mess. The future of the North is bleak.....

Kyle didn't seem to want to be away from me, but he seemed to have no choice but to look around the castle because it was a time. It's not easy to be in charge of a territory. Still, seeing that the construction is clearly distinguished, it seems that he is a pretty good lord.

Eventually, he left the study to check the dinner preparation in the afternoon. He looked quite commendable today, so I let him kiss up to five times.

Thanks to you, I also have free time. As soon as he confirmed that he had moved away from his study, he quickly invoked the invocation and became a person.

[Good luck!]! (ơ`□´ơ)]

*

"I mean..... Your name is Shu?"

I'm doomed.

I'm tired of saying it's ruined, but it's ruined anyway.

Roughly dressed in made-up clothes, I found more laundry rooms along the familiar path, and managed to find the plain clothes worn by drivers.

Although it didn't fit, I was lucky to get leather boots, as well as fairly clean shirts and pants.

Feeling a little elated thanks to you, I was thinking today's fate was pretty good. It was until I ran into Sen in the hallway.

"What..... Yes, roughly.....”

Sen frowned as I spoke indifferently.

"How can you say roughly in your name?"

Where it is, here it is. Then you wouldn't believe it if the human name was 'Cashnut'.

I don't have any other name that I want to do, but I can't bring up a real name that doesn't suit this world.

So it was only "shu" that the name came up with quickly. It's like taking only one letter off the cashew nut. It's not a very sincere name, but it was given by the Grand Prince. He must have thought so hard about it.

And the quick-witted Sen quickly recognized that what I wore was someone else's. It was because he looked around suspiciously in a shirt that was so big that it didn't even fit his body.

"Why did you steal your clothes? Do you happen to be the companion of the rumor.....”

"It's not!"

Of course I'm right, but I'm not anyway.

What do you mean, a pet pervert? I'm not just a pet, and I'm not even a pervert. When I shouted out, Sen grumbled, "Or not, why are you yelling?"

Luckily she was as flexible as she was clever. Instead of accusing me, I thought I should listen to the situation.

Thanks to this, I was dying to make up a high-salinity personal history on the spot. My family stammered and said that I had been beaten by Masu when I was young, that I had nothing to wear because my clothes were too old, and that I had nothing to call a name, so I built it appropriately.

……Come to think of it, it's not that different from the truth. When I was young, my family died in a car accident, and I was poor enough to buy clothes.

"It is common for nearby refugees to enter the fiefdom or castle during the festival. Your Highness also prepares plenty of food during this period. Some orphans like you come."

Sen looked at me with a complex expression and said.

"I also lost my family and came all the way to the north, so I don't think it's anyone else."

She seemed to have felt sorry for me.

Sen, who had disappeared for a while after that, soon brought a suit from somewhere and held it out to me. It is said to be the plain clothes worn by servants, but it was simple and clean. It fits my body and it was easy to move.

Thanks to you, I'm much better off. The stolen clothes were returned to Sen.

"Shue, it seems that we are hiring more errands because there are not enough workers in the castle these days. Why don't you apply? You can stay at the castle, so you don't have to steal clothes like this."

"I won't steal it. I won't steal it anymore. I also have a thing called a face."

I can't believe I'm looking for a job here. It's hard to make ends meet. Everything was free when I was a hamster in the North. Of course, human rights were sold at the sale of human rights.

I asked in a faint voice.

"You're going to have an interview, right

"Of course. Who would you pick? And working in the castle is more popular than I thought."

"Is that so? How many rounds?"

Sen asked my question blankly.

"Huh? How many cars?"

"No.....”

Well, this isn't even a game company. If it's not on the wanted list, I'll pick it up on my own.

After that, I stuck with Sen and memorized the geography of Blake Castle in earnest. At the same time as learning the way with the eyes, he heard rumors in his ears, and he also engraved rooms that he did not use and the passageway for only servants in and out of his head.

Thanks to this, I also found a good place to hide clothes. It was the most fulfilling 30 minutes since I was possessed.

"May I go to hand in the documents to your highness?" After the festival, I heard you will strengthen patrols on your territory, so I made a timetable."

"Oh, that. You said you were going to the study earlier, so you must be almost there by now. You can go slowly."

Wait, what? Your Highness is going to the study? Already?

I stood firm on the spot.

I don't think it's been 30 minutes, but it's ruined again. If this happens, it will be faster to count the moments in my life that have not been ruined.

"Shu, I've told you everything about the East Tower, so now let's look at the central banquet hall..... Oh? Where are you going? "Shoo!"

"Sorry! I thought of a place to go in a hurry! I'll look around the banquet hall next time!"

Is it a problem to look around the banquet hall. 3 seconds before Blake Castle turns upside down!

I quickly stuffed my clothes into an unused warehouse and unloaded them. I have to go straight back and pretend nothing happened.....

As soon as the white light wrapped around the body, I suddenly felt uneasy. I had an instinctive intuition that I shouldn't release this skill without thinking.

'Hey, System. Can you also specify a location inside the hamster's house

[It's possible!]

'Then..... To the most out of sight. Where is it. There's a place where I piled up sawdust to make it soft? That would be nice. To the corner of the first floor.'

The white-washed view slowly returned. Seeing that it is covered with light brown, it seems that it arrived well as ordered.....

Then, someone grabbed my body.

Squeak! (What is this?)

"Cashnut."

His voice was several times lower than usual. I don't think it was this cold when I was at a distance with Belial.

Kyle's eyes fell all over me. My body trembled reflexively. Hey, wait a minute. What's wrong with you? Let's talk, talk. Of course, you don't understand what I'm saying.

‘.....I think your eyes are a little off.'

No, not a little, but a lot.

"I thought you disappeared."

It's gone. I know. Why are you coming back so fast.

I rolled my eyes and glanced at his hand. The tendons on the wrists and back of the hands were black and blue, as if they were trying not to put strength on their hands.

Seeing sawdust all over his hands, he must have been searching the floor when he couldn't see me even after searching through his breathing room and toys.

palpitating. The heart beat, which seemed to be quite fast, was delivered to me in the palm of my hand.

Why are you so nervous when you're just a demon. People will think you love this little creature like your life.

"Cashnut. Please don't surprise me too much."

I heard a deep sigh.

Kyle looked at me with complicated eyes and gently stroked my head. I was shaken enough to shake my hand, but the hand that swept through my fur was so friendly.

"Would I look ridiculous hanging on to one of you?" I don't know if the people of the land think like Belial. But I'm also determined to love you, at least from the moment I got you. Wouldn't it be natural to cherish it with all your might since you've decided to be next to it?"

You're making a touching sound.

My movement, which was twisting my body to get out of my grasp, stopped.

"You must have been worried."

Well, you must have been worried. It disappeared while I was washing up a few days ago. He said I turned into a human and looked around the castle, but it must have been sudden news for him who didn't know about it.

I feel sorry again. But I can't help but go out..... After adjusting a little, go out when you're asleep. Yeah, let's live to the point.

Kyle put his lips briefly on my forehead and said affectionately.

"I want to make you the happiest demon in the world."

That's a commendable remark. It's a hamster's lucky charm. It is convenient to live on when the owner is friendly.

"And if he steals you, he will not have the luxury of being buried in one place."

I took back what I said was friendly. The owner has gone a bit off. Don't be obsessed with hamsters.

"Tomorrow afternoon the vet will examine you, cashew nut. I guess it bothers me that I fainted. I think I'm too skinny..... I'll give you a lot of specials tomorrow morning. Sen bought me a beef snack."

Wow. Beef. I wonder if you'll let it slide even if you' Korean beef..... Oh, there's no Korean beef here. Give me northern beef.

By the way, you're full every morning, lunch, and dinner, and you're skinny? Just because you can hold it in one hand doesn't mean you're all skinny.

I was originally a glutton. I ate a lot, but I didn't gain weight easily, so I used to eat freely. Because of that habit, I tried to put it in my mouth once I caught it here.

"Is the hamster constitution the same as the human constitution?"

Of course I don't know. I've never lived as a hamster. Does anyone know the average hamster weight?

"But it's okay because it's cute."

To Kyle, I seemed to be the average, specimen, and justice of the universe.

"Hamster Otaku..."....'

No, honestly, I was a little happy, so let's say I'm a kind owner today.

Chapter 13

"It's obesity."

"What is this?"

"What?"

Oh, my. I thought I was finally able to speak human language. Of course it was Kyle's question.

The veterinarian, who noticed the anger in the Grand Duke's voice, trembled slightly.

"Well, that's..... Your Highness's pet ham, no, rodent horse, is not appetizing and inactive, so I looked at it.....”

It was a breathtaking honorific. I would be the only hamster to be treated this way by the world's veterinarian.

Indeed, even though the Grand Prince said he cherished it, he couldn't say, "This rat is a horse." I didn't even tell the archduke, but I could lose my voice for profanity.

It's absurd, but what can I do. They must be grieved to be born into a world of status above their species.

"It is a little difficult to suspect the disease because no trauma has been found and there are no abnormal symptoms such as vomiting or diarrhea. There was no stomachache when I pressed my stomach. But when I pressed it carefully.....”

"Do you press it?"

Kyle urged me to speak with a serious look. The veterinarian quivered and continued as if he had been threatened with murder.

“.....It was just belly fat!"

I gained weight.

I lay crooked and looked at the two alternately. Why? What are you looking at. Have you never seen a fat hamster? It's probably my first time seeing it's your first time. Look at it a lot. You can't watch it unless it's now.

Of course, I thought I knew why I gained weight. I ate too excitedly in the morning. Northern food was pretty good. No, just human food is delicious. Try dried pollack or something like that. It's worth living just by eating rice paste.

[(^(00)^)]

‘....."Did you eat that much?"

I helped with the work by introducing Sen in the morning. It was to make fried sandwiches and distribute them to people, but the servants said they didn't like splashing oil, so I decided to do it instead.

Who am I. He is one of the poisonous servants who worked part-time at a franchise fast food store in Gangnam-gu for four years to earn tuition when he was in college.

My flamboyant frying skills have brought all the frying dishes back to me, regardless of their origin.

A bite of a sandwich to avoid the eyes of busy people. A bite of the twisted bread stick. a bite of a sandwich. A bite of twisted bread stick. A bite of donut. A bite of fried meat..... I had 10 bites. How many times did I repeat 10 bites?

Anyway, I ate my fill for 30 minutes. Kyle doesn't give me fried eggs for hamster's. How I missed these high calorie foods.

It seems that he was a resident in his own way when he made new employees do bad things, but it is rather good. Thanks to you, I'm going to eat rice balls. As expected, even if you roll in a dog poop field, you like this world, no, humans.

When I left the kitchen patting my stomach, the servants said that the food seemed to come out less than I thought. I don't care. I put an iron plate on my face and said I don't know. It was so cold in the north that my face thickened.

That's what happens in the morning.

"The cashews have been starving since this morning!"

Kyle said like a clamor.

Of course I don't. If you were me, I would have eaten a box of fried food, but wouldn't I be blinded by peanuts? You eat it.

Of course, I didn't mean to just eat at first. To prevent the chandelier incident, he tried to tell officials to inspect the central chandelier at the grand banquet hall.

However, the problem was that my words were not convincing. Who would believe that a person whose identity is ambiguous should appear and check the grand banquet hall again.

He gave me a lot of baskets, saying, "Don't insult the things you gave me from the imperial castle," and "If you don't fry food properly, you'll be in trouble."

Anyway, after eating so much in the morning, Kyle was simply on alert when he slept until the afternoon. He explained to the veterinarian that he had no appetite and no energy, and no energy.

"Look exactly again. "By any chance, you don't have something in your stomach, do you?"

I touched my stomach again out of courtesy with the look of not being a veterinarian. He pressed down on his soft stomach and said, shaking again.

"It's really flesh.....”

There was a stifling silence.

All right, don't take your hands off my ship. I feel like my whole body is shaking because I was shaking so much.

"I see.....”

Kyle spoke in a totally unconvinced tone. I slipped down from the vet's palm and stuck to Kyle's elbow.

Take it easy, man. If the vet gained weight, he would have. Can a hamster die just because he's fat? I'll eat at least one or two for dinner out of courtesy. Yes?

Kyle slowly stroked my back with his fingertips, perhaps because my silent consolation was strong.

“.....How can you be obese when you're so cute?"

Were you shocked. Logic ran out of the North.

The vet seemed to have a roughly similar idea to me, but he bowed his head without saying anything. Indeed, there was only one life, and it was a waste.

"You'll need care from now on."

"Yes, Your Highness. Periodic care is very important. You'd better exercise as much as possible and avoid a fatty diet. It would be helpful if you could pay for boiled vegetables. And..... I heard that rodent masquerade is still growing."

My growth plate closed more than a decade ago, you guys.

"Probably, after the growth period, the problem will be solved little by little as the body grows. So don't worry too much, Your Highness. Time will solve it."

"Yes, you should."

"Is the majesty's body big?"

"It's bigger than this."

"Then you may need to change things like the wheel and the breathing room. The house itself, if necessary."

Kyle replied without a moment's hesitation.

"I can change it a hundred times."

It's a tearful hamster love. It's a lot of money and more love.

"By the way, I said periodic care."

Kyle pondered for a moment and then said.

"I think your skills are good, and this guy will continue to grow, so why don't you settle in the north?"

"It's in the north.....?”

The vet seemed to doubt his ears.

It was a matter of course. Kyle's face has always been dark since he came in and looked at me, and I can't understand what the hell he's buying me.

But maybe it's a bad suggestion, the vet's face was also slightly flushed. Is this guy in the original?

[Venue. Approximately 15 days from the estimated time of death]

Why is it all time.

'Tell me how you die.'

[Belial's mother and current empress, Serena Minehardt's old tomb, is executed immediately after his death for not helping him get sick]

The reason was also absurd.

"What kind of god is a veterinarian?"

It is common to die of old age over time. What if a cat kills a vet because it can't live forever. She's an empress without a plan.

Since the cat is doing it today and tomorrow, it seems that he joined the northern procession to escape somehow. Maybe he made an excuse to take care of the horses pulling the wagon.

If he had a reason to settle in the north, it was a great opportunity to save his life. While actually busy paying, the vet's face was getting brighter.

"Don't take care of the money so that you don't feel sad. The treatment is also clear."

Money doesn't matter. Give me your life, my life! Promise me you won't kill you even if the hamster dies, you tactless creature!

"Is there anything else you want? I'll tell you, Your Majesty."

The veterinarian still seemed to be wondering whether people from this or that royal family could not be caught. However, obese hamsters seemed to have a longer life expectancy than old cats.

"I will be honored by your highness."

There you go!

I went down from Kyle's hand as a compliment and put my hand on the vet's arm. You made the right decision. This is the way to lengthen the line. This is it.

[The person who was going to die came back to life!]

[Miracle level has risen!]

[Current level of miracle is 11.0%]

Wow. It's 3 per cent in an instant. Saving people's lives is the most salty.

Guns are starting to run in my eyes. If it's 3% to save the vet who didn't give you a name in the original, it's awful to save Kyle.

Put another zeros on the side, system. Let's write it big.

[Currently, the duration of "Bring Up" is an hour]

The "Bring Up" time, which was 30 minutes throughout, has been increased to an hour. The reason seems to be that the miracle figure exceeded 10%.

Yeah, get up a little earlier. Then I'll have 30 more fries..... No, let's stop eating that. At this rate, I'm really going to forget how to walk.

The hamster's body was too honest. You can't gain weight as much as you eat. It is fortunate that the human form does not gain weight.

"Cashnut."

After comparing life expectancy, the veterinarian returned to a bright face. But Kyle still had a pensive face. As if I had heard my time limit sentence.

Hey, time men. It was you guys who had less than a month left to die. I..... Strictly speaking, he's already dead. Maybe he just died.

.....Miracles will save you, so you have no choice but to trust the system guy.

"I. You heard the explanation earlier, right?"

Usually hamsters don't understand the vet, Your Highness.

"Periodic exercise is life."

Kyle put me in the house and said solemnly.

I don't know. I just lay there. What kind of exercise is that. Riding a thousand laps is like pulling all my life's exercise. You do it yourself. Exercise.

"Hurry up. Don't you like this?"

He put the wheel in front of me and began to spin it with his index finger, saying with an anxious look. The wheel turned cheerfully as if I were playing the Ferris wheel. Oh, he's good at acting cute. Turn it around more.

"Cashnut, please."

I don't want to

"Just one lap. What

You do it yourself

It's annoying. Everything you eat is digested after you hit it hard. You're going to think a chubby hamster is cute, right? Just accept it.

'By the way, what should I do with Belial?'

After they set me up like that, Belial doesn't even enter the study. This means that there is nothing you can find out as a hamster.

It won't be hard to find out where you're staying, but you can't get in as a servant. It is no use even if the time to "call" is not an hour, but ten hours.

‘……'If you want to prevent the Chandelier incident, you must not be allowed to attend the banquet.'

Oh, how can I handle this.

I already had a headache. Isn't it too difficult for a hamster, Mr. System. Please change the difficulty level to beginner mode.

[_(:3□∠)_]

Yeah, you're lying down, too. I lied down, too.

I fell asleep drowsy after watching Kyle's cute act for a long time.

Chapter 14

The north, where the festival began in earnest, was lively enough to forget the cold of winter.

"Why is there such a big festival when it's not the season to harvest something?"

It's hard to get flowers for Danny's festival due to the cold wind day and night, so I heard it's a price to call.It's not Thanksgiving, it's not spring.....Does it have to be winter?

"Because the sun is short."

Sen answered my question clearly.

"It's a time when there's less you can do.People get depressed easily when the amount of sunlight is reduced.Lethargy makes a person sick.Poor people starve to death first, and pessimists often kill themselves."

I see. I never thought of that.

I looked up at the red sky beyond the walls.It was already dark all around even though it was still daytime.

"So your highness deliberately makes the coldest and darkest times noisy.Spend this week generously releasing the food collected throughout the year, and buy the people's goods at a high price.As the aristocrats of each region who were invited spend money, the merchants can breathe."Giving what came as a gift to the people of Yeongji again and enduring it until spring."

It means you don't just hang out with me for a few days.Youngjoo doesn't do it for everyone.I honestly admired it.

"Soon, your Highness Kyle will give a speech to commemorate the charity event.Do you want to go see it?"

I nodded.

There's time left anyway.I tried to meet Belial, but there was nothing much to do when I went out to look around the castle.Since the time for "Bring Up" is doubled, you can enjoy this luxury.

"Do you sell food on the street?"

"Have you never tried northern festival food?Oh, I can't do this isn't working.It's on me today!Hurry up and follow me!"

The place where I was led by Sen was noisy and brilliant.

'Wow, there's a lot to eat.'

It's a pumpkin-colored, shiny candy, with dried apples, grilled horsemanship skewers, and fried snacks with a lot of caramel sauce.His eyes, nose, and mouth were full of pleasant food.

'It's better to live here than I expected.'

Only when the food is delicious can a heart of love for Youngji be born.I watched the vividness of the street, eating what Sen bought me.

"Your Highness!"

"Thank you, my lord!"

It was a more refreshing experience than I thought.So was Kyle's speech scene from afar.

It was good to see him from a distance that could be reached anytime if he wanted, but Lord Blake, who showed off the pressure from afar, was also cool.

He was looking down at the British people with a blank expression that seemed as cold as anyone else.

If you don't know anything, and just look at the outside, you may misunderstand that he may be a tyrant or a villain.

But I know that's not the case at all.I haven't been with him for a long time, but I know him so well, and I wonder how people who have lived

with Kyle to cultivate this land.

"It was a good choice to come north."

"Who said no?If it wasn't for your highness, we would all have starved to death a few years ago."

It was someone's vivid life, which cannot be explained in a few lines.The reality is that the energy and passion that does not cool down even in the cold winter wind, and the indomitable determination to live and breathe.

"You said you were a cold and relentless northern airman.....”

Why do you think that?Of course, I like it more now than I read in the book.

"Here. Eat this, too, Sue."

As I stared at Kyle, Sen, with honey-coated fruit skewers on both hands, approached me.

I took a big bite of it, which looked like Tanghulu.There was a crunch and the juice burst.The moderately hard fruit tasted good, perhaps because it survived the cool northern climate.Except I'm already eating four.

It was a fruitful hour.Eat delicious food and meet people.to the point of being quite free

Even though I know it's time to go back, I look back with regret.My eyes kept on Kyle, who distributes things directly to people.

Yes, it was a good thing that I decided to save you.

"The question is, is it possible to save people like that?....”

"What did you say?"

“.....Oh, no.Just talking to myself.Thank you for the snack.I'm off now."

Sen tilted his head and asked.

"Where do you go in a hurry every day?I haven't seen you for more than an hour."

"That's.....Well, there's a reason for that."

I want to stay longer, too.There's a pile of food that I couldn't eat from there to here.....Oh, that beer. That homemade sausage.What's Masu beef jerky?Just imagining it makes my mouth water.

I eventually returned to Sung in a bag of snacks.

'You should be home before Kyle comes back.'

Our worried highness shouldn't turn the study upside down to find a hamster, cancer.

However, there was another problem that was overlooked.

"Cashnut, as long as you are healthy, I have nothing more to wish for……”

I was full that day, so I ended up not eating anything.Kyle put macadamia in his mouth to eat something, but it was annoying.

The wizard said I still don't feel any flow of magic from me.Kyle's face became dim at the suggestion to increase the horsepower sensitivity by periodically injecting horsepower.

Kyle rolled me carefully with a handkerchief and put me to sleep in the bedroom.But what do I do?I can't sleep because I slept a lot during the day.

I spent the whole time tossing and turning around Kyle's sleeping face.

"You're handsome..."....’

This is what fun looks like just by just looking at it.

I can't get enough of it.

*

I have a lot of worries.

I did locate Belial's room.However, it was embarrassing to pass by because of the guards guarding the door.

Is it a tradition for the royal family to set up guard posts in front of the door?You live a tight life.

Phew, so listen to people.I'm trying so hard to save their lives, but how can no one listen seriously?That foe-like chandelier!I'm so upset to be told to look at an item!You insensitivity to safety!

It has already been three days since I walked around Belial's room.But what can I do?If I don't have power in my remarks, I have no choice but to speak directly to a powerful man.

Now that the big banquet is just around the corner, if you keep wasting time like this, I'll have to stop it with my body.

There's nothing I can do. If I don't see you again today, I have no choice but to climb over the window of Belial's room.

"Yes!"

Then, I saw Belial walking this way in the hallway on the other side.There were still several knights around, but when I raised my feet, I could see my face.

I approached him in a heartbeat.There was no time to think.I don't have a chance unless it's now.Naturally, my voice became desperate.

"Prince!"

with a snap

At the same time that Belial's green eyes reached me, the knights pulled out their swords in unison and put them on my neck.It felt like the cool sensation of the blade was tightening toward the neck from all sides.

If it's like this, you might get a sore throat while swallowing saliva.Let's go easy on him.I was just calling the prince.

"Look, this is a little.....”

Isn't that too much for someone who doesn't have a single weapon? Even if I'm crazy right now and do a triple kick right now, I won't be able to reach Belial.

Belial raised his hand.

"That's all right."

The problem is that the prince is okay, but the drivers are not okay yet.They shouted at me as soon as they pulled up the sword.

"Be polite to your highness!"

What, why? What do you want me to do?Shall we kneel down?

Judging from the atmosphere, I think I should.When I stood up and looked at them, the atmosphere began to cool again.

"I got it. I got it."

What a dirty, low-ranking society.

"I don't have much business to pay you attention like this.....”

I said with my back down.

"Don't go to the banquet, Prince."

I'm not very good at talking.So it was better to simply say the main point than to say it in a roundabout way.

Belial came a step closer to me.His toes came into my view on the floor.Your shoes look dirty.Is it that the children of the family are different?

"There are only two days left until the big banquet, all of a sudden?"

"Yes."

"Even though I just received an invitation from the archduke?"

"Yes."

I answered carelessly.

Why do you keep asking me?Are you going to block the chandelier with that invitation?If you get the light on the back, you'll get one shot.If you have only one life, save it.

I lifted my head slightly.

"I'm informing you for the prince."

The future of the North lives only if you are careful.I'm a pet hamster who knows how to pay for food.

"It sounds as if someone had planned to hurt me at the big party."

Belial whispered closer to me.The voice was clear and gentle, but the words contained inside were cold.

"That's not true."

I answered casually.

"If His Highness Kyle had tried to kill His Highness Belial, he would have caused trouble without having to wait until the banquet."

And Kyle doesn't want that.He is a person who will never do that even if he has hit his neck about ten times in his mind.

He is in the North.His actions are closely linked to the future of the North.Also, Kyle Blake knows what responsibility is.It's different from you who came in front of me.

"That's funny."

Belial laughed low.To say something weird.They say the same thing just in case someone is a brother.

He slipped my chin up with his index finger and made eye contact.I thought a man could not be gentle and chilling, but this man does it all.He is a great man in a sense.

Of course, it would look like a prince just ripped out of a fairy tale book to other people's eyes.

"It's a strange face.It looks unique."

It's because I'm a native Korean.If you go to Hongdae, Sangsu, and Hapjeong, there are about 500 kids who look like me.

"Why are you stopping me so desperately, apparently not from the North?"

What should I say?

I can't say that I don't want you to get hit by a chandelier on the back and destroy the North.

I've seen some of your future in a book, and I think one of those knives will cut my throat right away.

Somebody help me!

There's no one who can be properly tied to Belial and the fate of the name Coincidence-.

"Perhaps……”

It was here.

"Maybe it's because I don't want you to be upset."

I turned my head in delight.Sen, who was holding hamster toys and snacks in his arms, stepped in tactfully.

"Yes, this is it!"

[(*≧▽≦)□□))]

‘……I wasn't so happy.'

But it is true that I am happy.

Sen approached me with a smile.Is it just me?There seemed to be a halo behind Sen.

Chapter 15

"Is it because I don't want the two of you to be upset?"

People around me looked absurd at the words.

It was a matter of course.Who doesn't know why Belial came to the North?It is not enough to send pro-emperor aristocrats to bother them, so now they say they will come forward and find fault with themselves.

Kyle's biological mother, who came out of "The Heart of Winter," was a commoner and ended her life as a maid without becoming a government, let alone a monument.For Belial, who was in the red, Kyle's existence itself may have sounded like an insult to my bloodline.

Well, it would be hard for me to like it, too.My biological father suddenly made a child outside, so he's called a brother.If it wasn't polygamy, you'd be stoned, then.Still, dude, is that Kyle's fault?

Belial turned his head and looked at Sen.

"It hurts your feelings".

Sen picked up the dropped bag of walnuts and said calmly.

"Yes, Your Highness."

Belial looked at me this time.He looks as if he really does.

I don't know. I don't know what that means.It's an act that's not agreed upon.But I laughed for now.Don't tell me you're gonna spit on my smile.

Fortunately, Sen continued.

"There is a flower-giving event at the grand banquet, which marks the final day of the Northern Festival."

"Tell me more."

"It's literally the people who attend the banquet handing flowers to someone they love and respect.Blake's people naturally offer flowers to his master, Prince Kyle."

"There was something like that?"

The system answered my question.

[Belial's face was caught with a crooked smile]His eyes reached the large straw basket.The basket next to Kyle contained white flowers.But not a single respect was given to him.I found it a matter of course.That's why I want to get rid of the North as a whole.for any reason]

"This was more dangerous than I thought."

What's there to hate Kyle so much?To a person who wants to make a good living and make a good living.People really don't know just by looking at their faces.Your personality is so dirty.

"This is similar to the tradition of the North.I'm not worried that His Highness Belial will be hurt by it for nothing."

It sounds reasonable.At least, it was much better than me who just bought it without countermeasures.I thanked Sen for saving me.

"Hmm."

I was not interested in Belial's gaze.He passed me and approached Sen.

Although the story has been distorted by the change of the possessed, is it that the relationship is intertwined anyway?The gaze at her was unusual.

However, it was a misleading look on love.It's not that I fell in love at first sight.....It seemed to burn hot in a different sense.

"Hoseungsim?"

Yeah. It was more like competitive than love.

"That in hand."

Belial winked at hamster supplies and snacks.

There were cotton candy-colored cushions, plastic balls, sawdust, and swings.It seems that they are trying to make a theme park exclusively for hamsters.

"Yes, you are the maid.Recently, the archduke frequently enters the study."

"Your Highness has raised Masu, and I am helping him with miscellaneous things."

Yeah, you two talk.I'm going to leave.

Anyway, there's that reason, so don't go if you can.It's a one-of-a-kind life, but you have to save it and live a hundred years, don't you think?

I was creeping back and about to disappear when Belial called me.

"There, you."

“……”

Don't pay attention.Don't worry about me.The time for "Bring It Up" is almost over.I'm going to go now, so you two have fun.

Belial grabbed me by the back of my hand as I tried to distance myself from him as if I hadn't heard it.I turned my head with a forced smile.Yeah, let's laugh.Laugh. Dirty status system.Dude, you'd be dead if it wasn't for the prince.Come on.....

"Did you really mean that?"

What else do you ask?

It was an ambiguous situation to say no.I said, struggling not to reply carelessly.

"Yes, well.....I wasn't good at talking, so I was thinking about how to tell you, but Sen took care of it.It's similar."

Then Belial cast a glance as if he were seeing something strange.Masu was treated as a trifle, but he seems quite generous to people.....No, maybe it's just an interesting item.

"Then you can give me flowers.Then it won't happen."

What are you talking about?How can I go to a big banquet?I don't even have an invitation!

Even if they tried to go as servants, the competition was huge among themselves because the event was an event.In other words, the end of frying or picking up food is not a place to intervene.

Looking blankly at him in embarrassment, Belial took out a piece of paper and handed it to him with an indifferent expression.

"Come on."

It was an invitation to a big banquet.It even had his name written on the back.Probably classified as a VIP, so Kyle wrote it for him.

"Ah.....'

My head throbbed when I saw the invitation I almost took on.

To be honest, it was a good opportunity.If Geary Belial attends a grand banquet in all sorts of tricks, the best way is to follow him and prevent the incident himself.

However, the moment I received this paper, I felt like I could picture a future where I would be tired properly.

“.....Yes."

I did take care of it.What can I do? I'm going to peel it.

As the duration of "Bringing Up" is over, I have to slowly go back.I bowed my head and sighed constantly all the way back to hide my clothes.

'You can't run into Kyle at the banquet.'

But there's no way not to run into it.Why did you say that?

Life is really not easy.

*

The next afternoon, as soon as I changed my clothes, I met Sen.

"I've been looking for you for a while!Where the hell are you?Even if I ask the guards, they say they've never seen you come and go, and it's not like they're sleeping secretly in the servants' quarters, and no matter how much I searched the spare guest room, I couldn't find it!"

"Oh, that's.....”

I slept in your bedroom.I don't think they run away these days, so they put me to sleep in the bedroom.

But I didn't have a very good sleeping habit, so when I came to my senses, I was sleeping on Kyle's face.He grabbed me by the back of his hand, put me back down, wrapped myself tightly in a handkerchief, and put me to sleep.

At first, I didn't like it at all, but after washing it, it was more comfortable than I thought.After sleeping like that, I found myself in the hamster house again.

After pretending to give him some toys that Sen bought, he confirmed that he was going out and called him back, and it was in the afternoon.

“……That's what happened."

I couldn't think of a sharp excuse, so I decided to remain silent.It's better to give the impression that it's harmless even if it's a little suspicious than to get caught lying.

Sen looked at me for a moment with a suspicious look, but soon passed on as if it were not important.

"I've been looking for this since morning."

She handed me a big box.It was heavier than I thought.

"What's this?"

"It's a soft suit. Your Highness Belial sent it.You don't even know your name, and you gave me your share."

"Oh, my…..”

He's an amazing guy.I don't even know the name, but I'm thinking about preparing clothes for him.Indeed, it was not normal to give an invitation to a stranger to receive a flower.

"I got it, too."

Sen smiled, slightly lifting his share of the box.

"He asked me to come with him.It's the first dress I've ever worn.Actually, there was a place where I wanted to wear something like this, but.....”

I pretended not to see Sen's face, which looked disturbed.

"Anyway, Shu, thanks to you, I've also wearing pretty clothes.By the way, why did you tell the prince not to go to the banquet?Really? Because of the flowers?

"Oh, that's not true.....It's just a little, I don't have a good feeling."

I felt ashamed and slapped her.

"Anyway, you go to the banquet.Not as a servant but as a guest.Good is good."

"That is so! I will surely repay this kindness."

"If it's the case, pay it back with food.

Northern food was delicious.

"Where does everything that you ate go?"

“……You're right."

I think it's going to hamster belly.

Thanks to that, recently, Kyle has been touching belly fat longer than kissing.Even though he kicks it every time to get off, he thinks he wants to play with him and likes it without noticing.I'll mistake it for a serenade even if I swear.

I talked a little more about the banquet with Sen, and then broke up after eating the bread she brought for me, saying thank you break up?

Northern food, what a treat.

The thinly sliced Masu meat, vegetables that overcame the wind of the cliff, and sandwiches overlapped with bread just out of the oven were as delicious as most franchisees.

I kept my clothes and boxes hidden well, patting my stomach leisurely.I felt heavy when I came back wrapped in white light.

"Kyle is going to nag again."

If you come in, I'll show you something that's.

“……cashew nuts."

—…….

an infectious disease

I murmured curses as I felt my body crammed into a cylindrical slide.It's not right for your body to swell up just because you ate some sandwiches.I only ate two.Two!

[□(□o□)□]

Yeah, it was big, of course, but not that much…….Was it about 15 centimeters?

Kyle, who held my breath and slid down, gave me a worried look.Hey, who cares.It's not an adult disease.

"I don't eat the food I gave you, but I don't know where I gain weight."

Yeah, why didn't you bring me something delicious, Your Highness.Meanwhile, Kyle was touching my stomach all the whole time.Don't play touch.

Kyle put me to sleep in his bedroom again today.And the next morning, as soon as I woke up, I forced the macadamia into my mouth.

Go!

I'm going to a big banquet in the evening.If you want to eat something delicious then, you have to leave space on your stomach.

Of course, Kyle, who had no way of knowing what I was thinking, looked at me with a grim face and put me in the hamster's house.

Chapter 16

There was a commotion around.I could feel dozens of eyes looking at me following the murmur.

This kind of attention is burdensome, but let's put it into words.....
No.It's too much to say, so just mind it.

The guard held out the back of the invitation to look at me like a weirdo.

Belial Serena Minehardt.

He's the one who came at the invitation of the prince.So don't make a spectacle and let them in quickly.

"Wait here for a moment."

"I have an invitation. You want me to wait?"

Sen, who was fiddling with the neckline that was clearly revealed to be awkward with his hair tied up, asked irritably.

"I got it myself from the prince".

The guard responded fatly, as if he had met Sen.

"A maid and an unknown person came with an invitation, so would you believe it?If you stole it and came in, the banquet hall would be ruined, so how can you handle it?"

"How could that be?Then I checked, and if it's real, are you going to handle it then?

"Yes, yes.I can handle it....Wha, my prince."

The guard, who was continuing his talk, bowed his head in a hurry.

Looking back, Belial, dressed in colorful clothes, was looking this way with his arms folded.Speaking of which, tigers will come.I can't be a gentleman.

Belial's green eyes narrowed as she looked at me and Sen alternately.

"It fits you well. Do you like the clothes you prepared?"

"Yes, Your Highness."

I answered frankly.

"It's so good that it's awkward."

How can you guess it so accurately with just the eye measurement?It's not just a pervert.

"I have a good eye.But what are you doing without going in?"

At this point, the guards had no reason to stop us anymore.Because it's best not to do anything that's nitpicking.

He made way with a shy look.Only then did Sen and I enter the banquet hall.The person behind you may not have an invitation, but it cannot be prevented.How do you cover that face?

“.....Wow."

Honestly, the banquet hall was great.I wondered if all the money played in the north had been poured into it.

The gray ceilings and walls, which had felt desolate, were also lit up, and I felt bright.There were countless people walking around under it, and each table was full of food and alcohol.

"It's a once-in-a-year luxury, is it?

Well, I heard some people came from the capital, so I'd like to come again if they treat me like this.Considering the money they will spend in the North during the festival, it is more of a bold investment than a waste.

I looked around, fiddling with my uncomfortable stiff neck.

‘……One hour.'Can I make it in an hour?'

It's more generous than before, but that doesn't mean it's more relaxed.

If I'm unlucky, the chandelier might fall off as soon as I get out of the banquet hall.I glared at the innocent ceiling.

[A surprise event for you!]٩(ᐛ)و]

Oh, you scared me.

I backed away with a start.I was surprised that something black came up in my sight.Turn around and show up!

[□:□(;´∩`;)□:□]

Yeah, the system can't even knock…….

"What's his surprise event?"

[Celebrating the miracle level of 10%]From now on, you can use the 'nut shop'!(*However, all items are one-time only.※)]

What fruit store? Nuts?

‘……Why? I didn't even eat the walnuts I had, so I stuffed them under the sawdust.'

[Should I show you the prize?]

Looking at the explanation like this, is there something different?

Looking around slightly, I nodded slightly so that it didn't show.Sen seems to be talking about something with Belial, and Kyle has a little room because he's sitting in the top seat.

I went to the table full of food and began to take away a little of what looked appetizing.

Soon, items from "nut shops" appeared one after another in the system window.

[Pickan pie in the air, 4% miraculous, and you can fly for 10 minutes]

[Chameleon pistachio chabre] [Miracle count is 3% consumed] [You can hide your presence for 30 minutes]

[Bam Manju for detoxification] [Miracle level consumed 2%] It neutralizes all kinds of poison.You can relieve hangovers!]

‘……No, wait a minute.'

It's not money, it's a miracle.Isn't that mean?This is like my life.

There was a series of other items below, but most of them were now very useless.

If there's anything you need even if you really use up a miracle later on, you can use it well.....The only miracle I have now is 11 per cent.

"What?"

At that time, there was an item that caught my eye.

[Long-lasting acorn cookie, consumed 1% of miraculous value, extended "Bring"Bring Back"]

It was an item that increased the time of 'Bring Up'.

So, you're only going to eat one percent of the miracle, adding an hour? It's even a one-off.It was at the level of falling out after dying because there was no cost-effectiveness.

"I'm going crazy."

I can only hope that I don't have to buy it.

"Let's eat first."

Yes, Geumgangsan Mountain is also a priority for eating.I've been starving all day and I'm going to die of hunger.I began to eat the food piled up like a mountain on the plate.

After all, the chandelier in question hung over the dance hall, but no one was up in the hall now.Belial is talking to other nobles, and Kyle..... What, are you looking here?No, I don't think so.

I dabbed the fish dish with a fork and stuck it in my mouth.The sour and pungent taste spread from the tip of the tongue.

'Well, that's nice.'

Fish flesh is greasy and savory as it is cold.

I also tried a salad with grilled vegetables and dried plums while I was at it.I thought the texture of tomatoes would not be good because it was soft, but it felt different when it was grilled thoroughly.

"I thought it would be a little salty because it's in the north, but there are a lot of spicy things."

I guess it's because the meat is greasy.Masu meat, which seems to be neither beef nor lamb, was fried crispy on the outside and poured with spicy sauce.When I took a piece and put it in my mouth, it melted without time to chew.

……It was more delicious than I thought, so I was a little curious about what meat it was.But somehow I feel like I shouldn't know.There's a saying that ignorance is medicine.

[(00)]

Don't say anything you don't know.If you don't eat it now, you can't eat it even if you want to.

So while others chatted in moderation, I ate hard.When you're thirsty, moisten it with some soft champagne, and go around again.When he felt his sugar level was low, he soothed his mouth with a cake full of milk cream.Then I went around the soup again.

'Yes, you should do this much.'

Isn't it supposed to take about two hours to fill your stomach when you go to a buffet?At least I was.It takes 30 minutes. This is a lot for me.

I dipped a piece of soft bread in chocolate sauce and ate it, and I made eye contact with Kyle.

Seeing his eyes full of water, he seems to be thinking that he wants our hamster to eat well like that.Your hamster is eating well.Don't worry.

"There."

……Huh? Is that not it?

Kyle's expression is quite unusual.

He slightly raises his hand to those who were talking to me about something and asks me to wait for a while, then strides up this way.

I thought the distance was quite wide, but maybe because my legs were long, just a few moves brought me close in an instant.

“....."Me?"

For a moment, the coldness of the neck seemed to have felt the net tide instinctively.....No way.

"Have we never met before?"

I'm sure. You're not sure because you're not wearing a made-up uniform.I answered half-heartedly, avoiding my gaze.

"I don't have any."

I hope there isn't.

"Think it over."

"Well thought out."

Then Kyle's red eyes flashed dangerously.

"Oh, you're not falling for it."

There are a few people here, so let's move on with the little things.What? It's not like catching a pervert here will make the world better.

No, and not a pervert in the first place.I'm a victim, too.

"Ban.....”

No, it's not!That's not true!

I hurriedly stretched out my arms to cover his mouth.What do you mean, a pet? You're talking too much.I'm not.When you're a human, let's remove the pet modifier.

Kyle looked down at me.What the eye meant was clear.Look, we met.

.....a smart fellowYou set a trap like this?

"Northern food was delicious."

I stepped back with the utmost care and humour.

"Then I'll have one more plate.....”

But Kyle clasped my arm as if it were impossible.I only clasped my arm once, but I couldn't move.Wow, you're strong.It seems that not everyone can do the Northern Expedition.

But you can't, dude.I also have no excuse, so I'm desperate.I saw the wrong person for a second, I can't do it.Like I said before, I'm your dog's hamster. It's kind of weird to do it'sYou have to run away as soon as you say it, but you're not in a situation like that.....I was crazy.

"Let me put this down.....”

At times like this, ignorance is the best.

Yeah. I don't know.I don't know.

It was time I tried to wriggle out of him at all.

"My guest is in trouble."

Belial was looking at me with Kyle's wrist clasped for some time.His neat face was full of elated smiles.

Kyle looked at Belial with an irreverent glance as if he wanted to hit her at any moment, but instead let me go slowly.

It's a good thing.If I were a hamster now, Belial might have lost a wrist.

"Did you say, sir?"

"Yes, Grand Duke.He's a precious person to me."

When I hid behind Belial, Sen, who came quickly, distributed white and red flowers one by one.The petals were harder than other flowers, perhaps because it was a flower that grew through the cold northern land.It's like a camellia flower.

"There will be a flower presentation soon."

Sen whispered a little.

"After the ceremony, the main dance will continue.Have you ever done an award ceremony?"

“……No."

"The meaning of the white flower is 'respect', and the meaning of the red flower is 'philanthropy'.Usually, white flowers are often given to His Highness Kyle, and red flowers are used to confess or request dance."

I nodded as I listened to Sen's explanation.There was already a large basket in Kyle's seat.

Blake's estate people will usually give Kyle white flowers.In addition, even if you are an invited aristocrat, it may work as courtesy or common sense to show respect to him, the host of the banquet and the owner of the land.

I mean.....I am saying that I should give this flower to Belial, not Kyle.'

I could feel Kyle staring hard at me over Belial's shoulder.What's wrong with you?

"Then, there will be a flower ceremony from now on!"

With the host's declaration, I felt two pairs of eyes directed at me.

.....Ah.

I think it's ruined.

Chapter 17

In fact, the owner of the flower was decided from the beginning, so there was nothing to worry about.I'll give it to you. You promised to come to the party in exchange for it.I was a law-abiding citizen of Korea.

"Here you are."

Now, the entrance fee.

I gave Belial a white flower with a bitter face.Still, his name is Prince Hwang, but if he doesn't get a flower, his face is a waste.

"I'm giving it to you as I promised."

Belial's eyes bent and a soft smile closed.It was a beautiful and graceful glance that seemed to melt anyone who touched it.

"Thank you."

What do you mean, you're going to be so moved by a single flower.It's not a surprise gift.

Belial cut the stem of the white flower in half and made it short, and then inserted it obliquely in the front pocket of the tailcoat.I wondered

why I didn't wear a corsage, but I think I left it empty to do this.Look at the plan, son.

"The respect of Blake Young Jimin is new."

Belial turned his head slightly and said to Kyle.

"Don't you think so?"

He seems to be quite excited to see the slight condescension.Are you a kid?Are you going to laugh and tease me about a flower?

Kyle replied bluntly to Belial's question.

"Congratulations."

It was a voice that really didn't congratulate at all.Even those red eyes were looking at me, not Belial.As if you were quietly berating me.

What? What do you want me to do?You've received a lot of Grand Duchy.Your basket is full.So give me one.a flower of that kind of like that

"What about that?"

Kyle pointed his index finger at me, to be exact, at my hand.

There was a red flower in my hand that I had not yet given to anyone.While others asked me to dance, handing this flower to someone, I just stood still.

He also said that this flower symbolizes "friendliness."You must have a lot of friends.Even when I was Bae Soo-hyun, I built the Great Wall of Love.

"I won't give it to you."

I said it flatly.

Why are you asking for me?I won't give it to you. This is mine.

But to make matters worse, Belial is also looking at me with a look of anticipation.It's because I saw Sen gave both of his flowers to Kyle.

If you're going to give it to me, do you want this too?Two brothers have no conscience.Don't compete with flowers, you guys.

“……”

But I really don't want to give it to you.However, it was a little embarrassing to stay still when the archduke and the prince were watching at the same time.

Can't we just skip it?I want you to get rid of the competitive gaze.I sighed deeply and snatched the red flower in my mouth.

No one will give it to me.It's mine.

"Umde is in a hurry.I'll take it."

……Well, my pronunciation was a little off.

Even if you say it like that, you'll understand it perfectly.I shook my head with a glance chasing after even a dealer.Get lost! Go and dance!

"Phew, haha.Ahhhhhaha.

Then, Belial burst into laughter.

"Everything you do is ingenious.I never thought there was such an interesting man in the North."

Kyle's eyes sparkled.Then he stepped up as if blocking Belial and I, and offered me a red flower.

……What? Wait, you held out a flower?

"I ask you for the first dance of the day."

Wait a minute.

"The music will start soon.Can you dance?"

Wait a minute!

Hey! This isn't right!Why are you asking me to dance like this?I can't even answer because I'm biting a flower!

Kyle grabbed me by the arm without saying a word.As I moved my steps, I was on the dance floor before I knew it, and strange eyes poured out from all sides.

.....Yeah, that would be weird, too.Kyle Blake, the same owner of this banquet hall, chose an unidentified man as his first partner.

I'm doomed.

"Julzuben or not."

I've never danced before.Let go of me, you punk.

Of course, it didn't work.

"Ring tsnug.It's not enough."

Why do you want to dance with me?There are a lot of people over there!

Kyle understood perfectly even though he clenched his teeth.

"Why do I dance with you?"Of all the people out there, you're the only one.....”

Kyle whispered low, leaning slightly toward me.

"Wasn't it my pet?"

.....Oh, damn life.He recognizes this.

I wanted to answer something, but I couldn't because the flowers were in the way.When I moved to my hand again, he naturally took my hand and wrapped it around my waist, and I couldn't do it because I held the other hand against my big hand.

Soon, we and other people on the dance floor began to spin like dolls in the orgel.

I dance to the cheerful waltz beat.....Then again, I stepped on Kyle's foot.But it can't be helped.You've never danced before.His legs were about to rip at his pace.

Press it.

Eventually, I stepped on his foot again.I stepped harder than before, but he didn't care if he was painful.What can you do if you're sick?Hang in there.

"Why did you say that?"

“……”

That pet! A pet like an enemy!This snout is the problem!Why did you say that, Bae Suhyun?

I stamped on the top of his foot.It was on purpose this time.

"Come to think of it, you look strangely like someone I know."

Now Kyle had me curled up completely and put my foot on top of mine.Then he began to walk calmly.

‘……"Isn't it heavy?"

Thanks to you, I was comfortable.All you have to do is stick to him.

Of course, it bothered me that the distance was a little closer than before, so sometimes his bangs, which looked down, brushed against my forehead or touched my breath itchyly.

By the way, you look like someone.Among the Westerners with long arms and legs, there is no such thing as a face that resembles me as an Asian.

‘……Don't tell me, you didn't think of me when you saw a hamster?'

Hey, but you're so smart.It's from a different species.I guess there's a guy in Blake's estate who looks as wild as I do.

"Is such an imagination rude to a person?"

Kyle recited a low note.

……Oh, you punk.You have sharp eyes. You look like a ghost.

"So, what's the answer?"

His voice was cool.It was a polite tone, but the pressure contained in it could not be ignored.I felt like I was shaking as my whole body's blood drained out.

I shrank reflexively.

No, well, there's nothing to say when I try to answer.What are you going to say?I was gonna say your pet hamster, you can't, can you?

And this flower.This flower is like my enemy!I'm glad I didn't drool on my shoes.Don't talk to me.You can drool.

"But it's not that strong."

It's just a joke.

It's a joke.Don't you know a joke?Don't pry into it and get a rough idea.

"It's a joke."

Kyle's eyes narrowed.It was such a sharp curve that I couldn't tell whether it was smiling or threatening.

"I'll have to take the flowers."

The head got closer.

At that moment, I forgot this was on the dance floor.When he filled his entire vision, he couldn't even hear the music that felt strangely loud.

It felt like I was the only man in the world.

“……”

Kyle's movement seemed slow.His face, which came close enough to touch his forehead, tilted slightly, and came close enough to fathom the black eyelashes that had come down.....

He took the red flower that had been bitten in my mouth, just like the posture he would kiss.

"Look, this is, what……."

I didn't open my eyes and cut my nose, but I opened my eyes and lost my flowers.What the hell is going on here.

Before I could argue, he pushed me slightly and spun me around.While I was turning around to the sound of the violin, he grabbed the flower stalk with one hand, broke it in half, and inserted it diagonally in the front pocket of my smokestack.Just like Belial did earlier.

Kyle, who had done the job skillfully in just one lap, took my hand again.As soon as the body tilted forward and stumbled, it was like stepping on the top of his foot again.He's a great dancer.

"What are you going to do if there's a rumor that you like men?"

I don't know if the north will be noisy because of the traffic jam.

Kyle answered my bitter question as if it were insignificant.

"I can't afford to have children and inherit the family like everyone else."

"Isn't this Yeongju?"

"The North does not lead to lineage.Only a strong force rules the North."

"Oh, yes. Go ahead……."

I answered in a disturbed tone and shut my mouth.Let's not talk, let's not talk.

"What's your name?"

"Shoo. Shoo."

I looked around half-heartedly.

Already, the first song was over, and those who were looking for a dance partner were moving a little more actively.And in the gap were Belial and Sen.

'Hey, System.How much time do we have to bring it back?

[After 10 minutes, "Bring Up" will be released]

'……What?

Hey! It's not enough!

Ten minutes is not enough time to push Kyle out now.

[Would you like to use the "nut shop"?](•̀ ᴗ •́)✧]

There is no choice.I sighed deeply and found what I saw earlier.

[Long-lasting acorn cookie, consumed 1% of miraculous value, extended "Bring"Bring Back"]

A small snack came straight into my pocket.

"It really looks like an acorn."

I unwrapped the package and put it in my mouth without hesitation.....It tastes like an acorn.It's subtle.....

"Well, I'll dance to one song.As you know, I'm not a good dancer.....”

"I don't care. I don't want to lead that much."

Belial bent down and reached out to Sen.Perhaps before the second dance song began, the two of them seemed to be trying to go up on the dance floor.

‘.....I can't.'

My anxious gaze flew to the chandelier.

"Oh, I really can't."

There is no choice again this time.a dirty lifeI said, reaching out to Kyle.

"One more dance with me, Your Highness."

Let's play another round, dude.

Chapter 18

"Don't you like it?"

I asked, wiping the cookie crumbs around my mouth with the back of my hand.

Kyle suddenly took a cookie out of his pocket and looked at me with complicated eyes, and gently held my hand.

"In the meantime, no one has danced twice with me at one banquet."

Oh, yes. Is that so?If you don't like it, let it go.Actually, it doesn't matter who you dance with.Because my only purpose is to get close to Belial.

When I tried to let go without hesitation, he pulled me with force.

“……”

Do what you say and do what you say, man.Horses and bodies play separately.

"I heard no one danced twice".

Kyle was nonchalant at my perverse question.

"I never said no."

"Yes……”

Would you care for it?

Yeah, I'd rather get on this guy's foot than step on a stranger's foot.At least you don't have to worry about following the dance.

The sharp violin marked the beginning of the second dance song.Is it Shacon? You might know if you listen to it more closely, but unfortunately, I didn't have time to relax and listen to music.

I put my foot on his foot outright from the start.Kyle moved easily, not feeling the weight of my weight.Even though I had to move faster than before, there was no sign of difficulty.

"One strength is good."

I turned my head around and looked for Kyle and Sen.Fortunately, Sen's green dress glistened in the chandelier light, so it was not very difficult to find it among the crowd.

No! You tactless Belial, don't come to the center!Do you want to be hit by a chandelier on the back?

"Oh."

Sadly, the prince was a prince, so when he stood in the center, others naturally stepped aside.Kyle, who had been agonizing for a while, also took a few steps away from the center.

"Ah.....I can't.'

Only my heart, which knew the future, was burning.

With anxiety, his eyes kept on the chandelier.Somehow the light seems to be shaking a little.While frowning at the dazzling light, I kept shooting to catch the slight difference.

At that time, Kyle slightly switched my seat with me and turned his back on the chandelier.

"Aren't you going to focus?"

I replied indifferently.

"Is there anything to focus on?"Your Highness dances anyway."

So, just dance well when you look at my face.So that people don't laugh at us when they see us.I have neither honor nor human rights to fall.But, Grand Duke Blake, things are different.

Kyle kicked his tongue a little irritably.I sometimes check Belial's location, and I think I care about him.

"Do you like Prince Belial?"

They'll think you're getting married if you give them two flowers.I just received an invitation and gave you white flowers for that price.

‘……Well, come to think of it, it does look suspicious.'

What if an unidentified Young Ji-min appears like a drop from the sky, brings in Belial's invitation, wears the suit he gave you, and even gives you flowers?

It's not just suspicious, it's incredibly suspicious.If it were me, I would have asked what kind of guy you are.

"No, it's not.....”

I said, chasing Belial with my eyes.I know it's hard to trust, but it was better than regretting after the accident.

Kyle asked with a crooked smile.

"Looking at you so passionately?"

“……Who's passionate?No, it's not.

Some people might think he's obsessed with Belial and doesn't know what to do.It's not!

Belial Serena Minehardt is Kyle Blake's biggest threat and significant antagonist.For me, who has to raise the miracle level by saving Kyle, it means that Belial is a human being that cannot be seen in a good way.

You're good and I'm good, man.Protecting that enemy's back is protecting the North, protecting your life.I'm going to save my life.

"Let's just finish the dance.But you're the owner of the castle, so why are you in this corner?"

“……”

"That way, that way.Let's go to the center."

Kyle looked suspicious, but eventually moved on as I said.Good boy. He's obedient.

Then, a sharp sound rang.Squeak. I raised my head at the slightest sound.

[⊙?⊙‖]

Seeing the system responding, I don't think it's just a feeling.My heart felt cold.Is it fate that things happen somehow?

"No, it'

You can't do that.

I didn't want to give up easily because the flow of the original story was like that, or because it was supposed to happen like that.You came all the way here to do anything.

[Σ(□ °Д °;)□]

[(>□<;)□] [(□_□)=(□_□)]Several system windows came to mind at the same time.He even blinked as if to represent his desperate feelings.Squeak, a shadow that shook a little louder than before cast over Kyle's forehead for a moment."Trust me," I whispered."Whatever you do, I won't do anything that eats your life." Would I do that because I'm crazy?Laughing lightly, I came down from the top of Kyle's foot and pushed his firm shoulders away.It happened so quickly that Kyle's arm, which was wrapped around my waist, also loosened.I turned around and flew myself to Belial.Tuk. Just in time, the loose connection was cut off and the chandelier crashed.When Belial and Sen stood in the middle of the dance floor, it was the moment when all the strings shouted the climax.Maybe Kyle didn't figure it out until late.It was like he stretched his arm behind my back.Of course, I couldn't afford to look back.“..... Time seemed to flow strangely slowly.I don't think so.My arm, stretched out desperately, could not reach Belial.Instead, he pushed Sen away, and Belial held Sen's body, which lost its balance and collapsed sideways.Boom! The chandelier fell.Puck! At the same time a loud roar shook my whole body, followed by the glass breaking into thousands of pieces and dispersing.Music has been cut off for a long time.People screamed, and Kyle screamed.It was like he called my name.But the thought didn't last long.My eyes were blurred.A distant pain swept over

me like a tidal wave.I'm not sure how many seconds it took to lose consciousness.Come to think of it, I was glad I fainted quickly.Because I didn't have to go through that terrible pain for long.I felt miserable.The grand banquet hall, which was glittering with splendor, quickly became a mess."Guardian! Evacuate the guests!"An urgent shout opened the door in unison and the guards came in.Kyle quickly hugged the fallen young man and looked at Sen.She was supporting Belial.It seemed that his hand was injured by splashing glass fragments."I'll do it!" cried Sen quickly.Kyle couldn't even answer and held his teeth in his arms."Call a doctor," the guards nodded hastily at Kyle's orders."Yes, Your Highness.Tell him to come here right now...."No." It's too late to get here.Kyle gritted his teeth and looked down at my hand.The gloved hands were all red.It's because it's soaked with blood.Judging from the condition, it's too late to take him.It's better to meet halfway.Well, where is it?There was nothing to worry about for a long time."I'm going to the library." Did you say Shu?Beyond the exotic, the young man with a somewhat foreign impression had already fainted.It was because he was hit by a falling chandelier and even rolled on the floor.Fortunately, the chandelier did not fall on the top of the head.If it had been properly laid down, I would have died without having to carry it like this."……I couldn't afford to look around the banquet hall.Kyle went down to the study like crazy.While running down four stairs at a time, he did his best to prevent his body from shaking.I felt my body getting cold in my arms.The clothes are getting wet with blood.I got nervous by myself.I should've caught it.It happened in an instant, but I stretched out my arm right away.This is because I had an instinctive intuition that I had to catch it.However, it was not caught by a hair's breadth.Only thin brown hair shook like a ghost before my eyes.Was it just me?Shu's body seemed to be enveloped in white light.Was it the light of the chandelier, or……."Hey," I wanted to ask this suspicious stranger.Tell me, did you even expect this moment?Why did you look around nervously as if you knew all this was going to happen?Did you look around for Belial, or look up, because you saw this disaster?You cannot see the future without being a prophet.No, even a prophet cannot predict events that accurately.So, how the hell did he know?I felt like my stomach was burning.Kyle rolled for another 10 years on the harsh and disastrous

battlefield of the North.Therefore, I have seen and suffered more injuries than this.Nevertheless, I felt a strange sense of crisis.It was difficult to quench my nauseous stomach.'Don't die,' he muttered to himself.'Don't die,' you suspicious and strange fellow."What about the doctor?" "He was taking care of the other wounded."You said you'd bring the tools you need for trauma treatment, so you'd be there in ten minutes." "Okay. I.....Kyle wiped the cold sweat.As soon as he was made to lie face down, he took off his top, pulled out a fragment of glass, and wrapped a bandage to complete the urgent hemostasis.Even if you are guarding this place, there is nothing more you can do.Kyle glanced at Shu's face.The chest is going up and down very shallowly.He'll hold on.Ten minutes.' He had to solve a practical problem, too.In particular, if Belial is injured, this is a problem that could pose a major threat to the future of the North."".....I'm going to clean up the mess in the banquet hall.Come with me.' 'What shall we do with the scribe?' 'Keep the door open.So that the doctors can come in right away and treat it."-"I see."Kyle forced his feet to move.As I went to the banquet hall, my mind was still in the study.Naturally, action became urgent.I felt like I had to finish my work quickly and go back to the man.

Chapter 19

Blink, blink.

Only the blue system window sparkled in the empty black space.I finally came to my senses and reached for the system window with a sigh.

[(*Д>□<)o] Hey, hey.

Don't cry. I've seen it even if I die. But I thought I was going to die.Just because you've died once, it's not easy to die twice.When I felt the pressure of the chandelier falling at a rapid pace, I thought for a moment that I would rather bite my tongue and faint.

In the end, it seems like he really fainted.I opened my mouth, pretending to stroke the restless, shiny system window."I'm still fainting, right?"

[Shall I turn off "Bring Up"?]□ ≦]

"No, no.Don't lift it, just restore your consciousness for a while." If you lift it all of a sudden and you're still a grand banquet hall or there are people, it's a problem.Above all, Kyle.You're still doubting me, but disappear from my sight again.It's hard to make excuses then.

[His consciousness is restored!]

[10……]

[9……]

What countdown?I stared blankly at the flowing numbers and opened my mouth with my eyes wide open.'……Hey. Hey, wait a minute.Don't tell me.'

[1…….]

The distant spirit returned in an instant.I gasped as if I had just been pulled out of the water.At the same time, he bit his lower lip hard and swallowed the scream that came up to his throat."Stop……Crazy.It's crazy. It'How can I do this?Can it hurt this much?I curled up my frantic trembling body.My vision is blurred.

My back was hot when I was hit by the chandelier.I felt like I had dug up my skin with a well-heated iron skewer.I tightened my grip on my collar and looked around somehow.First of all, there seemed to be no one.I thought the location was familiar, but it looked like Seo Jaein.Maybe Kyle brought him in.

Anyway, that's a relief….."Hey! System! Release..."…Please release it.Release!" cried a desperate voice.When I first died, it was so quick that I didn't feel any pain, but this is really no joke.There's a reason why I counted down.Was it time to get ready?….

White flashes like chandelier lights filled the view.When I closed my eyes and opened my eyes, I was back at the hamster's house.Squeak! (Argh!) My body slid and rolled down the slide.System! Why don't you position it properly?[(□′⌒`)] ……Okay.

I'm sure you're out of your mind, too.I sighed deeply and lay down on the sawdust.H. My body and mind are tingling.It worked out somehow, but did I really block the big chandelier with my back?It's ridiculous.I survived because it was the body to bring it up.

No, it was probably because it wasn't really my body that made that decision.It's true that your body went out before you even had time to think about that's'Kyle, you must have been very surprised,' I turned and lay on my back.And I fell off the slide and reached for the back I had hit.I can't reach it.I turned around again and stretched my other arm.But it still didn't reach.I scratched the void and dropped my hand…….Eh.

It was five minutes later that the doctors came into the study.I piled the sawdust thickly in front of the house, sat on it, and looked straight ahead.Doctors were shocked to see a sofa sprawled with no people and bloody clothes."That's understandable." The archduke himself, and that was also urgently ordered, but the patient disappeared."Uh, where……Where did he go?" "Search everywhere!" The doctors seriously discussed among themselves, and then left the study, saying, "It's a ghost's fault after snooping under the sofa, under the desk, and under the table.No, I'm not an assassin in the first place, and a patient wouldn't be hiding in such a place.I think it's been about two minutes.I heard a heavier and hasty footsteps than before, and the door of the study burst open.The man, who was striding a few steps, stopped tall in front of the sofa.And he seemed to clench his fist, and soon ordered the driver outside in an angry voice."Search around.I wouldn't have gone far."Excuse me, Grand Duke.That line sounds like a villain.I could hear the knights moving away, and I could see Kyle holding his forehead with his head down.I caught the image in my eyes.If it's gone, it's gone. Why do you care so much?I'll go back to where I was when I save you anyway and fill up all the miracle numbers.'So, don't be too affectionate.'Whether it's a hamster or a human.' I embraced Macadamia like a cushion.Kyle was picking up the clothes I left behind.The white tailcoat was so red that the original color was unknown.The back is completely torn and it won't come off easily even if it's washed.It must be expensive.“……Don't say you'll take this flower," murmured Kyle, who had been holding my clothes for a long time.The flowers on his chest were tattered with some leaves being torn.Originally, it was a red flower, but the front pocket was wet because of the blood I spilled, and the leaves were also stained with red."Then you wouldn't have had to dance." There's a lot of guilt in your voice.But it was going to happen anyway, regardless of whether it was a dance or a flower.I couldn't stop Belial from attending the banquet, so I had to fly myself.It's purely my choice, it's my fault."Well, what can I do?" I'm sorry.Your pet hamster has a big liver.The noisy grand banquet ended successfully.How did Kyle, who left me lying down and went down to the banquet hall, manage it well.There was a protest from the royal nobles that the prince was almost injured, but he said he was

covered by the fact that the budget, which is sent to the north every year, was less than half of the royal family.In addition, it was said that the chandelier in question was rather from the imperial castle.A big deal almost happened to Belial because of the items given by the royal family, and I, a Northerner, even prevented the accident.In any case, it's well-organized."But.....Are you sure you're okay?" Sen glanced at me with a worried face.Look carefully from head to toe."It's all right," I waved, distracting Sen.It was already the third question.Of course, the body is not fine.Last night, the system might have used some hands, but it wasn't as painful as the first time, but I thought I could jump to the ceiling if anyone hit my back.I chewed the maple pecan pie she brought me, a little away from Sen.The savory and sweet taste managed to comfort this bitter wound.“.....And yesterday.I went to His Highness Belial's place." I almost spat out the pie.I looked at Sen with my eyes wide open."Huh? Why?" "Your Highness covered me and cut me by glass debris.So I'm trying to cure it.You know, everyone was out of their minds yesterday.....About half said they were looking for you, Shue."She looked at me once again with a suspicious look.Don't look at it like that.I had a reason, too.Huh? "Anyway, you weren't seriously injured.....You wouldn't have been hurt if you hadn't wrapped yourself around me." Looking at her, who looked strangely depressed, I said casually and ate up the pieces in my hand."If a man who will be king of a country abandons his people and runs away, that's very strange." "Go?" "....."Oh. Pride?" Don't they use this word?I scratched my nose awkwardly.You'll become a weird person if you use a wrong buzzword.I should be careful."But, you know.....Sen's face darkened.I waited in silence for her words.But I thought I knew what was on my mind.Now that you're a little closer to Belial, you think it's an opportunity.Sen's goal is revenge.And in order to achieve that, you will have to go to the Imperial City.In "The Heart of Winter," which I read, Sen was originally the imperial maid, and almost everything happened in the imperial castle.

However, now that he has settled in the north, it is not easy to go to the Imperial City as a maid.Because going in doesn't mean everything.

You're gonna need power.in one way or other

"Why? Tell me."

“……His Highness Belial asked me to be a maid."

That's just a Belial idea.You know the North well, you're sensible enough, and you'll feel a little victorious if you get hold of the maid Kyle has recently shown interest in.

There's no way that a strong man doesn't know the spirit of victory.But how important is the other person's intention?Whatever it is, it will be important to be able to go to the imperial family and to be able to carry the prince's attention on his back.

"That's great."

“……You're right."

But Sen didn't look happy.It seemed rather complicated.It is difficult to leave even though it is a long-awaited moment.Is it because I've grown attached to the North?

"Think from time to time."

Sen said quietly.

"It may not be bad to just live with it all covered up."

Revenge is like a swamp.Even if you return the same thing because you can't let go of the grudge, the only thing that remains is endless emptiness.From the moment you step in, it sinks slowly, but endlessly.

Why don't you know?Whenever I had something unfair, I was so sick.The world is not a very green place for a child who has lost all his family to survive alone.

At least I know Sen's mind.

I have no choice but to know.

"And yet.....”

I was going to say something, but I closed my mouth for a moment.

But I know, you're the one to choose revenge.I didn't want to put up with all that, so I emptied it, I avoided it, but you wouldn't.

You're strong.

I spoke quietly in my mind.So you ended up being Serena.Whether someone is possessed or not, it's something that doesn't change.

"Make a choice you won't regret."

That was all I could say.

Then, Sen smiled like he was about to cry.

Chapter 20

The heavy atmosphere passed, and Sen smiled, saying, "It's good to be together for a long time these days."

[Current level of miracle is 20.0%]

As it was quite a big incident, the compensation was also salty.Of course, it's a bit harsh considering the price of making the mound like this.

Still, thanks to this, the duration of the "Bring Up" was two hours.

That means you can have a pecan pie for two hours.I picked up another piece of pie with an excited face.

The moment I opened my mouth wide with a happy expression and took a bite.....

knock, knock.

The heavy knock brightened Sen's face.

"You must be here."

Who's coming?

I snapped my mouth shut without biting anything.The cool energy going down the spine.....Hey, don't tell me.....

"A while ago, I met your Highness Kyle while I was bringing a pie.I told you you were here."

"What.....”

"How can you not say hello when your highness saved you?Do you know how worried your highness was because he disappeared without a word?"

“.....”

.....Oh, I'm doomed.

Apart from my perplexity, Sen exclaimed cheerfully.

"Your Highness!"

The door opened, and Kyle came in.

A handsome man with a fluttering expression at the foot of a breeze..... There's no such thing.There is only a terrifying man who has conquered

the strong and desolate north by force.Of course, he was handsome in the midst of all that, but.....

Your eyes are so creepy!

He shrugged his shoulders and tried to step back slightly, but he flinched and hardened.It is said that things are much better than yesterday, but that doesn't mean that your back is all better.

I looked up at him, sitting vaguely, with no place to retreat.To make matters worse, Sen left with the words, "Well, make yourself at home!"

Hey! Where are you going?Don't leave us alone!How am I supposed to fix this?

“.....”

Kyle came into the lounge with his eyes fixed on me.The sound of heavy steps, Jubuck, sounded terrifying today.

Just by looking at his eyes, he was about to chew from head to toe.I faltered a little further toward the sofa.

He lowered himself not across from me, but right next to me.I stepped out a little more reflexively.....What's wrong with you?What do you mean we'

"You were alive."

He drew himself closer to my side.

What, do you have any complaints?You're sorry you didn't die?It was time for me to load irreverent eyes instead of bullets.

"I thought you were dead.....”

His sincerity was reflected in his deep, low voice.I kept silent, unable to bring up any words.Somehow I felt sorry.

‘.....You must have been worried.'

He was injured and bled down without time to do anything, but he disappeared as soon as he moved it.

I did it because I didn't have an excuse to give him, but it was somewhat one-sided and too much for Kyle.

After thinking for a while, I pulled myself slightly toward him and sat down.Kyle's face was not dark and felt gloomy.Put on a straight face, dude.I'm sorry for nothing.

"Are you worried?"

Kyle replied with a little smile.

"Do you think I'm cold-blooded with no blood or tears?"

“……”

"According to the people, the Grand Duke of Blood.....or something like that's what I's like."

His smile soon became a bitter smile.

Why can't Kyle be acknowledged?There is no way that there is no lack of compassion for a person who keeps the weak and does not turn a blind eye to his promise to take responsibility.

Kyle Blake is more affectionate, meticulous, and scrupulous than he has ever seen in a novel.I became strong myself because I didn't want to lose anything anymore, I became strong to protect my people, and I became smart to present a better future for the North.

But the more so, the more the world misunderstood the man.

He called him terrible after conquering the barren land, and laughed at the relentless execution of the enemy as cruel.He believed that they would be safe if he was locked up in the North with a few sharp words.

"It doesn't suit you.The Grand Duke of Blood is what."

Kyle's eyes bent gently at my words.

"I'm not dead, so don't worry.I'll buy it like this. It's fine....It's not, but it's much better than yesterday, so it's enough to eat a pie."

"The doctors said that no patients came in separately.It would have been difficult to treat it alone because it was my back."

"What....."I'm a little more resilient than others."

This body is only taking a full rest until "Bring it back" is written again, and since the system even used its strength, it was natural that the wound would heal faster than others.

"It won't disappear this time, so ask me if you have any questions."

Saying so, I put a piece of pie on the plate.

"Do you want some?"

Then instead of a plate, Kyle held my wrist still.

"If I tie it up, won't it disappear?"

“.....Confinement is a crime."

“.....”

"Is there a masterpiece above the law?"

“……”

"Excuse me?"

Don't look serious.If you look at me like that, I think I'll be able to stay like that.

And it's no use tying it up.If I have time, I'll go into the hamster house you prepared anyway.

"I said you could ask me any questions."

"Yes, well."

"Why did you leave your clothes?"

“……Because it's wet.He was bleeding a lot, so I just changed and left."

"You had the spirit to do that?Take off the bandage."

"There were some fragments of glass left on my back."

I'm just messing around.

"And so."

"So what?"

"Is your back okay?"

I said it's okay.No, what, would you die?So you're eating a pie here..... What? What? What?

He turned me round and stretched out his arm from behind.Hands extending over both sides unbuttoned and pulled the shirt down the shoulder.

It happened so quickly that I didn't even have time to panic.When the cold wind blew through the skin of the neck and back, goosebumps came out.

"Is it okay to take a person off in such an instant?"

I couldn't bear to struggle.It was because my clothes were held in both his hands.How did I get the clothes, but I had to bother going around again after it was torn.

Yeah, let's stay calm.It doesn't mean anything bad.But I hope you can leave as soon as possible.Someone might misunderstand.

"It's healed on the outside."

Kyle's fingertips wandered carefully around my back.It was a soft touch, as if dealing with breaking even with a little wrong force.

"But it will leave a scar."

"Whatever."

"It will take time for the bruise to come out."

"It's all right. I can't see it well anyway."

Sure, a scar or two won't hurt your life.

This isn't the real painful scar.What's left in your heart really hurts.I thought it healed, but if you look at it casually, it's the heart that throbs.

“……That's a relief."

Kyle's voice was small.It tickled my ears like the wind and went away.

It felt strange to hear the voice that seemed to be whispering.Even though he was relieved, I don't know why my anxious heart also sank.

How many minutes has it been?

"I…….”

["Bring Up" will be released in 20 minutes]

It's time to go now.

Kyle crumpled his brows as I glanced back.What? Why? Then you'll be here forever.

“……”

He knows it doesn't make sense.But you can't tell me not to go.But he doesn't want to send it, so he frowns and looks at it like that.

‘……Looking at it like this, it looks like a dog with black fur.'

It's like a curse, but it's literally like a dog.He's so cute that he doesn't fit his size.

"I can see you tomorrow."

In the end, words promising for the future sprang out of my mouth.We can't be together all day, but we can be human for two hours a day.

"If you don't mind by this time tomorrow, I'll be in the lounge."

I promised something for the first time since I came here.

If you ask me why.....Well, I just thought I should.I thought he'd be less anxious if he said he'd come here at least sometime.

It's amazing to have an appointment.I felt like I was intertwining myself with the opponent with an invisible string.

"I'm not going anywhere."

I have to save you, but where am I going to leave you?

"Yes."

Kyle replied with a sigh.

"Don't wait."

In fact, I wanted to ask why you pay so much attention to me.Belial was injured, and I heard that there was one of the other nobles nearby.

Out of all those people, you don't have to.

Why the hell are you doing this?

But the moment I made eye contact with him, I couldn't say anything.What I was going to say melted away from the tip of my tongue, leaving no trace.

I was glad to be honest.

How many times has someone been waiting for me.I only remember chasing him to the point where he was always trying to live like someone else and not doing worse than others.He said he would wait for me, who always ran along the back of the world.

Kyle.

Do you understand this loneliness?

That's why he said he'd wait so seriously.

"Yes."

A burning feeling seemed to warm my chest and neck.Where does the pain of tightening and throbbing chest come from?

“……”

The face is close.It was as close as when I danced yesterday.

His forehead seemed to touch at any moment, and his shallow, cool breath tickled the back of his nose.It was so close that I could see myself reflected in Kyle's red eyes.

“……Why, do you think so?"

"You look alike."

It doesn't even look like it, but it's different from the species, but what does it look like?But he didn't feel bad for recognizing me like that, so I stopped laughing.

"You don't mean it when it comes to your work."

Then Kyle laughed.

Like spring in the north coming after a long winter.

Chapter 21

19
4

□□□
□□□□

21

After doing it a few times during the festival, it is now easy to avoid Kyle's eyes and turn into a person.In the first place, I have been spending time with Sen since that day, except for the time I met him, so I didn't have to worry about getting caught.

"You're a magician?"

"Yes. I don't know very well, but I'm just looking sideways like this.....”

"I see."

I drank the tea he had prepared and ate the scones he had prepared as well.And he lied nonchalantly.

I'm sorry, but it's better to say this for later.

If Kyle goes to another area, there will be a justification to accompany him, and if he does well, he will be able to get a spot when he goes to Massu subjugation.Masu scholar accompanies Masu subjugation, which takes place regularly, in <The Heart of Winter>.

"Besides that, can you stay with me instead of working?"

"Where else are you going?"

"No.....”

I'm not going, I'm asking if you're okay.It seems that our archduke has a suspicious disease after disappearing unexpectedly a few times.

I turned my head, evasive.Then his hand reached out and turned my face back.

"It is polite to look at the other person's face when talking."

"He doesn't know anything about aristocratic manners."

"I should learn from now on."

"Why me?"

Then he spoke in a secretive voice.

"Aren't you a companion?"

A sin committed by a spout lasts a lifetime.I was speechless, so I just looked at him with a miserable face.

"How many times has it already been?"

Even beef bones won't be as good as Kyle's pet luck.He always condescended to be my companion whenever I tried to avoid answering or to leave.

He didn't have a lover until he died. What kind of companion is he?It's not that you didn't date, but that you couldn't?Is that why?

My mouth was itching to shoot back, but I forced myself to hold it in.And Kyle, who was looking at my face like that, let out an airless laugh.It was a strange, comfortable-looking smile, so I unwinded my eyes, which were staring at him without realizing it.

"I feel at ease with you."

“……”

"I know it will sound strange.I just mean, yes."

I have nothing to say if you talk with such a smile.

"Are you doing this on purpose?"

When I looked at him with a blank look on my face, Kyle still held out a scone dish to me with a smile.

"If you're a magician, can you take a look at my magic?"Don't fit in at your convenience."

I was about to put the scones cut into the right size into my mouth, but I stopped at Kyle's unexpected words.....It's weird.Did I hear it wrong?I think you just asked me to look at you.

I rummaged in my ears and asked back stupidly with my hands that didn't lift the scones.

“.....What?

"I asked you to look at my magic.in the study."

I guess I didn't hear it wrong.

Looking alternately at the scone and Kyle in my hand, my appetite dropped and I put the scone down.Apart from the glossy dessert that looked delicious, I felt like I would have an upset stomach if I ate something now.

But Kyle didn't mind and continued in a pensive voice.

"I'm worried that you seem to have no appetite recently.He refused to eat, and he didn't move very well.He was a very active guy.....”

Don't edit your memories.At first, I was lying down all the time except when I was on the wheel.You don't even know the joys of life.This is why diligent children are.

"I think it's because it's late to get Mana Stone in my heart, so I decided to periodically inject Mana."

“.....Mana? "

What? Who said that?

"Since it's inevitable that my body will suffer, I think it's better for you to see it at least once."

"What.....”

What? What is this.....!

I don't deserve to say no.I closed my mouth like a honeyed mute.And urgently called the system.

"Hey! Hey, hey, hey!"Get out of the way!'

[.....(*□□□)□]

Why do you look like you just woke up?I clenched my fist as I looked at the blue system window in front of me.

Hurry up and float that.'Which fruit store, what.'

[…….]

[…….]

[☆*: .?. o(≧▽≦)o .?.:*☆]

[A fruit store!]

After a bit of loading, a shiny emoji came to mind.And I kicked my tongue at the name decorated like a sign below it.Did you get tired from making this?

Ignoring the small letters that read "Renewal Open," I quickly scanned the store.

[Mini Brazilian Nut Madeleine] [Miracle level: 2% consumed] [Mini Brazilian Nut Madeleine] Your body gets smaller for 30 minutes.It's smaller than a hamster!]

[Hurried almond] [Running faster with 3% mechanical speed]

Give me something useful, please.What's the use of items smaller than hamsters?You can just go back to being a hamster.

It was time to cross page 1 and head to page 2.

"A magician. A magician.....”

Kyle pondered something and let out a relieved sigh.I pushed the system window, leaned over and looked up at his face.

"What are you thinking about?"

"I thought it was a relief."

"Why?"

"There has always been a shortage of magicians in Blake's estate.It hasn't been long since I've been in place, and I've had a lot of accidents in the Wyvern nest survey last year."

His expectant glance turned to me.

No, it's just that I don't have anything to talk about.You can't make a pretty face.How should I hold it? You can't even look worried.

I slipped my hand up.It was to block his eyes.Of course, my feeble efforts were rendered useless in three seconds.It was because Kyle

grabbed my wrist and put it down.

"It's hard to help Youngji.I'm so busy."

I hit the player first just in case he asked for something.

No matter how much time the "Bring Up" has increased, it is only two hours.There's no way I can do anything.You can't lie and run away because you're going to the bathroom.

“.....Is that so?"

The faint disappointment on Kyle's face was young.I'm so sorry that it's unfamiliar to see all kinds of expressions with a blunt face at first glance.

Why are you so disappointed?over one's shoulder.....No, he's a fake magician who only has knowledge from beyond the original.The only masquerade I've ever seen is cashew nuts.

"Ah. You don't play this with magic?"

I was just replaced with a hamster.

In any case, he would rather know more than me, who has been at odds with Masu himself.But still.....If you're sad.

I added gently, as if by good intentions.

"You'll have time to catch up with Masu subjugation once or twice."

There was something that came to mind after I said it.

Northern Festival held in the coldest and darkest winter.After the tumultuous atmosphere, Blake's estate prepares for a massive reconnaissance.

There are many reasons, and the main purpose was to calm the tension that was slightly loosened by the festival.It's changed to a place where I can live.However, the north is still a land full of demons and has long and harsh winters.

Another reason is probably the training of new drivers.At this time of year, the knights who barely got an apprenticeship ticket will go to the actual game for the first time after the ceremony.

"The inauguration ceremony of the new knight.....”

Kyle replied slowly.

"Didn't you do it before the festival?"I remember doing it big this year because there were quite a few new recruits."

"Ha ha. I was a little busy then."

Kyle openly cast a suspicious eye.Well, there's nothing to be busy about then.Just move on.I tried to ignore the gaze.

a larger-than-usual ceremony

a chandelier dropped from a grand banquet

and, since then, large-scale reconnaissance.

I'm sure. At this time, Kyle.....’

[David Blake is attacked during reconnaissance, and his right arm is seriously injured]

The system told me the contents of the original.

I asked a question quietly.Will this injury affect his death?

After a moment of silence, the system answered succinctly.

[That's right]

A sentence that shone palely blue gave me the chills.His death struck me with renewed vividness.

'Yes, I did.'

Kyle's death is already 15 days away.

According to the original story, he began to confront Belial through the Chandelier incident, and went on a reconnaissance and was attacked.Then, he was stabbed to death in the heart by a strong man in the castle.

Just because one case is turned on doesn't mean the death will be completely reversed.Miracles don't happen that easily.

Well, now, how.....

"Hey."

“……”

"Hey, Sue."

“……”

"Shoo."

Kyle wrapped his palm around my cheek.When the cold body temperature touched, I suddenly came to my senses.

"Oh."

"Are you okay?"

"Yes, well……."

I took a quick breath.The cold fingertips felt stiff.

"It's all right."

He didn't seem to believe it very much, but he said so for now.

"I was thinking about something for a moment."

Kyle frowned.

"What made you look so pale?"

I couldn't answer honestly, so I kept my mouth shut.

Come to think of it, I always avoided it this way.You either talk about it, you lie, or you close your mouth even though you know you look suspicious.

But it can't be helped.How would you say it?I changed the subject as naturally as I could.And I naturally leaked the plan I had planned in advance.

"Your Highness, may I follow you on this large-scale reconnaissance?"

He answered straight away, as if it were not difficult.

"Yes, but have you ever been out of the domain?"

"No."

"The north is a much more dangerous place than you think.In that snowfield, humans are the first to learn how weak they are."

“……”

It was different from the weight when Blake, the archduke, said so.

I gulped down my dry saliva.And soon, looking him in the eye, he said.

"Then it is all right for your highness to protect me."

Protect me, Kyle, and I'll protect you.You don't understand, but our survival is not separate.

Kyle whispered low.

"Do you trust me?"

"Isn't it natural for the people of this land to believe in you?"

"I know."

The mischievous smile on his face was young.

"I asked you if it was natural, too."

Acting like a pure raccoon.You know the answer.

I squinted at him in a hateful way.

"Of course."

"All right. I'll protect you.You'll be safe no matter what.It's just.....What about horseback riding?"

"Oh."

.....Can you do it?Others said they went to Jeju Island on a school trip and rode a pony, but at that time, I was doing homework that I was behind in school.

Before I could answer anything, he added.

"However, it must be difficult to ride a horse alone because the wound would not have healed."

Fortunately, there was no word that I would leave it behind.

Don't tell me, you're not gonna give me a ride in front of you or anything?Huh? It's not, right?The ceremony was larger than usual.I heard there are a lot of new drivers.You said it's big!

‘……'Should I not have told you I was following you?'

I tried to twist my lips, ignoring the goosebumps.

“……Thank you for your tearful consideration."

When you go back, you must learn horseback riding first.

Chapter 22

"I'm still not sure what to do."

Sen sighed deeply.

"Your Highness Belial is nicer than I thought."If you go to Hwangseong together, they will take care of you so that you don't go around."

I snorted out of my sandwich.

"I don't want to take care of you."

Don't you know that you're more out of touch if you cut in?Where does the prince have time to protect a maid?If I get married, I'll know.

"What's troubling you?If I play Kyle, I think I'll cheer for you to do well."

Even though it was a rather lukewarm answer, Sen looked at me with his hands held together, just because he was moved.

I turned away from her gaze, chewing the fried sandwich with ham and cheese.

"I made up my mind to go, but I was afraid I wouldn't be able to do what I wanted.....I think that's the worry."

Licking the crumbs on my hands, I glanced at her.You said you wanted revenge. Why can't you do it right?Because you don't have power?

However, looking at his expression, he didn't think it was simply because he was on a thorny path.I think I feel a bit more of an essential sense of hopelessness than that.....

Between annoyance and curiosity, the latter won.I slipped in a chant as if I hadn't won.

"Why can't you do it right?You're smart and smart.It's only for a moment that I suffer from lack of power.If you were the one I knew, you'd be able to do anything in any position."

Yeah. It hasn't been long since we met, but I knew that much.

Sen is that kind of person.This is your place, and when you draw a line, you cross the limit as if to see.

I felt a resolution from her.A determination to live a life somehow, so that no one can harm their value.

So I wasn't nervous when I covered this story that I was looking at because Kyle died.

Sen will do everything he can without anyone watching.I'll look back and take a step forward when I regret it, and eventually grab what I want.

It would have been better if "The Heart of Winter" was a fairy tale.I lived happily ever after, anyone deserves to dream of such a last.You too, me too.And Kyle.

At that time, the content of the original came to mind carefully.

["Your Highness Belial."Is this fate?You, who resemble His Majesty the Emperor, and I, who resemble my mother, are so terribly intertwined.Tell me.Is this fate?Is it a coincidence?Or.....Is it a bad relationship?"]

At first, I couldn't understand why he gave me this line.Why are you showing me what Sen told Belial out of the blue?

However, I know that.The system never shows anything useless.Even a small thing is bound to mean something.Even if it's very small, there must be a reason.

[(´▽`ʃ♡ƪ)]

No, not emoticons.It's usually useless.

[(´□□□□)]

I cleaned up the emoticon and began to read the sentence I showed you earlier again.

Destiny, coincidence, bad relationship.....'

A person's relationship cannot be organized in that way.That's why Belial couldn't give any answer to that.So, I don't think that's the point.....

H. Sen looks like his real mother.

"Strong."

I spoke as calmly as I could.

"Did he say he wanted to get revenge on his mother?"

"Yes. He was brought down by various incidents, but he said he was originally from a baronet family.She said she was also nominated for Serena.But.....There's that, right?It's just a noble fight, I don't know who started it first.Maybe because of power, everyone knew but pretended not to know....."

Oh, now I know.

There was conviction in my voice.

"Well, go."

"What?

"You'll find out when you go.Who's your enemy, who wants to get rid of you.Don't miss it and watch it clearly."

Sen's enemy will surely recognize her.Because she looks just like her real mother.You want to recognize her and erase her presence from the castle.Just like I kicked Sen's biological mother out and killed her.

And from what Sen said, one of the enemies is the Empress, Belial's biological mother and predecessor Serena.

"Will that work?"

"Yes. And.....”

If you're going to deal with Belial's biological mother, you must go with Belial.

The fact that what I thought was perfectly trampled on gives me the shock of returning after many seasons alone means that revenge has taken its first step.

"Hold the belly egg."

I like whatever the name of the emotion is fine.Belial Serena Minehardt.He'll be Serena's lead.

Sen seemed to ponder my words for a moment.It was not a kind explanation, but at least it conveyed the conviction in it.

Soon she must have decided to trust me.He managed to nod even though he only showed suspicious appearances.He was quite bold.

"All right. I'll do that."

"You didn't like the cold, that's good."

Then I won't be able to see Sen for a while.When we meet again, she may be Serena.following the flow of the original workMaybe, at her will.

Not wanting to change Sen's fate any more, I felt it was time to walk out of her life.

"Take care. Don't get sick."

"Shoo."

Sen looked at me still.

"One day when you need help, I'll definitely help you."

I accidentally nodded yes.

I felt strange.It is because it was such a long time ago that I was told to help someone, that it sounded like a foreign language that I couldn't understand.I haven't trusted anyone since my uncle ran away with all the insurance money.

"Okay. Don't go and take it off then."

I laughed for him.

And prayed.May a happy ending come to you like fate or a miracle.

[Sen has more chance of finding the right revenge!]

[The threat to Kyle Blake's life has been reduced]

[The current level of miracles is 23.0%]

If everyone becomes intact with just a miracle to save people, wouldn't that be a miracle?

*

As expected, hamster's fate is comfortable.You don't have to worry about making ends meet, and you can enjoy your own time without Kyle.

Now you've earned some miracle figures.....It's a permanent decrease, so there's not much to buy, but it's better to know what's there to use in case of emergency.

It could be an exquisite move to turn things around like the "long-lasting acorn cookie" the other day.

Let's see.....

"Give me everything you have."

[(⊙_⊙);;;]

Why, what, is this your first time seeing a nut robber?

Give me what you prepared.No, give me everything I'm not ready for.You're doing good things.Let's make it good for each other, huh?

"Come to think of it, you said renewal open, right?"

I was curious about page 2 that I didn't see.Kyle hasn't even come back yet, so I'll have to look through it slowly.

[☆*: .□. o(≧▽≦)o .□.:*☆]

[A fruit store!]

Yeah, yeah, well done.

[Pistachio shell] [Energetic 2% consumption] One-time multi-use key.You can open any lock!]

[Almond tart] [Use 5% mechanical value] [You can transform into another person for an hour]

Wow.

It's expensive, but it's worth using.The flaw is that the time is a little short, but I'm already a genius ham, no, a human being, who makes perfect use of even the short "calling."

As I tried to turn the page more, another system window came up in front of my eyes.

[NOW LOADING……]

'……Are you done yet?'

Well, it's not easy to develop.Take your time.

Looking around the system window, I found a new heart button in the right corner.What's this?Is this a store, too?

[Love love corner~❤]

"Ah."

I just want to hit the system once before I finish filling the miracle figures.I'll calm down my emotional feelings and love.....Anyway, I pressed it.

[Soft hamster wool]? ❤×1]

[Small and precious needle set for knitting ❤ x 1]

[Make it yourself!]79 hamster clothes ❤ x2

[Replica hamster that relieves loneliness (Duration: 30 minutes) ❤ x 100]

This time, the monetary unit is not a miracle.

"Heart? What is this?"

[Current status ❤ × x 312]

[The item you bought at "Love Love Corner" is recognized as an item]Customizable!]

Why are there so many hearts?I didn't even collect them!

'This, don't tell me.....’

*

Life.....

I looked at Kyle with a rotten tangerine on my face.And I was impressed by his kindness and gave strength to my front feet, whether it was stringed or not.

"You burn well, cashew nut."

He spoke without hiding his overflowing satisfaction.

I sat on a piece of wood that fitted my buttocks, and shook helplessly back and forth, grasping the two strings that connected to it.

It was a swing that Kyle brought.

Who the hell bought it?Sen, is that you?This is.....I helped you, and you avenged your kindness.....

[||L-|]

I know. That's how I look now.You know and I know, only he doesn't know.

Kyle shook the swing I rode with an unbecoming chant.

"That's right. Stretch your legs further.Did you put strength on your hands?As expected, you must have liked it."

-Squeak. (Isn't it stopping?)

"Sen said you'd like it.He was such an active child that he turned a wheel all day, but no matter what."

Squeak.....(Scary...)....)

I mean, "D" and "Jun-Tzu".....

This doesn't mean I'm losing weight or getting a mana stone in my heart, but he just seemed to like me sitting quietly on the swing.His face, with a soft smile, looked genuinely happy.

"A magician, a veterinarian, a magician.You know how much I'm trying for you."

I sighed and moved my butt a little.Then the swing squeaked and began to move a little faster.

Then Kyle let go with a smile.I grabbed the pillar at all and raised myself and shook myself in a flash.

The tree swing rattled with a cheerful sound.Kyle was moved by clapping as I twitched to my butt and acted cute.

Phew. It's hard to play with him.

[Current status ❤ x 320]

Yeah, as long as you're happy.....

Chapter 23

It was a day when the cold wind cleared and the sun was warm.

I looked one after another at the carriage at the entrance to the castle, and at Belial, who stood in front of it, and at Sen.Sen was looking up at the castle with a thick velvet cloak and light brown hair up.

Standing under the northern sun, she was more beautiful than ever, as the description read in The Heart of Winter proves no exaggeration.

Indeed. Even the proud prince deserves to fall in love.No, it's a waste to be strong.

"Thank you, Your Highness.....I'm so sorry to leave so suddenly."

Kyle looked down at Sen with his signature blunt face.

A faint smile spread over Sen's face, even though he did not answer anything.It may be because I saw concern and support for her in the silence.

Kyle Blake was that kind of person.A person with a heart of genuine concern and care for one's own, contrary to his cold and blunt attitude.

Sen smiled brightly.

"I'll get along well everywhere.I will not forget the grace you have received."

"Yes."

Kyle said calmly.However, from that short answer and gaze, I could feel her heart, which was once her own permanent resident.

Me and Sen didn't talk any more.Anyway, I asked everything I wanted to ask, and I also heard everything I wanted to hear.Therefore, all we had to do was exchange relieved glances with each other.

Belial was also modest.He came close to me and greeted me briefly, saying, "Thank you for saving me from the chandelier incident."I gave Kyle a little smug look and gave him a few words in an arrogant tone, but it was not as sharp an atmosphere as I had seen in the study.

Kyle also sent Belial off by politely reaching out to see if he didn't want to make a nuisance of himself when he was leaving.

Yeah, yeah, I'd love to take Sen.Don't go and pull out your tears and live well.Don't worry about getting back at me, and don't give Kyle.

I gave Belial a look to get out of here.Fortunately, he was quickly turned off as I had hoped.People breathed a sigh of relief as they watched the moving wagon.

"I thought something happened to me.

"I mean. I think I'm ten years old……”

"I still dream of a chandelier.Damn it…..”

I could feel Kyle looking at me with a proud look.Yeah, I'd rather die than be sick.I'm glad I blocked it with my back.

However, my eyes were still fixed on the carriage.This is because I felt strange when I saw a few wagons that gradually became black dots.Why it seemed to be swallowed up in the fog.

‘……Never mind. Don't worry.'

The biggest problem is this rat's death, who lives most of the day as a pet hamster.

"You asked me to go to the library for a while, didn't you?To see the magic."

I winked at Kyle as if to go quickly.Only two hours a day.Time is gold. Let's go, Grand Duke.

Every road in the castle is now in my palm.It was thanks to the ability of the previous life to find a shortcut to the restaurant anywhere in the company.A weak office worker does his best to take even one less step.

"Let's see. Was this the fastest way?"

I strode ahead.Of course, in front of him, the babe would have been flattered in front of the stork, but instead of catching up with me, he seemed to have decided to follow me one step behind.

Soon, I went up the stairs to go to the study.Climb the spiral stairs, climb again, climb.....

.....My steps began to slow down.It was exactly from when I climbed more than 15 stairs.Even the physical strength of modern office workers has been clearly "brought back"....

"Darn it. Without an escalator.....”

"What?"

Kyle strode up.I grumbled back.

"Well, there is such a thing."

You don't even know the escalator.Come on.You're a northern hillbilly.

"As the stairs move on their own, they raise people on their own without having to walk."

“……”

Kyle looked at me as if he had heard the nonsense of the century, and soon lifted my body.

"The stairs are built of bricks, so they won't move on their own, but I hope you feel comfortable anyway."

"No, sir……”

You're lifting a person up like a load.

I looked at Kyle once, far up the stairs, and quickly put aside my defiance.Yeah. Moro just needs to go to the study.

While he was climbing the stairs with stability, I quickly opened the store.

[Love love corner~❤]

……I can't get used to this any time I see it.

[Current status ❤ x 323]

[Replica hamster that relieves loneliness (Duration: 30 minutes) ❤ x 100]

No, the last time I saw it, it was 320.Where did you get those three?Do you proliferate alone?

No matter how much it has increased, there are only about 300.Because I need a hundred to buy a replica hamster.....It means that almost a third of it is needed.

It's expensive. It's expensive.

I glared in the air for no reason.

Do something about the price.

[(□□ 3′□)]

Why? Honestly, it's not cheap.In addition, only replica hamsters that are needed right now are expensive.

.....Oh? No way.

[□*□□□*□]

Don't look away.

I narrowed my brows and glared at the system before buying a replica hamster with a shudder.Then a system window decorated with pink hearts came to mind loudly.

["Replica hamster that relieves loneliness" has been given to the inventory!]

"No, it's not!"

Not inventory, but hamster house!I pretended to take my hand out of my pocket and said, "Ta-da, your hamster, here."...As soon as "Ta-da" ends, I'm going to lose my voice.Don't you know Kyle's personality?

["Replica hamster that relieves loneliness" has been given to the inventory!]

That's mean.

"Sigh.....”

I sighed until the ground was gone, and Kyle shook his arms slightly.

"What's wrong?"

"It's hard to make ends meet."

"Are you short of money?"

"It's not rich.So, just give me a lot of money for the price of watching."

Then Kyle held me in one arm and opened the study door with the other and said,

"As long as you ask for help first, I don't intend to compensate you appropriately."

Yes. I couldn't spend my first settlement money because I was possessed, it's hard to earn miracle figures, and a third of the time I don't know if it's Love Love or Laburabu has flown away.So let's touch the money.

"I'll look forward to it."

I stood in front of the hamster house with him.He naturally began looking for cashew nuts, picking up hideouts and sculptures.

"Where did it go?"

I don't think so, dude.Because I'm here.

I punched myself in the chest.I can't even tell you I'm your pet hamster. Huh?I can't even talk!

Anyway, come out here.

"If you search all of a sudden like that, Masu is surprised."

Kyle's hand paused.Then he nodded slowly.

“……That makes sense.I'm sorry."

Perhaps the latter was done to cashew nuts.Well, that's me, too.

I slipped him out of the way and groped carefully near the sawdust.I need to take out the replica as plain as possible.....

"You can just touch it."

He spoke in a proud voice.

"Cashnuts cover the bathroom.Isn't that genius?"

……Are you crazy? If you don't cover the bathroom, that's a beast.... Yeah, it might look like a genius to you.

I looked at him for a moment with mixed eyes.Kyle looked really happy.

"I thought I would talk in a little while.How cute and brilliant."

[Current status ❤ × x 224]

Don't you think it's weird to say it yourself?There's no way Masu can talk about people.My kid already said he's a father!Is this the one?

have no choice but to live withAre you happy just thinking about it?....

"Then I tell you that if Masu talks, he will fly away."

Kyle was quiet for a moment.It seemed to imagine cashew nuts talking.What's there to imagine?I'm chatting here right now.

While he was doing something else, I quickly reached into my breath and pulled out a replica hamster.

"Oh, here it is."

Naturally. Naturally.

I'm a magician.I was a magician in my previous life.He is a magician who turned Korea upside down with a pigeon, a cloth, and a hat.It's easier to trick one Northern Daegong than blow his nose.

I put a replica hamster on my hand and pretended to look around.

"Um."

It's more sophisticated than I thought for a fake hamster.He breathed, blinked, and moved his limbs in moderation.It really looks like a hamster, but it's softer than I thought.

When I flipped the replica and pretended to look at the boat, Kyle muttered as if it were strange.

"It's a little different……”

I flinched for a moment……You know the difference?What's the difference?Does it look different?Or, action?

When I gave the system a hint, the replica hamster snapped and cried.Look at this.He's crying, too.Even the voice is the same.

However, Kyle frowned more at the voice.

"Are you sick? You're not supposed to be this quiet."

"How do you know?"

I was going to narrow the gap through the system.Please give me specific feedback.

But Kyle's answer was rather out of the blue.

"I know by love."

"Love……”

Honey was dripping from Kyle's eyes.....I can't get used to it.

[Current status ❤ x 225]

Unlike the miracle figures, hearts are created on their own even if I don't do anything.Yeah, cheer up.I don't know when I'll get another expensive item.

I glanced at Kyle, and slightly turned my back from him, pretending to shake the replica hamster.

"Let's see, my horse."

Kyle said coolly behind his back.

"It's my magic."

What are you talking about? Get rid of the possessive.Don't look at me as jealous.

"You don't have to worry.You look healthy.It's just that the flesh is a little.....”

Did I eat that much?It's a little unfair to say it.

"It's chubby, but there won't be a big problem, so let it go.Don't order vegetarian food because it's about to grow.Don't order me to reproduce

because I can get burned."Millworm, you're not giving me this, are you?"

Kyle flinched.

“……I heard rodents like that.and hunting."

"What is that, barbarously?By any chance, is your goal to raise it well and release it to the north?"

He slipped the replica hamster into his hideout and spoke sternly on purpose.

"Don't give me such a strange thing, but give me something that people can eat well.Cooked beef, chickenSomething like this.Masu surprisingly eats greasy things well, so you don't have to boil them all the time.

Yeah, it doesn't taste good if you boil it.Will it be too obvious if I ask you to season it?

"I'd like some fruit, too."

Kyle listened to me and nodded seriously.

"Yes, I will.By the way, since there's no Sen, it's hard to get those things……”

He glances at me.I wonder if you can take care of me.It's important to talk to Kyle in this way anyway, so two hours a day should be enough.

I nodded with a gesture of kindness.I'll do you a favor.Even for the quality of life as a pet hamster.

"Thank you."

Kyle spoke frankly.

"I don't know what to express.....Yeah, I'm relieved thanks to you.Is there anything else you want for taking care of cashew nuts?"

There's nothing to worry about.

The price of all the trouble, as expected.

"Money."

I bent my thumb and index finger to make a circle.

"Money will do."

“.....”

"If it's already thick."

Come on, Lord Blake, let me take your pocket out.You need a lot of money to raise a pet hamster.You know that, right?

Chapter 24

I raised my head with my hand blade on my forehead.The sun was bright in the cloudless northern sky.

"The weather is nice."

I smiled so brightly that I could see the beauty of the warm Blake estate today.

a row of white bricksa row of stands on either sideThe simple yet human-inspired shops that followed.

Yeah. Stores.

I gazed happily at the bag of money on my side.It's heavy. As Kyle said, it's easy to give me everything from here to there.

I really don't intend to spend it like that, but the money isn't all the better.Even when I was alive as Bae Soo-hyun, I couldn't enjoy this much luxury.

……He died, to be exact, just before he enjoyed it.

"Let's go, then, porter."

Shaking his head, he looked back at Kyle, distracting his thoughts.Wearing lighter than usual, he was looking down at me and raising one eyebrow.

It's no use looking at it like that.Then call me a porter, would you call me on a date?You said you wanted to follow me first.

Leaving Kyle with a bitter reaction behind, I lifted a heavy purse.

No matter what anyone says, I'm going to use all of this today.I'm going to die after using it all.

I realized once I died, but it is right to spend money when I have it.I'll show you what it is to earn like the Grand Duke of the North and use it like a hamster.I'll write you the best in the world.

"Slowly."

He grabbed me by the back of my back, which was jumping out.My body, which was moving forward with excitement, was dragged all the way back.

I looked at him again with a grimace.Already, there was a bite of the beef jerky that I received from a stand selling dried meat.

“……”

"Uhh. Mlvnneuk."

Why? What are you looking at?

“……No, just finish eating that."

Wow. It's crazy.How do you make this sauce?Can this taste exist in the world?

Buy it now.

I bought two bundles of beef jerky.When he handed over the shiny gold coins, Kyle took the goods for him.

He chewed on the beef jerky for tasting and walked to the next store.This time, it is judged that "a bracelet that makes your body healthy just by wearing it!"On the stiff paper next to it, it was written like this.

<Shock! Healthy magic comes out!>

……Is it a germanium bracelet?The colors look similar……It's a fraud.

On the other hand, Kyle standing next to him was looking into the bracelet with interest.

"Is there any size for a hamster?"

I don't think so.

Don't try to fill it up.What's his magic?What's wrong with Maseok?Oh, it's my life.

"Should I have made up the saying that there is a special constitution magic that rarely causes mana stone?"

I sighed and dragged him to the next store.If he had left it for one more minute, he was about to customize it.

"Let's see. I'll buy some neat clothes."

"The cloak is warm!It's thick and not heavy!"

"Buy a scarf and a scarf!"

"Delicious Masu skewers!"

"If you buy a bag of peanut chips, one more bag!"

My expression naturally brightened with the vitality of the market.

I bought everything that I thought looked good.Jim is in the arms of the Grand Prince, ah.No, don't put it on your right arm. Put it on your left arm.You're an expensive right-hand man.

"Shoes made of strong northern elephant skin!"

"Functional pants!The Knights of Blake's favorite training suit!"

I can't stand it.

"We have sweet and sour tangerine candy.Look at the handmade candy made by a craftsman with 30 years of experience!"

Oh, I can't stand this either.

"It's a crepe.Let's sell it one more day to celebrate the festival being sold out!"

I can't stand it.

"Oh, that's nice."

I spent my money like water.The heavy pockets became lighter and lighter, and Kyle's hands were full of luggage.

"Why?"

Asked with crepes in both hands, Kyle replied calmly.

"I thought it was simpler than I thought."

I'm breaking the shop seal, is this simple?

As expected, this consumption seems to be like a hamster's footstep by the Northern Daegong.Is it surprising to buy a store?

"It's on me today.Would you like some crepes?There's a raspberry in there."

It looked delicious, so I bought mine, and I bought two because I was sorry I didn't know him who was a porter all along.Oh, this generosity.As expected, Korea.It's a country that doesn't starve people.

He shook his head slowly.

"I don't have an arm to hold it."

“……Oh, you're right."

His hands were full of baggage.It was all up to me.I feel a bit sorry.I'm sure he was brought in as a porter, but…….

Still, aren't you the owner of this land and the loser of the North?As he kept following me silently from a while ago, the eyes of the shopkeepers who recognized him were about to pop out.

"I can't do it."

After thinking for a while, I raised one arm, stretched it out, and put a crepe in front of Kyle's mouth.

He just looked down at me, wondering if this situation itself was unfamiliar.Why, what do you want me to do?Where are you going to buy an arm?

"What are you looking at?"

"It's unexpected."

Kyle bowed and bit the crepe I was holding.In an instant a corner disappeared.....Was it hard to carry around my luggage?

"You are the first person to feed me directly."

[It's my first time doing this]I've never done this before!□(□▽□□)(□□▽□)□]

Don't set it up.

"Your Highness is not some kind of magic, and I can feed you some."

"Normally, they find me difficult."

"It's not that hard to watch every day."

I said it casually.

It may be a serious grand duke only in front of others, but isn't it Otaku, a hamster who kisses me without any hesitation?It's weirder to find it difficult.

"Did we see each other every day?"

Oh, my.

“……Recently, I watched it every day.Of course. I saw you yesterday, and I saw you the day before yesterday."

I told him to eat more quickly, so I brought him closer to the crepe, and I ate my share of crepe.Let's see.Cranberry on whipped cream made of goat milk.....

"It's sour!"

Kyle flinched when I roared.

“……"Is it your first time eating whipped cream?"

"No, I've had it dozens of times.Fresh cream should be warm and savory, why is it so sour?And what the hell were you thinking about putting sour cranberries on the sour side?Double, swoosh, I'm drooling.It's twice as sour!"

Kyle tilted his head wonderingly and took another bite of the crepe.

"This is the original flavor of whipped cream."

Then I took another bite after him.

As expected, it's sour.

"No, crepes are supposed to be sweet enough to make your tongue drop."

You don't know anything.The charm of whipped cream is that it's warm like clouds.That's the truth.

So I used to deliver a piece of whipped cream cake at a cafe near my company at 9:30 p.m.It's the last order because it's due at 10 o'clock.Once a month or so, when I eat it on a terribly hard day, my tiredness melted away.

It was really hard at the time, but afterwards, it became a memory.

"Is that so?....”

Kyle's expression became serious.

"If you don't like it, throw it away and eat something else."

"What are you talking about?It's a waste. And it's sour, but it's not that I can't eat it."

"Yes. Eat a lot."

Kyle finished eating the crepe before he knew it, grabbed my wrist lightly and turned it around.

"You're small and skinny."

What are you talking about?It's a little bigger than the average in Korea.I've never heard of being small anywhere.A pair of insoles is 180 centimeters long.Not the thick one, but the thin one.

"Isn't it a giant if it's big in your eyes?"

He laughed low.

"Eat a lot of meat, too.No matter how much I protect it, I have to be able to do well in order to go on a reconnaissance.At Blake's estate, not only knights and soldiers but also reinforcements are trained in physical training."

Kyle asked, licking the cream on my lips with his tongue.

"What weapon can you handle?"

"None."

"What's your specialty?"

“.....I don't know.....Language?"

C language is also a language.

"Not that."

"Eating a lot?"

The lady at the restaurant recommended me to do an eating show if the game I was developing fails.

"Sigh.....”

He sighed deeply.

Come to think of it now, it's like a load.

But you're welcome.As long as I have the system and the original, your future is bright.It's a bit of a fake statement, but believe it.

"Why?"

I said provocatively.

"Are you already worried that you can't protect me?"

The nickname "Loser of the North" will cry.Isn't it the reputation you got from killing innocent people?If you can't protect a civilian, you should give up your permanent residence.

Kyle's eyebrows twisted when he noticed the subtle provocation in my words.He smiled interestingly.

"There's something that touches people's temper."

"Thank you for the compliment."

Office workers are good at fighting.I fight with my client, I fight with my boss, and I fight overtime.I didn't just hold a knife, I don't lose anywhere.

"Where should I move this?"

I was already in front of Blake Castle as I came back eating this and that diligently.He winked at the stairs as if I were to climb them myself this time.I know, I know.Who doesn't have legs?

I answered as I climbed the stairs slowly like a turtle.

"I'm going to put it in a warehouse that I don't usually use."

"It's not the servants' dorm?"

"Oh, yes. There's no room.I only went into the lounge when there was Sen. "sen."

“……”

How can I put all of this luggage in the lounge when I'm trying to get around here and there?

When Kyle asked me where I was seeing him, I didn't want to go into the study, so I occupied the lounge……Now that Sen has left, no matter how thick his face is, it's a bit...

"I'll give you a room."

Kyle said casually.Can you give it to me just because it's going to be like that?

“……What? Really?

"You must have forgotten, I am the owner of this castle."

Oh, I did.

"I'd like a large room by the window, please.

If you're going to get it, you'll get a good one.I'll do the specification in the next life.

The goods that robbed the store today were piled up one by one in the newly assigned room.

As expected, the world is money and a hundred.

Chapter 25

"Cashnut, you really have to go now.I'll only go to the stable, so it won't take that long."

Kyle, who put me on the palm of his hand, said in a voice of regret.

-Squeak. (Hurry up and go.)

"I'm sorry that I'm away often.I have to pay more attention to you before I give you magic in earnest."

Get out of here.

It's been 10 minutes since I first said I'd go out.

I shoved Kyle's face down with my little front paws and turned my head.However, he let me go slowly after kissing five more times, feeling that my rebellion was not enough.

"It's finally over."

I'm exhausted.Damn hamster otaku.

Kyle laid me down in his hiding place and turned away from the study.

As I was organizing my messy hair, I pulled my head out, looked at the closing door, and then used to bring it back.

System! You know?To that room.'

[o(*□▽□*)□]

My eyes turned white and my vision changed in an instant.It was my new room that I got from Kyle the day before yesterday.

I looked around the room in my new clothes.Large windows, cozy fireplaces, fluffy beds, wooden closets and desks.Even warm rugs on the floor.

It was so clean that no one could think of it as a room that no one used.

"You did a great job."

I closed the closet with an airless smile.

All the clothes I bought that day were hung in the closet.Small lights, paper, and pens were on the desk even though I didn't buy them, and so were blankets and pillows.Oh, there are slippers.

I pulled up the thick curtain and looked out, and I immediately lay down on the bed.Looking at the ceiling still reminded me of the first Walset house I signed.

It was a house that I got by myself by working part-time from dawn to late at night.It was as narrow as the goshiwon, but it was hard to get it.It was really hard because my uncle didn't give me any money.

So, in my past life as Bae Soo-hyun, no one has ever supported me in this way.I've been alone since I was a kid.It was natural to endure and try anything alone.

“……Maybe that's why.It feels strange."

It was unfamiliar to Kyle's favor, who said he would protect me, let alone money and house.At that time, I asked for it as if it were natural, but when I held it in my hand, I felt uneasy.

"I'm sorry I got it, but I'll have to save you."

He muttered to himself and turned away.Then I saw a table right next to the bed……Huh? Wait a minute.

"Hey, you……”

I jumped up and lifted the bracelet on the table.The shape is <Shocked!Good for you, mana!It looked exactly like the bracelet that she ate with her back.

"No wonder you're short, you said you looked weak!"

I stuffed the bracelet into my pocket, pounding my chest.

You have to go and get a refund right away.No matter how rich he is, he can't stand being ignored.It wasn't even cheap.

"You're such a great duke!"

I opened the door and left the room.Did he say he was going to the stable?Just wait.I'll give you a refund right away.

*

The Blake estate, where the festival of when it was warm, was chilly.However, the anger inside me is colder now than the bitter winds of the North.

I strode to the stable.Kyle was there as expected.He was feeding the horse in the barn with a handful of sugar cubes in his hands.

First, I took a deep breath and organized the collar.Pretending to meet by chance.Pretending to meet by chance.I didn't even tell you where it is, but it's not good to act like you're here.

“.....Big. There you are."

I coughed and approached Kyle.Feeling my presence, he turned his head.

"It's hard to see your face."

"Yes, well.....I'm in such a mess of construction."

"You didn't stay in the new room.Don't you like your room?"

"No, no.No way.....No, but!"

I tried to talk a few more words, but I couldn't stand it when I heard about the room.I popped the germanium bracelet out of my pocket and waved it.

"What is this!Did you really buy it from the market?That's a fraud, apparently!"

"Fraud?"

"Does it make sense that it's flowing out because it's good for the body?"No, even if there is such a thing, it can't be sold at the market!"

"It's not something I bought in the market."

"What?"

Kyle smiled low and grabbed my wrist.Then I took the bracelet in my hand and unfastened the little hook.

"This bracelet was made by asking a wizard who was staying at the West Tower until yesterday.There is no magic flow, but it brings good luck to the wearer."

“……”

Kyle, who said so, put a bracelet on my wrist.

The bracelet, highlighted with a silver chain and blue jewelry, was light and beautiful.It's such a waste to be on my wrist.

I thought it was a germanium bracelet, so I didn't think about opening it in detail…….

"By the way, why are you giving me such a precious thing?"

"You were hurt by the chandelier that fell from the banquet, but you couldn't do anything for me.It's late, but it's an apology and a thank you.Take it."

He looked at my wrist and said.Is that why it's a lucky bracelet?Don't get caught up in that from now on?

"You already gave me a room."

"That's because you're supposed to take care of cashew nuts."

“……Anyway, I don't mind if you give it to me.I think it's expensive, but don't ask me to return it later."

He turned his head, deliberately speaking lightly.I'm embarrassed for no reason.

"By the way, why did you come to the stable?You don't have to manage it yourself."

"I was watching because I thought you might need one."

Kyle left the sugar cubes and stroked the brown mare.The horse rubbed its face in his hand and wept pleasantly.

"I can't ride a horse."

"You can learn."

"Who will teach you?"

Kyle looked at it as if it were a given.

"I will."

“……Aren't you busy?"

"I can pay for an hour or so."

Soon, he opened the door of a joint house with a brown mare.

I faltered and took a step back.I've only seen it at the zoo when I was a kid, it's my first time seeing it this close.

He used to saddle up and take the reins of the horse.

"Get on."

"I still have a little pain in my back.....”

"I'll move slowly, so don't worry."

I stared at the horse and scratched the back of my head.Then he stepped on the saddle's stirrup with his left foot and climbed onto the horse.Still, I didn't feel that scary because it was a small horse.

When he clasped the handle of the saddle, Kyle began to move slowly.The gentle horse headed out of the stable as he led.

‘.....'This is strange.'

It's definitely hard, but the floor seems to be moving dangerously.

"By the way, why are you nice to me?Well, support is too much just because you look like someone."

He murmured thoughtlessly while looking at the blue and clear sky.Kyle didn't answer anything, so my words got a little longer.

"You know. Even if Grand Prince Amman is rich, the owner of this castle and the loser of the north, these things cannot be taken for granted.I know there's nothing free in the world.I don't think there will be any purpose in this favor."

I know better than anyone else that I am old enough to be old and that there is no kindness without a price.

You're being nice because you have something to receive from the other person.The strange and restless feeling I felt in the room earlier must have originated from here.What the hell do you want from me?

Kyle seemed pondering for a moment and then opened his mouth.

"I wouldn't believe it if there was no reason."

“……”

"It's just, it looks lonely."

I opened my mouth to say something and just closed it.

‘……You looked lonely.'

Unknowingly, I frowned and gave strength to the hand holding the handle.

"It was when I was less than fifteen.I, too, wandered around the North by blood alone, and no one believed me.Faith becomes a weakness, and goodwill soon returns to a trap.So I tried to do everything alone.But the winter in the north was harsh, and it was not easy to survive.In the end, I needed help."

Kyle's voice was calm.He seemed to recall the past for a moment, then pulled the reins and stopped talking and looked up at me.

"No human being lives alone.No matter how great, no matter how strong.Actually, that's the case with all the people.Even the great dragon is protected by a herd when it is young.Even after becoming an adult, you can't overcome loneliness and get mixed into human society.So I also embrace someone who needs help, and get help when I lack hands.I'm only doing that to you."

It was a very ideal remark.His voice was full of conviction, even though the world could not go so one-pronged and affectionate.

But what if the person who helped betrays you?So what if you die as a result?Can you still say that then?

Written by the mouth. I felt worse to know whose hand Kyle died at in the original.

I squeezed my voice a little later, pressing down on my frustrated chest for no reason.

"Then, don't die."

When I spoke a little curtly, Kyle laughed as I lowered my body from the horse.

"Yes, I promise."

[A new existence has been imprinted on Kyle Jane Mainhardt's life]

[Hidden quest, achieved "community of fate"!]

[Miracle levels have risen]

[The current level of miracles is 26.0%]

I looked up at Kyle, leaving the blue window behind.

Yeah. I want you to live, too.Regardless of the reason our fate is tied to each other, you are a worthy man.

Chapter 26

앞으로 1분 뒤
'불러오기'가 해제됩니다!
러브러브 코너-♥
(^OO^)
북부대공의
햄스터
플루토리 장편소설
Deep
Blend

The Northern Grand Duke’s Hamster

□□□□□ □□□

Table of contents

Chapter 33
Chapter 34
Chapter 35
Chapter 36
Chapter 37
Chapter 38
Chapter 39
Chapter 40
Chapter 41
Chapter 42
Chapter 43
Chapter 44
Chapter 45
Chapter 46
Chapter 47
Chapter 48
Chapter 49
Chapter 50
Chapter 51
Chapter 52
Chapter 53
Chapter 54
Chapter 55
Chapter 56
Chapter 57
Chapter 58

Chapter 33

knock, knock.

Kyle had no answer to a short, clear knock.

I counted to three inside and entered the study. He sat on the sofa in the same posture as before and seemed to reflect on something for a long time.

The silence that encroached into the room seemed somehow to represent his solitude. I approached Kyle's neighbourhood and managed to remove my dry lips.

"Why do you worry like that?"

“.....I said I'd kill him."

"To whom?"

"To my brother."

Brothers.

I chewed the word through my mouth.

Kyle, Belial, and Lorenz stayed together at the Imperial Palace when they were young.

Of course, we couldn't say we were good at that time, but it was all adult circumstances, not that the children truly blamed and hated each other. I'm sure they would have met a wooden sword together and blessed the day of birth.

By the way, I'll kill you.

When did he say that? And how much did little Kyle's heart crumble before he said that?

Even if I didn't know the inside story, I thought maybe I was chased to the north because of that word. Because Kyle, Jane's son of a concubine, must have been a thorn in the side of the palace.

I sat next to Kyle, looking at his face. His deep shadow was mixed with regret and remorse.

"At first, I wanted to survive as if to see. I wanted to prove with my whole body that things don't work out the way they want them to. And, I wanted to plead. Just because you want to get rid of it like that doesn't mean you have a life that's all cleared up. So you survive, you survive, you survive.....”

There could be no word for him as tiresome as survival. Human beings don't live by just breathing.

When the time comes, you need food to eat, and when the sun goes down, you need a bed to lie down. If your body temperature goes down, you have to wear more clothes, and you eventually need money to make it all possible.

Yeah, I did.

Why I was influenced by Kyle in "Heart of Winter".Because his life, driven out to the north, resembled mine.

“……”

I couldn't say anything. It was because I thought no words could understand the depth of the sadness contained in the voice.

However, as much as he was lonely after enduring all that time, it seemed vague to know that it was a cool and rugged time that could not be compared to the cold in the north.

“……But revenge isn't everything. It took me a long time to realize. Revenge doesn't make me and myself happy. I will not be able to forgive the human beings of the Duke of Klein until the day of death, but I do not intend to devote my life to that revenge."

Kyle was looking at me before he knew it. The unshakable red eyes were more deeply embedded in my mind than ever.

“……Why?"

The voice barely squeezed out was terrible. The end was a little cracked and it didn't look good to me.

However, I couldn't help but ask.

The system told us that Kyle's purpose was revenge. And even if I lived for that purpose, no one could point a finger at him.

"I have something I love. I wanted to protect it."

Kyle's voice saying that was sweet. My eyes were on me, so I wanted to keep it a secret that it felt like it was telling me.

I rubbed my flushed neck and bit myself towards the armrest of the sofa.

"But sometimes, I think that if I stop taking revenge because of that, wouldn't my mother's death still be sad and unjust?"

The calm voice felt sadder because it was not wet. I raised my head like a burnt man and opened my mouth reflexively.

"No! You'll say you did a good job..."...."

However, the words failed to carry on. It was because Kyle, who leaned toward me before he knew it, wrapped my waist with one arm and pulled it toward me.

I clapped my lips a few times and murmured what was left of me as I listened to his breath.

"What do parents want? Your child is living happily. Oh, I'm glad I was born. Surviving.....”

He wrinkled his eyes and closed his mouth. This is because the face of my parents, who I don't even remember now, came to mind.

What did the eyes and nose look like, what kind of expression do you have when you smile, what was your voice calling my name like? I can't even draw it now, but I can only know this.

You would have wanted me to live happily. Not living under exploitation in my uncle's house. Instead of accepting death in vain like that, you would have hoped to live in a more friendly and soft world.

Just like Kyle, in a world like you.

I stretched out my arms and hugged him. Then he crumpled my waist into his arms.

"You'll say it's great. You'll say you gave up well. Those who have left will bury them in their hearts, and yet tomorrow they will tell them to laugh more than today."

"Interestingly. Since you say so, it may indeed be."

I don't know if it's empty or sincere, but somehow I felt comforted by it.

I gave him a laugh and patted him a few times. And later, he pulled his upper body out of his arms. I've been suffocating since earlier. Why are you so strong?

“……There."

But no matter how much the upper body was pulled out, the waist was tightly attached to his arms.

He sighed as he looked at his eyes, which, to be precise, pretended to be perfect, had no intention of letting me go. Well, we have some time left for "Bring It Up".

"If you don't want to let go, just answer more. Was revenge, like a rebellion?"

"Yes. My mother was the one to be Serena. However, the current Serena, Klein, was falsely accused and kicked out. He went around the cold back alley and raised me by himself. Until she dies and I enter the palace, on and on."

“……You don't want to have a throne? First of all, there's a justification."

"It would be a lie if I didn't intend to. But not now. I hope they can take care of the throne on their own."

Kyle spoke indifferently, then added quietly.

"This is my home town."

I could tell that even if I didn't listen to it. How much he cares about this place and the people here. As an outsider, it was obvious enough for me to know even if I stayed for a while.

It was the same in the original Heart of Winter. It was said that the happy face of the people living here was better than the imperial castle, even though it was a land with only cut cliffs and snow.

‘.....Why, then?'

Why did the flow of the original workflow into treason? At this rate, Kyle would have wanted to give up the rebellion and just live in peace with the British people.

Is this also a trap set by Belial or Lorentz? I had a headache at all, but when I became two, there was no more countermeasure. Anyway, if you keep an eye on it, something will come out. We won't run into each other for a while.

After I had finished organizing in my way, I looked up at Kyle. And I tapped him lightly, touching his shoulder with my hand.

"Well, let's grow that hometown a little more. Right now, Blake's estate is relying too much on you."

“……I can't say no."

"It's rare in the past, and the supplies are clogged up, so honestly, it's a question of how they grew this much. I'm sure you've solved it all by yourself.

“……Hmm."

"Anyway, even though it's a barren land where it's hard to make ends meet, it's so isolated. If Your Highness leaves for a long time, this land may be in danger."

"I suppose so."

Kyle listened to me quite seriously. And before I knew it, I was making a passionate speech and gesturing hard in his arms.

"It will be hard to achieve it overnight, but I'm opening it slowly. I'd rather not be politically isolated for now. Economically, too."

allies to do soWe must have allies.

Kyle is competent, but he has a strong one-bone character. Of course, there is a bond with the people of the north, but it is limited to the north.

"I haven't seen him get along with the nobles outside the territory."

Then you are easily cornered.

Luckily, Kyle nodded. He listened to my story without adding any words, as if to tell me more.

"And we need to find out who attacked His Highness Belial. I don't think he's your ally. You should avoid being hit in the back of the head by holding hands without knowing anything."

"Didn't you say the enemy is allies?"

"Maybe not."

"Do you have any idea?"

“.....Well, it's a masochistic secret."

I finally got out of his arms. Kyle still looked at me with a questioning look on his face, but now I could pass that gaze casually.

"It's strange how you surround yourself."

"I thought you were supposed to close your eyes."

I slowly prepared to go back, pondering the five minutes that appeared in the system window. Look at Kyle, look at the hamster's house.

And he added one last request.

"You must find out."

"I'll do that."

"All right, then, now.....”

"Where do you go every time after disappearing like that? I couldn't see the barrel in the castle."

"Don't try to know. You'll get hurt."

I had nothing to say, so I just said whatever I wanted.

At this point, Kyle is curious. Why do you keep me close to you, whose identity is unclear and who has not told me anything properly?

Is it faith in Young Ji-min?

Or, it bothers me.....

“.....What are you thinking?"

I shook my head and hurried to the room.

It's all very helpful do you know? But I think I'm faster than I was ever before.

Chapter 34

"This reconnaissance will take a long look around.Recently, there has been a first-time demonstration, so let's be more careful."

"Yes! I see."

The knights answered at the same time.It was so loud that I could even hear myself lying on the sawdust and enjoying the light tan.

I scooped my ears and turned to the door.

"What do you mean reconnaissance? It's already that time."

It's been about a month since the day you went with me, so it was definitely that time.

Squeak! Squeak! Squeak! (But why didn't you tell me you were going?)

I sat upright, rubbing my stomach, which had eaten almonds, macadamias, and strawberries Kyle had brought.It was a little hard to breathe because I gained a little more weight.

Anyway, it's hard to spend it alone, so it's better to follow it this time.It's better to get out in front of me even if there's an accident.That's how we

can fix it.

I crawled into a corner seat.And the moment you try to use 'Bring' -.

"A moment."

Kyle opened the door and entered the study.

I hurriedly took my hand off the system window and slipped back into the center of the hamster house.

"Cashnut."

Kyle called me in a friendly voice.I lied down on my back and motioned, "Oh, you're here."

Then he lifted my body and naturally began to pour kisses.

Squeak.....(Yes...)....)

It's not Kyle Blake if he doesn't make silly comments and turns it off.

I took his kiss with a face of mastery and waved at the greeting that I was going to come back.Hurry up and get out of course.

Kyle stood at the door and looked back at me about twice before leaving the study.I quickly used 'Bring' and scrambled out my clothes.

Shouldn't we at least dress them up automatically?That's grossly inefficient!

[(´□□□□)]

……I'm not blaming you.I know it can't be helped.It's just lamentation, it's similar.

He soothed the sullen system and walked swiftly down the corridor.He diligently headed out of the castle, greeting users with piles of laundry or broomsticks in a friendly manner.

When I pushed the tightly closed door, a bright light poured in my eyes.I stepped outside, feeling the cool air surrounding me.

Come on, Kyle. Take me.Look at this perfect timing that shows up when you need it.

"Your Highness! ……What?

I looked blankly in front of the castle for a moment.

There isn't.

There's nothing.This is the front gate.I'm sure they'll rearrange their ranks here and go up the mountain.

I scurried around the castle.I looked through the flower beds, bushes, and pillars, but I couldn't even see their common footprints.

"Where the hell did he go?"

As I screamed at the sky while searching the castle suspiciously, a user passing by said with a flinching shoulder.

"Car, your Highness Kyle went to the back door."

"What?"

"You said that someone who is fearless might try to follow you.....”

I looked at him with a blank face.The user, who was looking around, bowed his head and disappeared quickly.

I mean, now.....

"Did you avoid it?"

I was dumbfounded, so I stood still, and thought for a long time as I entered the castle again.There is no masquerade resident in the castle, so why did you go scouting without me?

No, actually, it's easy to know even if you don't think about it for a long time.Maybe it's because I fell off a cliff.

It must have been a big shock to send off the opponent who said he would protect it in front of his eyes.I could see the thoughts that I would have done alone all night, thinking, "What should I do if I do that again?"

Still, you punk.

"It's right to keep the person you want to protect next to you."

I felt an unexpected loneliness as I trudged down the hallway.I guess I got used to the time I spent with Kyle.

After wandering around for a long time with nowhere to go, he got two freshly made sandwiches from the kitchen, ate the scones and cookies he gave for dessert with black tea, and returned to his room to release the "Bring."

S: Dip~ (Sigh~)

I lay flat on my back, staring still at the dark ceiling of the study.

There was no time for sentimentality.I walked around the castle thinking about Kyle like that, because I felt like I was heavier than before.

‘……Why is it so heavy?'

I turned over with a whimper.However, I couldn't just stand up, so I couldn't get up until I touched the floor.

Squeak! Squeak!...I might have gained quite a bit of weight?)

There is no denying it now.At this rate, you may have to become an obese hamster and eat only chicory or lettuce.

Suddenly, I felt a sense of crisis and walked on a somersaulty.I never, ever wanted to ride this hideous thing again!

Yeah. Let's go on a diet at this time.

To the surprise of Kyle's return.

*

Reconnaissance usually takes about four or five days.I said I'm going further this time, so it'll take about a week.And today was the week.

In the meantime, I was quite busy as a human and as a hamster.

When he was a hamster, he overworked his soft belly by spinning a wheel, and when he was a human, he squeezed out knowledge without knowledge and filled up the deficiencies in Blake's territory.

The quilted clothes that were made at that time were mass-produced because they thought it would be better to distribute them to the residents, so the knights who remained in the castle were also busy hunting.

Of course, while helping with sewing, I also taught the kitchen workers various recipes that are good for the body.The most delicious thing was the fish magic.

Just in time, there is a pond in the south of Blake Castle that is frozen without a season, so I scooped up all the horses by ice fishing and hunting.

After gathering together to make a bonfire, we enjoyed a crazy dinner.

Spice and sauce evenly spread and grilled fish.....No, Masu was more delicious than any marine creature I've ever eaten.

As a result, there was a grilled fish on one side of the marketplace that both of us wouldn't know even if we died while eating, so wouldn't it be a good thing?If there were a lot of people, they would break through the ice.

Anyway, it was hectic and busy.Thanks to this, the miracle figure had risen to 24 per cent.This was a great improvement without Kyle.

in other words

'It must be proof that the people here accepted me that much.'

It may have benefited from the "passive effect," which is liked by the people of the north.

When I walk along the corridor of the fortress, users greet me, and knights visit me with the magic they have caught.When I stop by a restaurant, I get freshly baked bread or cookies as a gift, and yesterday, the youngest user of the castle even gave me a tart, saying that he made it himself.

‘……It's still a little awkward.'

Obviously, I'm not in a bad mood.

I coughed and looked at the clock.The ticking clock was just past lunch.

-Squeak, squeak, squeak. -Kyle, when the hell is he coming?It won't be hard to come back because the weather is nice.)

As I murmured to myself, a flash of a system window popped up in front of me.

[(❤´□□❤)]

No, don't look at me like I'm waiting for my husband.It's not a romantic relationship.

When I kicked into the system window, the maliciously moved window flashed up again from the other side.

"What?"

I kicked hard at the system window, recalling the inhumane game of squeezing the mole's head.I was so immersed in it that I didn't hear the study door open at all.

"Did you know how to dance?"

I heard a friendly laugh overhead.

I stopped moving and raised my head.Kyle looked down at me with a disheveled look.

"I'm sorry I've been away for a long time.I came running right away because I was worried, but it was almost okay even after washing up.Because I can't even lift you with this hand."

Kyle muttered as he looked at his hands, which were tangled with dirt and blood.My eyes, which followed naturally, saw the same thing.

Why are your hands like that?

I clung to the transparent membrane and squeaked at Kyle.

Kyle thought of it as a greeting that he was glad to see you after a long time, so he looked at it with honey falling eyes and left the study, saying he would come back soon.

I used 'Bring' to hit my chest.

I'm glad I didn't use it today.How can you put up with that?I should check with my own eyes.My beloved body, are you hurt?

"That's enough."

I paced around in front of Kyle's room, knocking lightly.Then a voice was heard from the inside to come in.

"Shoo?"

When I opened the door and entered, Kyle was drying his hair with a towel, just wearing a gown.

I quickly scanned him from head to toe.Arms, no injuries.Legs, both sides are fine.No chest, no scratch.All right, it's just getting dirty.

Only then did I breathe a sigh of relief and walk in front of him.

"You took a long time this time."

"Before, there was a horse that was out of standard, so I went far.I think it's better to check."

"You didn't ask me to come with you."

"You don't have to follow me around in every reconnaissance.Didn't you say you were busy?"

I folded my arms and looked up at him.Red eyes are saying that's all they have, but I know you better than you even if you hide it like that.

"You're not afraid that I'm going to die?"

“……”

Kyle looked at me in silence.That was the same as the answer.

I reached out and gently pulled the ends of the towel over Kyle's head.He could shake it off, but he lowered his head gently and narrowed the distance with me.

"Tomorrow, let me know the bow.I tend to learn quickly, so it will be worth teaching your highness."

“……”

Kyle's brows narrowed, then loosened with a short sigh.

He and his firm arms, which I missed for a week, wound round my waist, and I left myself in its arms without a refusal.As the familiar body odor winds around the tip of my nose, I feel relieved only then.

I put the towel I was holding and put my arm around Kyle's neck.I laughed happily at his voice, which said, "I'll be glad to teach you," and that he had been there.

Chapter 35

"You can spread your feet shoulder-width apart, look at the target, and pull the demonstration.with arms leveledYeah, like that."

I pulled the bowstring as Kyle told me.And he made every effort to bring peace to his trembling arms, putting strength into his eyes.

Of course, the result was a failure.

I just became a thorn tree.

[~(>-<~)] What? It's my first time seeing a tree."Are you concentrating?" I grumbled back to Kyle's strict question."It's not a matter of concentration.No matter how hard you try, you shouldn't."Isn't this a defect?When I wheedled, Kyle laughed low."No way."

He, standing next to me, came a little closer to me.Then, I lightly held my wrist holding the bow, held the opposite shoulder with the other hand, and put strength."The waist is straight.The shoulders are straight."

The hand that was fixing the shoulders went down to the elbow.When my upper body shook uneasily again, he frowned and came closer and supported my back with my upper body.

Wait, this position is..... “.....There." I raised my head slightly.Maybe it was a small voice, Kyle bowed slightly and put my face closer.My face was so close that I lost the will to talk.It's like I hugged you from

behind."Can't you teach me a little away?" I was embarrassed for no reason, so I asked, hmm, coughing.

However, Kyle replied sharply as if there was no way."Didn't you pull the demonstration properly until a while ago?" "Yes, well..."…That's true." "Don't talk, look ahead.Look to the front.Breathe slowly.With the feeling that your strength goes straight to your fingertips.

It's better to hold your breath just before you let go of your right arm."The trembling of my arms, which had been shaking relentlessly, stopped like a lie.As his strength was added, the protests increased steadily, and the arrowheads aimed at the exact spot in the tense tension.

The first arrow in my life flew nicely in the middle of the target."Ah." I know it's possible thanks to Kyle's help, but I couldn't be happier.As I looked up at him with a smile, Kyle was also looking at me with his lips raised."Good job." While the surroundings were quiet, only his joy was conveyed.....Hold on.

Is it quiet around here?Only then did I realize that people were moderately out of place for both of us.It's comfortable to be applauded every time you swing your arm like a golfing boss, but this must be..... Looks like you've made room for a date.

[Current status ❤ x 60]

It wasn't a cashew nut, nor was he thinking of a cashew nut.Nevertheless, Kyle's happiness level was rising little by little.“..... Our eyes met again in the air.He's like someone who's looking for answers.No, he was staring at me like a man craving for something.

It was a calm and ardent gaze.I thought I knew what he wanted to ask me.However, there was no answer.I thought I shouldn't do that way.Not yet. I turned my head and lowered my bow.And he said after a useless cough."You'll have some time left, would you like to go get some air?"

Kyle smiled low as if he had noticed my inner thoughts at once."Your arm must hurt.You've only shot once."

'You have to look at the process, not the results.' 'Okay, then, let's go horseback riding.I also need to learn how to ride a horse." After checking the system window, I replied."One hour course, please."'You look busier than the Grand Duke.' 'Sadly, sometimes you do.' A low, soft laugh flowed.He looked genuinely amused.

In spite of the name of teaching horseback riding, he lifted me up into the saddle and rode along with him.I'm not that small, but I'm strangely shiny.The brown mare walked slowly along the outskirts of the castle.It was a little cold, but Kyle, who looked out at it, put my cape around my shoulder, so it was bearable."Even if winter is the end, the wind is still cold.Blake's coldness tends to continue into spring, so it will take time to adjust."'How do you know I haven't been in this estate for long?' 'What a silly question,' he replied, wrapping himself right around my slightly tilted shoulder."If you've been here for a long time, I can't have not recognized you.""You know everything about Blake.""Because it's my duty."

Who is willing to shoulder the duty?Well, that's Kyle Blake."By the way, did you find any clues about the attack on your Highness Belial?" "..... Yeah. I didn't know." It was a confusing answer.What? So, do you know or not?Luckily Kyle's explanation soon followed."All three bodies were unidentified soldiers.

They were found a little further away from where they were said to have been attacked." "But you found out that they were soldiers." "Yes." That means that the person behind the attack used a man.Well, it's a matter of course.The target would have been Belial or Kyle, but who would move themselves because they're crazy?If you fail, you will never be expelled."First of all, I inquired about the mercenaries near the capital.

If it has recently moved under the orders of a high-ranking aristocrat, or if it is where three or more people have died, it will be worth suspecting."'You must be busy for a while.' 'Yeah, it's quite a labor-

intensive job.Cashew, I can't even care about him....What? Cashew nut? Me?...Why? he continued in a pensive voice.

"I injected the horsepower, but it bounced off.By any chance, do you know anything?" I know. I know.It's a problem because I can't tell you.Usually, if that happens, you may think your hamster is suspicious at least once, but Kyle's face was full of sincere worries.As expected, I'm not going anywhere.By the way, what should I say about this?

"Well, I wonder if you have a unique constitution.....I, who was dim, quickly added."But don't inject magic again.What are you going to do if it's a bad influence?" Kyle's expression became serious when he said it was a bad influence."Crash inside.....Does it mean that the same thing could happen?" Quite sharp.Of course, I didn't say it knowing the existence of the system."Yes. So let it go for the time being.Time will solve it."Don't bother me.In fact, even if it wasn't, I didn't think it would be a good way.

If you stimulate the system incorrectly, you may find a swamp goat like last time.You have to be careful.It's not a place where I was born and raised, but it's a place where others have cherished it.After talking about this and that, we returned to the castle before my "Bring Up" time was over.He threw a dying glance at me, saying, "Let's go quickly," but he couldn't tell me that he had to go back to the hamster's house.

Actually, this was also a concern.There is no eternal secret in the world, but how can I tell you that I am his companion hamster.....Oh, I shouldn't have been cut off then.This life is a mess."You can stay like this for a while." Kyle's remaining life must have increased a little, so I wanted to enjoy this ordinary life a little more.Until then, I didn't know what the "ordinary" of the North had to overcome."It's an attack, Your Highness!We need to evacuate right now!"

"The northern castle has collapsed!We need the support of a wizard!" ".....Fire, fire.Flames have been spotted in the west!"The incident happened suddenly.As unannounced events hit the North, Blake Castle was simply a wreck.It was late at night when I first encountered the

commotion, and as I was in the grand duke's study, which was arguably the safest place in the castle—inside the hamster house—I didn't immediately understand their fear and confusion.

So I didn't know why Kyle's face turned pale when he was playing with me, so I was a little puzzled.Just an hour was enough for me to realize the harsh reality here."There is a hiding place underneath the castle.Never come out of there until you are ordered to come out." I wanted to be of help to him, so I wrote "Bring him back" as soon as I saw the opportunity, but that was the only thing I said as soon as I saw him.

I looked up at him striding up the stairs and asked fatly."Are you trying to hide it in the basement because you're afraid I'm going to die again this time?" "...Kyle frowned.It looked like he was getting annoyed, and it looked like he was smiling bitterly.'Yes.' 'Well, why did you teach me a bow?

Wasn't it because of the desire to get out of the crisis of death?' 'It was to raise the possibility of survival,' he said firmly."That doesn't mean you should fight against danger in any situation." "……I don't want to send your highness alone.""It is hypothetical to be worried, but there is nothing you can do.""And yet……"Still?" Kyle's voice sounded cold."Acknowledge the fact that you are weak.There's nothing more pressing for life than a sting." I was speechless.I know he's right.

There's nothing more ridiculous than worrying about Kyle Blake, the loser of the North, who can't even shoot a bow properly.But isn't a destiny community, even if it's dangerous, we have to fight it together?"I will not forgive you for disobeying orders."I forced myself to hold my head at the words that I felt even desperate.I didn't want to admit it, but I had to.That I am of no use to him now.

Chapter 36

The cause of the attack was a swarm of hungry Wyvern.

It was said that it was not uncommon for horses who suffered from hunger during the long winter to come down to the vicinity of the territory.

However, the damage was great for that.

Not only was the castle broken, but there were also many casualties.An hour has passed since Kyle stepped out himself, but there was still no news in the shelter, full of anxious silence.

"I've never seen a Wyvern like that before.....”

The frightened voice woke me up.I groped through the darkness and hurried forward, cutting into the gap of the lamenters.

"How was it different from usual Wyvern?"

"Oh, he was a magician.Close to your Highness.....”

I hammered out an explanation.

"Originally, Wyvern is a lower-level object among the Dragon family.Although he has a violent temper and goes around in groups, hunting itself is not difficult.By the way……."

The man swallowed a dry spit and clenched his weak trembling fist.

"When the spear of the Knights stabbed Wyvern's body……The blood smelled terrible.And all the spears and the ground through which the blood flowed were corroded."

"More, he was the biggest person I've ever seen!"

"The beak was also pointed and sharp……."

I swallowed my breath without realizing it.

It is similar to Wyvern, but it has a large size, and the blood stinks, and even when it dies, it corrodes everything that touches the blood.

Drake…….'

It was a monster Wyvern from a game I developed.

Taking out a book of magic from my inventory, I turned the page like crazy.And I read and read where Wyvern was introduced.

Everything I just heard was true.It's not Wyvern here.This time again, an abnormal phenomenon occurred like the swamp goat.

“……Ha."

Ha ha.

A laugh broke out.

What the hell am I supposed to do?What do you want me to do with this guilt?

*

Fortunately, Blake's estate was stronger than I thought.The people who had been shivering and sleepless in the shelter last night wiped their tears and got up the next day and began to rebuild the castle.

They were solid people.

Even though the castle collapsed, the house was broken, and even the precious person was lost, they knew how to end their grief.Everyone did.They were people who tried today to live tomorrow.

I rubbed my stiff eyes and looked at Kyle commanding the knights from afar.

You look very emaciated.It took a long time for the disturbance to calm down, so you wouldn't have rested a moment.I would have stayed up all night.I'm sure you haven't had a sip of water in your mouth.

I looked down at the crumbs of cookies left on my palm.I ate it first because I was in a hurry, but I don't know how many I bought during the chaos.

Now the miracle figure was barely in the 20 per cent range.When I came to my senses, it was after spending quite a bit.

But there was no way.It couldn't have suddenly disappeared from the shelter, and I was afraid Kyle would find me when all the fuss was over.So it had to be.

["Bring Up" will be released in 3 minutes]

"I ate like that, but there's only three minutes left."

I entered the castle again, laughing despondently.The bright light wrapped around the body, and when I opened my eyes, it was a familiar study.

[(□□□*)]

The system repeatedly came up and disappeared looking at me.I looked at the figure quietly, then rolled over and sighed.

Let's start with what we can do.Start with what you can do. You can't do anything if you're impatient.You felt it right before you died.

'Yes. Slowly.....'

I went into hiding, curled up, and slept.

I just wanted tomorrow to come soon.

*

The next day, the castle was busy.

Maybe it'll be hectic for a few days.As evidence, Kyle did not return to his study yesterday.I don't know if you went all the way to my room to find me.

"Don't worry.I'm fine."

I murmured to myself and pulled the bowstring.

The tense protests and arms trembled at the same time.Even though I pulled as hard as I could, I couldn't get the shaking focus.It was so easy when Kyle helped me.

"Ugh.....”

I missed the arrow I was holding because my hands were sweating.The arrow, which would fly to the maximum rebound with the sound of ting, hit the tree next to the target and fell.

I don't know if I'm not talented or if I'm not athletic.Maybe it's like this because it's both.

I took a sigh and pulled out another arrow.

I think I've already shot 20 shots, but I didn't get many right.But every day, steadily, with people returning to their daily lives from great disasters, I pulled the protests.

It's already been a week.

At first, I tried to help settle the disturbance by "bringing" it, but I realized that I was only in the way of systematic movements of those who had already been in similar situations several times, and I just silently came to grab the bow.

Thanks to you, my skills have improved considerably, but to be honest, it was still too much to be a strength.It's only half of it.I can't improve my skills that much with only two hours a day.

"It's six shots.You've improved considerably."

While putting a bandage on his hand, he turned his head to the voice he heard behind his back.Kyle was looking straight ahead and muttering when he approached.

“.....You were busy, weren't busy?"

"We've made a lot of progress when it comes to patching up.It's the final stage, so I won't have to stick around."

"How did you know I was here?"

"I came to see you yesterday."

"What?"

I had no idea.

I opened my mouth blankly and quickly brought up yesterday's memory.Did you make any mistakes?You didn't talk to the system, did you?Fist in the air?

[o(*°///°*)o]

He smiled awkwardly, ignoring the system that seemed to expect something.The system seems to be getting more and more weird silly comments by the day.

By the way, why did my highness split the busy time and secretly watch me?

"Pretend you know."

"I'm afraid I'll get in the way of your enthusiasm."

Kyle, who muttered like that, gently grasped my hand.Even with that careful touch that seemed to touch the feathers, I narrowed my brows and flinched my fingertips.

That's not true, but after practicing without a trick for nearly a week, my hands turned stiff and red, making me bitter.Although he recovered quickly, he made the same wound every day in the same place, so he didn't get well.

"Ugh.....”

"Shh."

Kyle soothed me with something like ointment all over my palm.

The murky solid in a round barrel smelled like dried grass and boiled.That means it didn't smell good.Still, I didn't hate it when Kyle blew it out to my breath and applied it meticulously.

I looked up at him, who tied the wound up with a white handkerchief, and examined his complexion.

My face still looks tired, so I'm worried.Of course, I did see it as a cashew nut before using 'Bring Up'.Kyle came to get my meal every

morning even though he was so busy.Well, I guess I was busy, even though I didn't kiss.

"Don't overdo it and practice.Just because you're in a hurry doesn't mean you can improve quickly."

"I know, but.....”

"The wound must heal and be firm to build a new foundation on it, but isn't it inevitable that you keep raising your bow with your hands that haven't healed?"

The friendly voice relaxes my nervous body.My hand, which looked down, was treated neatly before I knew it.It hurt just by touching it, but now I only feel dull pain, and there was no inconvenience even if I held and unfolded my hands.

Meanwhile, Kyle diligently organized my bow and arrow.And he led the unharmed hand and pulled it slightly toward me.

"If you're not busy, I'll stop by."

"Where?"

"The market is back up.It seems that they also sell duck dishes and quilted clothes that you gave me."

"Oh."

I quickly checked the system window.The remaining time was about half an hour.

‘……Wouldn't it be okay if it was a little bit?'

I haven't even met cashew nuts lately, not to mention Shuro.

Even if it's not because of Kyle, do you know if the recipe I gave you is well cooked and how you sell clothes?How did you fix the castle, and how are people's faces?Honestly, you're curious, right?You don't mind if I see you for a second?

I cleared my throat with a big gesture and took his hand by stealthily.

"Then, exactly 30……No, twenty minutes."

"Yes."

He held a smile on his face.

A handsome man who looks tired is more handsome when he smiles.If it was his preference to have a thick and handsome face, that's not it.No, it's not your taste, but if you have a face like this in front of you, it's honestly worth drooling.

He looked down at me and asked me as I moved toward the market and swallowed.

"Are you hungry?"

“.....Oh, yes!"

To be unnecessarily alert.

The corners of his mouth trembled with the line drawn.I hurried a little further, avoiding his gaze.

"Should I have eaten?"

"Oh, you know street food.You can eat that.Wow, it looks like a lot of delicious food!Oh, there's grilled skewers, too."

I was so embarrassed that I shuddered.

Standing in front of a stand that sells golden roasted horsemanship, he pays the price.I looked around the lively market, taking a big bite of the skewers in my hand.

People's faces are much brighter than they were a few days ago.There were still broken and less fixed parts here and there, but all the repairs seemed to have been done well.Even the funeral of the dead.

I was dazed with a skewer in my hand, and he said.

"Tomorrow there will be a memorial service."

It was a moment when his voice, which added, "It will be a long night," felt rather sad because it was calm and solid.

Chapter 37

As Kyle said, the night was long.

The night after clearing all the vitality as if when the market was standing, it was like the cold in the north that did not disappear.

Candles in the hands of young children fluttered with the blowing, and a small sniffle leaked from the mouths of those who wiped away tears in the dark.

It was a lonely night.A night when longing, which had been buried hard during the day, borrows the curtain of darkness and secretly puts its head in.

I looked at Kyle with his eyes closed from the front, leaving the burning firewood behind.Why did the face that didn't cry look sadder than crying?

It was a long night, two hours felt like a day.

*

I sat in the hamster house, looking at the system window with a serious face.

There are a lot of familiar items under the sign that says [Love Love Corner~❤No, even unfamiliar items were lined up.The background, which was usually translucent blue, somehow changed to pink.

Did you update it or something?I didn't feel that way.

As I flicked through the pages with my hands, I remembered a system that had just woken up.

[(¯□¯)]

Hey, hey, don't doze off. Did you stay up all night?

I've been thinking about it for a long time, but there's a strange imitation of humans.Being tired, being angry or embarrassed.

"Thanks to you, I'm happy that I don't have time to be bored."

When I laughed, the system flashed and sent another emoji.

[(□□//□)□]

The hand-shaped emoji repeatedly pointed to one place.

I looked closely where the emoticon pointed.A small banner, and an item lay under it.

"You're going to put this in, but you even made a banner."

It's so fancy.

Opening my eyes faintly, I looked at the banners that the system would have made all night.You'll be disappointed if you don't watch it.

Let's see. Balanced.....

Squeak.....(Sincerely...)...?)

[Today is Valentine's Day!]Deliver your love to your destiny community!]

Hey, you.....

I glared at the system window with a bewildered look.If you have time to make something like this, you should make something more useful and useful!Do you think I gave you a miracle to do this?What?

I pointed my finger at the system window with my legs crossed.

Why don't you give me a discount on cookies?I was bleeding a lot this time because I was buying it!

[□□□□□□]

The system displayed a very shrinking emoticon.

……Did I scold you too much?

I feel sorry to see you sweat a lot.

Yeah, I'm proud of you for trying something.It could be a surprisingly good option.It looks like an item in the inventory, but you can carry it around and use it when you need it.

'Let's just check for now.'

I checked the details of the item written [almond chocolate] by hand.

The finest almonds, freshly squeezed milk, and cacao grown in the sunny……Clean it up, and it's just so delicious.So the ability to follow was [the eater's feeling better!].

Come out.

[ε=ε=ε= ┏(□□□;)┛]

I hurled an angry kick at the fleeing system window.You want me to buy this for 43 hearts?Do you know consumers as pushovers?

While I was running around the hamster house, the door of the study, which had been tightly closed, opened.

Of course, it was Kyle.

Even if you look less tired than yesterday, you still don't look very good.Maybe it's because I'm nervous.You didn't look hurt anywhere.

I stopped walking and called up the system.

"Hey, System."

The system that was blinking far away came up close [(⊙_⊙)?].I sighed deeply and checked the hearts I had left.

It was 60.

'I'll give you ten more, so please add an option to the chocolate.'

The system displayed an emoticon that seemed to rub the chin.Where did you learn that?It hasn't been long since the store opened, and it's become a new businessman.

'It's nothing, just an option to recover from fatigue, so put something in.You give me ten more.'

I looked at the system with my eyes wide open.At the same time as the emoticon where you nod as if you can't win, [Loading...]...A window came to mind.

Kyle was coming up to me in the meantime.I climbed calmly on Kyle's extended hand and looked up at him.

You're a person, too, so it must be hard.

However, since he is the leader of a Knights Templar and the grand Duke of the North, he may not have said that it is difficult even if it is difficult.

I mean, even at times like this, I.....

—.....

Oh, yeah. Give me a kiss.....Stop eating the fur.

"You're cute again today, cashew nut."

Kyle, who finished kissing for 10 minutes, cleaned up my crushed hair and said.

Somehow I feel like I've been sucking my flag.

Maybe it's because I haven't received this kiss in a while.It felt longer than usual, of course, and I was out of breath.I lay face down on his palm, with the appearance of my soul escaping white.

Then, as if to console me, an unexpected good news came.

"I injected something strange into your body before.I apologize for what happened then.It won't happen in the future.He told me that excessive mana injection would be bad for you."

Squeak! Squeak! (That's it!That's a good idea!)

I jumped up and sat upright.And patted his thumb with his small forefoot as if to praise him.I'm proud of you.He's obedient.

"Is it that good?Yes, although Mana Stone looks slow, there is nothing wrong with your body, so it's better to wait slowly.Don't worry, I can take you to the Masu scholar in the Imperial City.I'll save you no matter what I do."

I'm worried about your life, and you're worried about my life.

How can you communicate with someone in this area just because it's a community of fate?I turned my head and checked the system window next to Kyle.

Kyle's remaining life, about a month and a half.

I don't know what the remaining crisis is for him, but it seemed certain that there would be one big event before the end of the season.

*

"A lot."

I stood at Kyle's door and cleared my throat once.

Strangely enough, when I stand in front of this door, I have something to be nervous about.The difference was that I was nervous because of my fault before, but today I was nervous because I was embarrassed.

The work of the system was faster than expected.Kyle added an option and raised the price in the 10 minutes he kissed me.

To be honest, I wanted to forget to raise the price, but I drew a red line and wrote a number called Geary 53.

As a result, there are only seven hearts left in my blood.There used to be more than 100.....

Die before you get sick, die before you get sick.

I shook my head and knocked lightly.Then Kyle's voice was heard from the inside to come in.

"It was you."

Kyle looked at me, taking off his glasses.

I approached him sitting at his desk, grasping more tightly the box of chocolates hidden behind my back.He waited for me with a gentle smile.

Don't laugh like that.It feels weird.

I held out a box of chocolates that I had hidden, ignoring the hot feeling of the ear.He accepted it with a quizzical face.

"What's this?"

"Open it and you'll see."

Kyle unwound the finely wound pink ribbon and opened the box.

I actually didn't see the inside either, but round pink, white, and black chocolate fill the area around the box, and in the middle.....

“.....”

“.....”

Hey. The system.

Hey. It's not coming out?

"Did you make it yourself?"

“……Ah. Uh. That. Yes. That's what happened…..”

There was a letter written in a chocolate pen on a large heart chocolate.

Dear Prince Kyle,

I had the urge to hit my throbbing head a few times.

Why didn't I check this?Why did you just give it to me?But you should've checked what's inside and how it's inside!

His clenched fist shook.I'll never leave the system alone when I go back.I'll feel better if I do one of these things, such as premature death or grabbing someone by the collar

Do you know how I feel?Kyle looked at the chocolate carefully for a long time, and soon picked up a round thing and put it in his mouth.

"I didn't know you were good at desserts."

"Somehow, I'm good at this and that."

"Why chocolate all of course.

“……Where I used to live, I give chocolate to someone I appreciate or admire today.It's not a big deal, but the calendar reminds me of it…….H. It's just a traditional event that comes down from generation to generation, so take it."

I'm embarrassed, so I'm getting longer.

When I finished my gibberish, he picked up the round thing again and put it in my mouth this time.

"Then I should have given it to you, too.Is it February 14th?I'll remember."

“……”

He laughs.

It was the most comfortable smile I've seen in recent years.How can you smile like that when you look cooler and cooler than anyone else?

I relaxed my fist and squatted down.I could hear the chair rattling away, but I couldn't raise my head.

Is there a heart-throbbing option among the benefits of chocolate items?Or did you have an arrhythmia because you were embarrassed?

I closed my eyes tightly listening to the thumping of my heart.

The chocolate he handed over melts in his mouth.Sweetness is dirty sweet, so that's why I feel this weird.

I'm sure it will.

Chapter 38

"It suits you very well."

Kyle looked at me with a pleased face.My whole face is glossy because I am not happy with my smile.

On the contrary I looked at him once, alternately at my body, with a face so rotten that I could not rot no more.

Strawberry.

Strawberry! That strawberry!

It was a knitted garment.

The furry clothes that I thought I gave up because of my poor skills were worn on my body now.It also has a large strawberry on its back and chest.

I punched my chest with my fist.

I'd love to tear it apart, but I can't do that when I see your smile saying it's good.The size was also measured accurately, and the clothes fit me perfectly as if they were customized suits.

Is it not a matter of dexterity?

Is it just that I don't have a good sense?

Kyle seemed to want to brag about me to the neighborhood right away, whether he knew how I felt.Please don't do that.Hamsters have face, too.

[(□u□c).....]

I removed the laughing system window and somehow turned the thinking circuit to the good side.I don't think my 5-year-old uncle's daughter would wear it, but it's still in the inventory.

Then, you don't have to be naked when you say "Bring it," and it's even warm because it's furry.Looking closely, the option also has a [hot function] so it looks better than just a fur coat.

The only bad thing is that strawberries are embroidered big.

[Current status ❤ x 15]

[Current status ❤ × 18]

[Current status ❤ x 22]

.....Are you that happy?

Oh? You like it that much?Are you happy?

Hearts piled up like snow while Kyle was making silly comments as he ripped me off.But it feels a little weird because it's piled up more than when they gave me chocolate.

Seriously, damn hamster otaku.....

Keep liking it so much.I'll take a lot of hearts.

"I was going to let him know first, but he couldn't see where he was going.So let me tell you first.You've been close to Sen, so you deserve to hear it."

-Squeak! Squeak. -What are you talking about?Why are you so strong all of a sudden?)

Kyle, who said so, took a letter out of his arms.

I climbed onto the letter he put down and began to read the neatly written letters one by one.

"It's a wedding invitation."

-Squeak, squeak. -That's right.At the Imperial City in the season when all things are blessed.....)

"of Sen and Belial."

-Squeak, squeak. -Yeah. Sen and Belly.....)

……What?

I rubbed my eyes with my small front paws.And I read the invitation again.Sen, and Belial.The heart drawn between the two names is red.

‘……Here it comes.'

Yeah, it's time.

In fact, it's not that surprising.Rather, the story was going as I knew it.

In "The Heart of Winter," Sen married Belial and became Serena, and isn't it about a desperate revenge drama that begins then?

Even though I knew it, my heart as small as a bean fluttered slightly, perhaps because the news came earlier than I thought.

I think my heart has weakened a lot since I became a hamster.I'm surprised at the small things…..

Anyway, I felt it when I heard that Belial was attacked, but what needs to happen somehow happens.In particular, Sen and Belial, the main

characters in "The Heart of Winter," seemed more difficult to get out of the orbit.

Although he avoided a chandelier falling over his head, Belial, who was attacked by a mysterious group of strange people, and Senman somehow got involved with Belial and went to the Imperial City.

Of course, in the case of Sen.....I could've stopped him if I could've stopped him.

But still.....'

I didn't want to give her a cliche and obvious answer that such a thing is useless and revenge only gives birth to another revenge.

Because I wanted to protect Sen's life as much as Kyle's, and I wanted to respect her choice.As a result, it was none other than Sen who decided to go to the Imperial City with Belial.

"The ceremony is in a week.It's a long way to Hwangseong, so it'll take a long time to get back.It hurts to leave you behind, but I'll buy you a lot of snacks that you can't taste in the north, so wait calmly."

Thinking, I jumped up at Kyle's last words.

What are you saying?You're going to leave me behind?'

No, never.You have to keep up with it somehow, even if it's stuck on your back.

What do you think will happen at the engagement and send him alone? The main characters Sen and Belial, plus Lorenz, Hwangseong was nothing short of a minefield for Kyle.In other words, you should worry about bursting every step you take.

Squeak! Squeak! Squeak! Take me with you!Don't go alone!)

I rubbed my body against his hand.

Kyle licked it with his lovely eyes to see if he thought I was acting cute, and said, "Yeah, yeah.I know how you feel." He put me back inside the hamster's house after spouting the same rumbling sound.

Ah.

I think I'll die of vases first before I go back to being human.

I lay on my back on the sawdust, tearing my chest apart.

No one here understands what Masu says?There's no human being who says there's no bad magic in the world!

"First of all, I should go to his room one more time.Have a good time."

—…….

There you go!

If you can't follow with cashew nuts, you can follow with choux.

I sprang up again and scrambled into my breath.And the moment Kyle grabbed the doorknob, he used 'Bring'.

The white light wrapped around my body, and when I opened my eyes, it was my room that he had prepared.

"Sigh……Sir…….”

Of course, along with the strawberry sweater he gave me.

*

Kyle, who was about to leave the door, felt a flash of light behind his back and paused.It was so instant that I might have misread it, but I had a strange sense of disbelief to just let it go.

Has this happened before?The light bursts and disappears like a flare.

“……”

Kyle, who had been looking around the room for a while, narrowed his forehead and turned to leave the door.

Nothing has changed on the surface, but if a wizard has ever sneaked in, it should be discovered now.I couldn't relax even more when I thought that the guys who hid in the study tried to steal cashew nuts and run away.

"It was definitely around this time."

Here. Near the hamster house.

Kyle began to scour the study with a radius of the hamster's house.

Under the desk, behind the curtains.I even looked under the drawer and inside once, but there was no sign of magic, let alone a wizard.

"Was it a mistake?"

That's a relief.

He gave a short sigh and looked at the hamster house.A transparent membrane hamster house was shining smoothly under the light.

"Cashnut."

When I come near the hamster house, I want to see it again.

Kyle coughed and pushed his hand into the hamster's house.I felt like I was breathing because I wasn't outside.He likes small, dark places.

After passing through sculptures such as slides, swings, sieve wheels, and so on, I reached out to my breathing space of breath.Usually, his butt would be sticking out, but these days, he seems to have lost weight after spinning a wheel whenever he has time.

Of course, it was good that the sleek cashew nuts did not get stuck in the slide, but it was not so pleasant to see them dry as the days went by.

Should I give you some greasy food, not just boiled chicken?Northern field mice are omnivores.

That's what I'm thinking, and I'm digging through the sawdust.....

"Your Highness!"

Open your mouth!

The study door opened with a loud noise.

*

When I opened the study door without holding my breath to the tip of my chin, Kyle standing in front of the hamster's house caught my eye.

“....."Shoo?"

"Yes! It's me!"

It seemed like it was going to collapse, but somehow it was answered loudly.

Kyle approached me with his gasping hand out.I forgot my fatigue and grabbed his arm quickly.

"What happened?"

"Oh, my....Oh, my.No, oh.No wonder, big, your highness is bowing, hoo.....I thought you'd miss me."

The word was cut off from time to time because I ran with all my might.On top of that, Kyle held my waist and supported me firmly as if he couldn't do it because I even stumbled.

Oh, I am dying.

I caught my breath talking to myself without realizing it.Fortunately, after resting so little, my breathing began to calm down.

"And yet I was on my way to see you."

"Right? Oh! I had the perfect timing!"

[(¬_¬)]

A system window popped up in front of me, who was making a fuss.There is a clear indication of dissatisfaction.

All right, all right.This is all thanks to you.I wouldn't have thought of running right away if you hadn't told me.

Immediately after I became a human being using "Bring Up." I mean, just as I was about to take off my strawberry fur coat, a system window came up in front of my eyes.

The message I received while putting a siren-shaped emoticon in front of me and even making a typo was [There is a search for a kaira hamster house].

I'm a little doubtful whether it was a mistake or intentional in the middle, but thanks to that, I was able to change and run to the study right away.

Apparently, if it was a little late, he would have turned the castle upside down because the magic was gone again.....I can't take my eyes off of it.

"So, why did you look for me?"

I knew it already, but I laughed as if I didn't know it.Then Kyle, who let me go, took out a bad wedding invitation from his arms and held it out to me.

"This is the invitation to the engagement of Sen and Belial.Since you and Sen were close, I was about to ask for a doctor because I thought it would be good to go together."

"Of course I will!Instead!"

I snatched the invitation and added with a smile.

"The cashew nuts must go with them.Please!"

Chapter 39

"How come? It's a long way to the castle, so it's hard to take cashew nuts with you."

Kyle looked at me in surprise.With that gaze, I put it in my mouth.I oiled it.

"A rat as big as a chestnut.....What's so hard about taking Masu?It would be nice to take him to a famous masqueradeist in the Imperial City for an examination and feed him delicious food.Your Highness is also anxious to leave cashew nuts apart for days and days."

"Well."

"Instead, no mana injection!No, just get a test.Aren't you going to take him with you anyway?"

Kyle, who seemed to be agonizing for a moment, nodded, and soon fell back into thought.

Even so, I can guess what he's thinking just by looking at his expression.

He is now thinking about what cage to put the cashew nuts in, what cushions to put on, and what snacks to pack.It was most likely so when you look at the subtly softening eyes and the rising mouth.

"You're going to like it, but losing weight."

I smiled satisfactorily and nodded.

This allowed both cashew nuts and shu, to get on the wagon to the imperial palace.The problem is that it's definitely not within a couple of hours.

'System. Open the store.'

The blue system window sparkled as if to react to my words.

Soon, delicious and pretty items unfolded in front of my eyes.I've felt this before, but the more I use hearts and miracle figures, the more fancy the store seems to be.

"You're going through a lot, too.

Whenever I update, I stay up all night, and I feel sad because my image when I make the game overlaps.

It is said that developers are closer to night than day, but I was stressed out about that kind of life.People need to see the light.At that time, I would have believed that mold had grown in my body.

But I happened to be possessed by a nocturnal animal.Life really doesn't feel like mine.

With a sigh, I shook off my miscellaneous thoughts and turned the page of the store by hand.At first, it was only one or two pages, but now it is about four pages.

Let's see. We should save the miracle figures as much as we can, but since we made it with sincerity, let's start with window shopping.

Oh, it looks delicious.This looks delicious, too.'

I think there are all kinds of desserts made of nuts.Food is only familiar with rice soup and hamburgers, so I keep looking at such beautifully decorated food without realizing it.

Why, they say good-looking food tastes good, too.Of course, the cookies and bread that Kyle takes care of are great, but the urge to put them in your mouth first is.....

"Wait. Is that why you made it like this?"

As I squinted my eyes, a system window came up in the air.

[⊙_⊙]

It's working.

You don't live by looking at the shape anyway.

I shook my hands roughly and suddenly found an item that stood out.Maybe it was updated this time, but there was a loud tag at the end saying [NEW!].

NEW! [Emergency light Toffee Nut Candy x5 □ Miracle level consumed 0.5% □ Detect approaching life while holding candy in your mouth]

It's a gracious item that gives you five candies with a miracle count of 0.5 percent.On top of that, the effect is good, so once you buy it, it will always be useful.

I bought a toffee nut candy right away without hesitation.Small individually packaged egg candy looks like it will taste like caramel if you put it in your mouth.

Even if I want to try it right away, I hold it in.

"Is it over?"

"What?"

"You pointed your finger in the air."

“……”

I shut my mouth like a honeyed mute.

The good thing is that Kyle doesn't ask me for an explanation.Are you going to do it now?Because I do so many strange things.....I don't know if it's a good thing or a bad thing.

"I will prepare the clothes in the same size as before."

"Are you going to take mine, too?"It's all right."

In Hwangseong, people often ignore their opponents in their clothes.Clothes in the north will not be enough."

Kyle's voice was calm, but I couldn't hear it casually.

I know. I know better than anyone else.This is what Kyle experienced firsthand, and the attitude of the imperial aristocracy to the members of the North.

Apart from the original, I was treated like that, too.Anyway, it's not like you're old enough to be old.

I rubbed my hair in the back and nodded.It is not a matter of burden.It's all about Kyle's face.

"Well, I look forward to your kind cooperation."

"Me, too."

Two weeks until the engagement of Sen and Belial.

It was more than enough time to prepare.

*

"I can load this over there, and oh, I can load that over there."

"How long has it been since you went to Hwangseong?"

"Even if I couldn't, I wouldn't have gone a year!"

"Hold the reins well.Check the carriage again, too.

Blake Castle was simply a marketplace from early in the morning.Even I, who rarely wake up to most sounds, opened my eyes from early in the morning.

I glared at the gap in the curtains where the light leaked in.Seeing that it's still dark, I think it's six o'clock.

- Squeak, squeak! -It's today!

I recoiled and stretched.And I was really reluctant, but I put on Kyle's handmade strawberry sweater that I had put in the corner of my breath.

Of course, my limbs were short, so I could barely wear it after rolling sawdust a few times.But, thinking about it again, the size was perfect.

Squeak.....(Phew. It's my life.)

I shook off the messy sweater and stared at the door for a while before using "Bring It Up."

Kyle didn't seem to have time to take care of me yet.Indeed, it's very poor to command hamsters with us in their arms.It's hard for me, too.

Well, then.....'

I used 'calling' in a corner.

When I opened my eyes slightly with the bright light, it was a familiar room.Kyle's clothes were neatly arranged on the bed.

I took off my sweater, put it in the inventory, and changed it into that outfit.

The quality silk gently wrapped itself around and flowed elegantly down.There's no fancy decoration, but it definitely has a luxurious.Even the golden thread did not feel like a waste.

"The pants fit your waist, too."

As I was looking at myself in front of the mirror, I suddenly raised my eyebrows with a passing thought.

“……How did you know my size?"

He was a guy I knew but I didn't know.I don't think you measured it while you were sleeping, and you never asked me.

Then there was a knock.

I turned around and opened the door.Outside, a familiar servant stood in front of him, unable to hide his excited face.

"Your Highness Kyle has asked you to bring in a masqueradeist."

"Oh, thank you.By the way, I have a place to stop by before that."

"What?"

I led the way to the study with a mysteriously blinking servant.And I opened the black cloth I had packed in advance, covered the hamster house, and held it in my arms.

Now you must defend this.At least half a day, definitely.

"Let's go."

The servant, who was looking at me with his head straight out, moved his foot in a hurry while tilting his head.

I followed suit and checked my miracle figures.I bought a couple of cookies and candy yesterday, and the miracle figure was just 20 percent.

This was also a feat that was achieved thanks to the fact that the price of cookies was reduced by shaking off the system.Thanks to this, I had to get protests from the system all day.

[(□□□)]

Hey. Am I making money for myself?

……I'm making money for my own good.

"You can climb into this carriage."

The servant, who had taken me outside, bowed his head and walked away often.be light-footedSeeing that he couldn't fly away, he probably also seemed to be getting on a wagon bound for Hwangseong.

That's true. I heard that it's been a year since I went there.No wonder it's exciting.Hwangseong and the north have the opposite climate and

atmosphere as far as the distance, so I said I felt like I was in a foreign country.Of course, Kyle.

"Shoo."

"Y!"

I simply jumped up and down.It felt like my chest was fluttering and sticking out through the skin.

I turned my head, and Kyle was looking at me with his cloak in his hand.

"Give me a break, a break!"

"I didn't know you could jump that high."

"Oh! Seriously! Don't make fun of me."

As I grumbled in silence, he put a cloak around my shoulder and laughed low.

"I told you to call me, but I thought I'd have to go around the castle or two.Were you in your room?"

"Someone even took care of my clothes, of course.H. I also brought cashew nuts.You don't have to go to the study."

I winked at the hamster house in my hand and clasped the hem of the cloth.You can never open it.Don't try to roll it up.

"You did a great job.I'll take it with me now."

Kyle reached out to the hamster's house.I veered away from the hand.

"Oh. It's enough for me to hold it.You're not just playing on your way, but leave the cashew nuts to me and work, work."

"Then, just one face.....”

"Oh! What time is it now!Let's not disturb your sleep.There's something called Masudo life."

I quickly pushed myself into the carriage so that Kyle wouldn't be more interested.And he took up a seat and hugged the hamster house in his arms.

Kyle, who followed, saw it and sat across from me and said.

"I won't take it away, so you can relax."

"Really?"

“.....Did I just live by deceiving you?"

I think that's the case.I couldn't bear to say that and relaxed my hands and shoulders.

My shoulders, which have been tense all along, are a little stiff.He suddenly took out a rustling bag as he was moving around to untie it with a sound.

"Still, you have to feed.....”

"I gave it to you!"

I clung to the window like a bullet.Let's stare with a wary eye, and he bursts into laughter.

“.....Do you like it?"

Are you happy to make fun of me, dude?

Soon, Kyle's face tilts at an angle, leaving only a calm smile.On his chin, he looked straight at me and opened his mouth.

"I always feel good when I'm with you."

Just in time, the carriage began to move, and a slight wind blew into the small window that was slightly open.Likewise, I turned my head with a fat face on my chin.

The tip of my ear was a little hot.

Even though the wind is cool enough.

Chapter 40

The carriage ran nonstop.

The land in the barren north was more untouched than human hands.

The road was wide enough for a carriage to barely pass by, and even a slight turn seemed to cause wheels to fall into the vines or bushes that grew arbitrarily.

As a result, I was moving slowly, but the ground was so uneven that when the wheels were caught in a bumpy place, my butt was literally shaking.

“……Ooohhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh."

Crazy, motion sickness.

I've never felt this much motion sickness even when I lived in Bae Soo-hyun.I don't know if it doesn't fit with a damn horse, and I feel nauseous every time I move on a horse.

I leaned against the wall with a pale face.And I rolled my eyes and looked at the man sitting opposite me.

Even in this mess where the ceiling and floor were shaking, Kyle was firmly handling the documents.It was as if it existed in a different space.

So I'm the only one on the tortoise-shaped road, and Kyle's on the flat? Is that so?

“……Don't you get motion sickness?

I couldn't resist my curiosity and asked.He looked up at me after looking through the documents for a long time.

"Not at all. Is it hard?"

“……It's killing me."

"Sighing."

“……”

Of course, I want to sleep.I'd rather faint and ask him to wake me up when I get to the castle.But I couldn't.The time for the damn 'Bring Up' is not that much.

It will take three days from here to the castle, but I will go back to the hamster in less than half a day as I only have two hours.I'm still holding out because I ate the cookies I bought at the store.

I rolled my eyes and glared at the system window that opened next to me.It was only about three and a half hours before the "Bring Up" was lifted.

"No……That's all right."

"Not long to the nearest village.I'll wake you up when you arrive, so put your eyes on it for now."

"Ugh……."

I don't have the stamina to be more stubborn.

I crossed my arms and leaned my cheeks on the hamster house.And quietly called the system.Hey, come out.

[_:(´□`□∠):_]

"……."

……Are you getting carsick, too?

Is that possible?

I looked at the emoji for a moment with a bewildered face, and then closed my eyes firmly to the barrel where the carriage rattled once more.

"Hey..."...System.....Please set the alarm in two hours.Let me ask you a favor.....'

At this rate, you will go back to motion sickness before you try anything.

Then a two-hour timer popped up in the air with a nodding emoticon.Leaving the time deducted behind, I put the [emergency light toffee nut candy] in my mouth that I had taken out of my inventory beforehand.

I don't know what's going on in the meantime, but this was a stopgap.I don't want Kyle to look into the hamster house while I'm asleep.

The hard, sweet candy melted gently in my mouth.I slept to live, feeling the sweetness of being wet with caramel syrup.

Beyond the dim consciousness, I feel the wind flipping my hair.

I hope it's a village when you wake up.....

*

Beep beep beep beep beep beep.

A familiar mechanical sound rang in my head.

The little noise that had been going on regularly changed to another variation when I began to ignore it.After the introduction, which is as grand as it is, I can hear a mean sound of good morning.

Let's sleep for another 10 minutes....No, just five minutes.....'

I turned my head frowning.And I turned around and found a more comfortable posture.Yes. All right.Just a little more.....

At that time, an unexpected chilling energy swept through the whole body.

I raised my head in horror.When I opened my eyes wide and looked straight ahead, Kyle was almost within my nose's

"What.....What, what?"

The horse came out like a broken answering machine.

I got bitten reflexively and grabbed the hamster house tighter.Kyle looked at me like that and opened his mouth in a casual voice.

"I tried to drop him off uncomfortably."

His gaze reached the hamster house I was holding.

You're wrong, dude.It's not a hamster's house, it's a carriage.

"It's all right, you say it's all right.More than that.....It's frozen.

The rattling movement is no longer felt.

I glanced at the quiet floor and looked out the window.I saw people who were supposed to be in the carriage gathering in twos and threes and talking among themselves.

"I thought it would be better to take a break, so I stopped for a while.There are some other users who get motion sickness besides you."

"It's more amazing not to get seasick.....”

“.....If you're awake, get off and come back for a while."

I sighed and nodded.Kyle reached out again as he crept and moved, hugging the hamster house.

"No way!"

“.....”

He quickly got out of the carriage before adding another word.

Still, I felt a strange spring energy as it blew a little far from the castle.Of course, when you look around, it was mostly white snow.

'By the way.....'

The chilling energy I just felt seemed to be the effect of the toffee nut candy.

Even if there was a ghost behind my back, I wouldn't have felt that way.Surprised aside, it was unpleasant.No wonder you gave me five at 0.5 miracle.....The remaining four are sealed forever.

"I'm going to have to make the next move on.

I can't keep eating cookies and holding a hamster house.

At this rate, not only will the miracle level run out, but there may also be a mishap of turning into a hamster in a carriage.

Well, the trust we've built up so far will be destroyed in an instant.....

'You must think he's a wizard.'

And you'd think I lied.

From Kyle's point of view, of course, it is reasonable to feel that way.How can it be explained without magic when a person suddenly

turns into a hamster?No, I don't know if I can do this with magic.

Above all, it was like contacting him in two forms, Cashew Nut and Shu, so you can't avoid the misunderstanding that he approached him to use him.Even if they say it's not like that, who would believe it when there's obvious evidence.

I shook my head to shake off my misgivings.In order not to do so, we had to find a way out of it from now on.

"Isn't it the village a little further from here?"

"That's right. It was a half-collapsed place before when I was attacked by a demon, but I heard that I've found some vitality recently."

"It's all thanks to His Highness Kyle's efforts, well."

"That's right. You're really amazing."

I listened closely to their story.

Village. It's a village that collapsed once because of magic, right?

Just in time, a brilliant idea occurred to me.I slipped in between them and put my horse on the subject.

Fortunately, it seems to have been rebuilt a lot.I've never been able to stop by since I lost all my family."

"Family? Was that your hometown?"

"Yes. It's been a while since I left."

"To say that you lost all your family..."...."

"It's a long time ago.It was an unfortunate accident.....It'll still be empty, but I miss my hometown.I want to say hi to my parents.I wish I could stay for a while."

"That kind of story....."

"Tell your highness, and I'm sure you'll be glad to help!"

"Sure! What kind of man is your Highness?"

Impressed users shone their eyes, saying they would help each other.

I pretended to steal the eye with my index finger and glanced at Kyle.I didn't seem to care because I was talking to a driver.

I climbed back into the carriage, chewing the snacks that the users had left in their mouths, put them in their pockets, and even put them on top

of the hamster's house.In the meantime, Kyle had just gotten into the carriage as if he had finished talking to the driver.

"What's all that?"

"Snacks, sir. Would you like some?"

He sat across the street and smiled without answering.

There are times like this these days.Kyle looking at me and laughing for no reason.When I look for him and turn my head, it's easy to make eye contact.

‘……I'm embarrassed for no reason.'

I rolled my eyes and unpacked the biscuit.Then he held out a piece to him.

Kyle, who was looking at me, seemed to pause for a moment, and soon tilted his upper body and bit the biscuit in my hand.No, dude. Take it with your hands.

"Is it better if you eat it with my hands?"

"Pretty much."

"Make it a lot, a lot."

While I was grumbling, the carriage began to run again.Perhaps thanks to the horses' good rest, the carriage continued even though the road was still rough.

Thanks to you, I was going to die again.

Kyle, who couldn't keep an eye on my gradually pale face, put me on my lap, so I wouldn't have been able to tell whether I was in this world or the underworld by the time I arrived at the village.

How long did he run?

The wagon, which seemed to never stop, gradually slowed down.

"Uhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh.....”

He stepped out of the carriage with a sound similar to a zombie.Unlike the previous settlement, which was close to the forest, a small village was spread out before my eyes.

"It's busier than I thought."

It almost collapsed because of the attack of evil spirits.Dunny, except for a few buildings, it was no different from Blake's estate.It's just that it's small, but the market seems to be standing.

Kyle, who followed, confirmed that all the drivers and users were gathered and said he would leave immediately after a 10-minute break.It was still a long time until the imperial castle, so I seemed to be in a little hurry.

So as Kyle finished speaking, I raised my hand stealthily.Everyone's eyes were on me.

"I'll stay here for a while and go."

"What's that sound?"

"Because my hometown is here.It's been a while, so I thought I'd take a look around and go."

"A departure is unacceptable for any reason."

"Don't worry.I'll get it soon.....”

"You say home, Your Highness!"

A servant raised his voice with a loud voice.

"Yes. It seems that it has flowed to Blake's estate after losing all of its family, but how could it have been so hard all the way to the estate with this skinny body?"

"That's right. He never talked about me, but he brought up his hometown first."

They started to help me here and there.Some argued that it was pitiful and that one map per horse would come on its own.

Although it is impossible in principle, it seems that there was a little acquiescence in stopping by your hometown unless you were a combatant.

Kyle stared at me with the least reluctance, and finally nodded with a sigh.

"Shoo."

He held out a heavy-looking pocket in front of me.I have no hands, so I'm thinking about how to get it, but he eventually took the hamster house out of my arms.

"With this money, I shall be able to ride the best carriage in town.You may use them all."

“.....Thank you."

"Really.....Do you mind if I go alone?"

I hear a voice of concern overhead.I closed my mouth for a moment, then murmured awkwardly, avoiding his gaze.

"I'm not a child.It's been a while since I've been here, so I want to see you together.Family members."

"Yes."

His hand passed my head and touched my cheek and the nape of my neck.The light tanned leather tickled the skin and moved away regretfully.

My mouth opened without realizing it.I didn't want to make any more appointments, but I felt like I couldn't otherwise.

"I'll be right there."

So, go ahead and wait.

Kyle laughed when he finished.Even if you turn your head a little, your eyes meet again.As if he had never taken his eyes off me.

Chapter 41

As soon as he arrived at the village, he stopped by one top to pack the goods and money well and sent them near the fortress.

I wanted to have a top worker come to me even if I added extra money, but then I get too tired when I run into Kyle.He chose the next best option.

[The top of the castanets is in charge of moving things to each point.
[Find the item wherever you want!]

Thanks to the guidance of the system, Kyle didn't have to lose the money he worked hard to take care of.It didn't seem like a penny or two, but you shouldn't waste your hard-earned money.

'By the way, they do this at the top.'

It's like a courier service.

bustle about afterAs you can see, the time for "Bringing Up" is coming to an end.I'm thinking again here, time is really gold.

Take a picture.

The time for the replica hamster I just left is up.Looking at another cashew nut that disappeared like snow melting, tiredness rushed in, and I fell asleep as if I were fainting.

After that, how long has it been?

When I opened my eyes, it was on a rattling carriage.I thought I had a black cloth covered because it was dark around.....

-Stretch it. -Yeah.

Crazy motion sickness.

When I touched the wall and vomited, what I thought was black cloth moved.Kyle seemed to be hugging the hamster house while sitting in the carriage.

"Are you all right, cashew nuts?"

- Squeak.....(Does it look all right...)....)

"Do you get motion sickness, too?He looked fine when he was holding him.Anyway, this looks like Shu, too.

What can I do? The guy inside is the same guy.

Kyle reached into the hamster house.Well, I thought this would be better than staying in a hard house, so I quickly climbed on his palm.

Although there were a lot of calluses, it was still warm and soft because it was wrapped in both hands.

"It's definitely better."

I curled up and closed my eyes.

You can't hold a hamster all the time until the busy duke arrives at the royal family, so you have to sleep enough now that you're lying on his palm.

It's rattling.

The carriage shook.It was a day when I moved from the north to the south and from winter to spring.

*

By the time I arrived at the Imperial City, to my surprise, I had a miracle figure of nearly 30 percent.

Is this really okay?

"Don't worry too much, cashew nut."They will never do it again if it's a waste of their lives."

I guess so.

The whole story was like this.

On the way to Hwangseong, I stopped by several villages, and the atmosphere of one village was terrible.

When the soldiers were released and asked, there were frequent incidents in which bandits came down to the village, engaged in violence, and extorted money and valuables.

Sadly, no one could help because it was a small village between the estates and the estates and it was a poor place.To make matters worse, there were no items to be ripped off gradually, so the tyranny of the bandits became worse day by day.

Under these circumstances, the villagers naturally did not welcome outsiders.

It was because there was not enough food to give to others, and I often got tired from the bandits who were catching pods to ask for help from outsiders.

And Kyle, who learned how it happened, solved it all at once and clearly.

with one's fist

"This is the fastest way to the castle, and shouldn't Shu be in trouble while coming down?"

I'm here.

It's literally.Kyle used to punch a band of bandits who were dominating the town....I broke it all up and organized it.

The bandits, who were beaten enough not to die, gave Kyle all the wealth they had taken and fled to the mountains.

When I came down to the village again, it was very ugly to grovel under the threat of not leaving me alone, but unfortunately, all I heard was that I was in a hamster house.

Well, it's all right if you didn't kill him anyway.Honestly, they used to commit murder as well as theft, so isn't it inevitable to kill them?

"He thinks he helped them."

-Squeak. (Because illusion is free.)

He seems to be worried after holding me so much money.Well, it would bother me if the money-grabbers were all over the place.

Anyway, it was a good thing one way or another.

Villagers are good to be safe, Kyle is good to be relieved, I'm good to raise the miracle level thanks to what's not in the original.

I didn't know, but Kyle Jane Mainhardt seemed to be quite a terror to people outside Blake's estate.

I don't know what kind of accident I had when I got kicked out of the Imperial City and went north.....This incident started to spread word of mouth as fear turned into awe, so it was probably natural for the miracle level to rise.

In addition, he seemed to be a warm and just person to small animals and poor people by taking care of hamster food every time he stopped by the inn.

"It's gotten a lot warmer, so get some air."

Kyle opened the carriage window wide.I sniffed close to the bars of the hamster house.

The wind, which had become warmer as it came down to the south, began to sway with the smell of flowers as it approached the fortress.It was said that spring came quickly in the Mainhard Empire, and the flowers seemed to be already in full bloom by March.

Engagement in the blooming season, nice.

Although there is not much romantic feeling because the opponent is the opponent.

"Are you bored?"

Kyle suddenly asked affectionately.I kicked the guy's lips hard trying to kiss him.

Of course, man.I haven't been able to use "Bring It Up" for days already, and I wonder if you're still a hamster.At this rate, I'll forget that I was human.

"When he was holding me, I was quiet all the time without whining.....”

What do you mean whining? Don't put such a cute word on me.Do you know how old I am?

"Don't worry too much.He'll be here in a few days.Five days? No, he's a diligent guy, so he might come in four days."

As Kyle guessed, even if you pretend to be diligent and catch it for about three days.....It means that you have to live three more days with this disgusting, 100% pure rat.

‘.....I'm sick of it, I'm sick of it.'

As I grumbled excitedly, the carriage slowly stopped.Finally, I arrived at the destination that I had been waiting for.

I pulled my head out and looked out the window.

A garden filled with white bricks lined up on a road large enough to easily get in and out, and spring flowers surrounding the road.

There were also lights and structures in places, and they sparkled loudly in the sunlight, whether it was spread out or not.

"I'm afraid you're the king."

Flamboyant is filthy flamboyant.

Of course, the most eye-catching thing among them was the luxurious imperial castle because it was more splendid than any fairy tale palace I had ever seen in my life.

Blake's castle is not small, but its dignity was different because it was the palace of the imperial family.

'It's too far to watch from here.'

I'll go out, too.

I quickly clung to Kyle's fingers with both hands.Don't put it in the hamster house, put it on the palm of your hand and go.It's gonna hurt your body a little, but.....It's frustrating!

"Yes. Let's go together."

Kyle looked at me like he was going to die and held me carefully with his hand.

Fortunately, there were many people waiting outside, so instead of kissing or hugging me, he put me in the front pocket of his jacket with a very careful hand.

I looked around with only my head sticking out.

"I see the Duke of Blake."

Sen led the maids out in person.

Originally, he had a clean and neat impression, but he looked like a lady from a noble family in a dress that was not flimsy

Kyle also bowed lightly when Sen, who tied his brown hair high, showed an example of lowering his waist by raising his skirt.

"Thank you for your hospitality."

"I haven't seen you in a long time, Your Highness."

"Yes."

Kyle's expression was quite soft.

"How have you been?"

Sen replied with a small.

"How many people don't get along well in the Imperial City?"It's a place where everything is abundant."

Sen's expression, saying so, was so calm that there was a certain coolness rather than warm happiness.

Kyle shrugged instead of answering as if he understood.Is it because he was kicked out to the cold land because he did not do well in Hwangseong?

"Well, there was more than I thought."

Sen covered his mouth with a pitiful expression, and apologized quickly.

"I'm sorry."

"It is not your fault."

There was an awkward silence for a moment.Sen rubbed lightly on the back of my neck with his fingertips and smiled slightly with the expression I knew only then.

"Cashnut is here with you".

"Maybe I should see the magicians or wizards of the Imperial City."

"Oh, are you sick?"

"It doesn't hurt."

"That's a relief, then.What about Shoo?

She looked around.Of course I would have thought I would have accompanied him, but he seemed a little disappointed to see that I was not among the people unloading from the carriage.

"I decided to stop by my hometown.I'll be there in a few days.I'd like you to set up a room for him next to my room."

"I have already done so.The cashews are still in their place.....I'll have it ready by tomorrow, so don't worry."

"Yes, I beg you."

Afterwards, Sen headed into the castle with a calm walk.

The skill of guiding the room or asking the maids to work was unusual.The maids didn't seem to have much difficulty with Sen either.

"You got used to it quickly."

Well, he's a smart guy, so he'll stay.

So we separated from Sen and entered the prepared room.

The luxurious furniture and open view felt the opposite of the north.Maybe because I've gotten used to the North, I felt like I was in a foreign countries.

It's more delicate and sophisticated.It is surprising.It's strange that there's no snow outside the window.

"You must have had a hard time coming, so eat this first."

Kyle put me down on a finely folded handkerchief and rummaged through my bag.Sunflower seeds, roasted peanuts, dried pollack cubes, shredded duck meat.....Why did you bring this?

As I was eating this and that, the touch of stroking my forehead and spine continued.That's too much, dude.

Still, I didn't feel like refusing because I was scared of getting used to it.His affection for expressing it with his whole body seemed to have

become natural.

Looking up at him after filling his stomach in moderation, Kyle lifted me up and kissed me on the forehead about five times before putting me down in the middle of the bed.

"Sleep here today.Necessary things will be arranged tomorrow morning."

I don't care because I'm a bed person.

Should I ask them to put a hamster bed or something?You don't have to use this big bed alone, and if it's just a proper palm size.....

"Wait a minute."

Why am I using this bed alone?

with a snap

Kyle released the sword on his back and hugged it.Then there was the sound of Gap-ju's limping.....Don't you sit with your back on the bed with a knife in your arms?

You sleep like that?Really?

"Good night."

He spoke quietly and closed his eyes.

—…….

I looked at him with a slightly complicated gaze as he slept without moving.

Know.

Kyle doesn't trust anyone here.This is the place where he killed his mother miserably and kicked him out into the cold land.Not only would he be aiming for his life, but he would also be in danger of dying.

Because of that myriad memories, I am not as weak as I was then, and I can't relax even though no one can treat him recklessly.

The things that are engraved in your mind eat people up longer than you think.Even if you think you've overcome it, I know that memories come to mind without realizing it.I'm sick and tired of it's boring.

‘……I can't wait to come back.'

I wanted to be by his side as a shu, not a cashew.At least not to make him feel alone in this vast palace.

I looked at Kyle's face for a long time, looking cold, hard, and lonely, and then closed my eyes.Praying that time would pass a little faster.

Chapter 42

I put up with it for just one day or so, and then the next morning I put my head out to the capital.

Of course, I didn't forget to put a replica hamster in my house while 'Bring it up'.I've asked the system to make the crying sound plausible, so it should be okay for a while.

'Still, I'll have to go back quickly.....'

Kyle, he's got a good sense, so he might call the vet again, saying our magic is weird.I had to go back after solving it as short and fast as possible for the veterinarian who was shaking in front of the Great Duke.

"Well, then."

Outside the fortress, I was the first to find out the location of the top of the castanets with the help of the system.Fortunately, it wasn't that far, so I thought I would arrive in less than 10 minutes if I went straight.

However, there was a real problem.

"Really, damn it....."

I folded my eyes and smiled softly.

I don't know how life is like such a clogged sewer.Honestly, even if you sold your country in your past life, it wouldn't be any worse.

[ﾉ(ﾉ/•ﾉωﾍ•ﾉ/)ﾍ]

Sigh.....

I closed my eyes tightly, took a few deep breaths, and finally looked down at my face.

a sweater with holes in it from hand-to-hand knittingA large strawberry embroidery that can be seen from 50 meters away, plus a hollow thigh where you can feel the warm wind of the Imperial City.

It's icing on the cake.

I sat down and clasped my head.And roared silently.

At this point, I think it would be happier to be a hamster.At least, your dignity doesn't hurt!

“.....”

No. Isn't it more dignified to be a hamster?

“……Phew."

I sighed and got up from my seat.

Anyway, it was better to admit the situation quickly.There are a few things I need to solve, but I can't waste my time here.

I shook my head to shake off my thoughts and looked around.The first thing that caught my eye was a house with a fence around my waist and a small but beautiful rose flower bed.

"I've never committed a crime in my life, and I…….”

I mumbled to myself and clung close to the wall of the house.Then he lifted his tiptoe, and after a few waddles, he managed to grab a pair of shorts that were all over the clothesline.

Let's borrow some pants. Just pants.I'll wash it and return it to you.

My eyes also went to the shirt hanging right next to my pants, but I held it in.If you arrive at the top, you'll find the clothes.Then you can break up with this enemy-like strawberry embroidered sweater right away.

Yeah. How long would there be if there were people up there?

*

“……”

The top of the poor castanets.I should've known since I said I'd move things around with branches.

[The top of the castanets is the 4th largest top in the Mainhardt Empire, and it's the largest transportation

I hit my chest hard.

You should have told me something so important in advance!Then he would've slipped his shirt!I thought there'd be at most a couple of people taking over!

"Look.....”

"It's a strawberry-patterned sweater on bare feet."

“……It's really unique."

It's not that I'm unique.....

Oh, Kyle Jane Minhardt! Come on!

I wanted to tear this strawberry embroidery apart, but if I did, I would become notorious in the capital with a true perversion without wearing anything.

Let's calm down. We have to calm down.

"By the way, those bare legs.....Don't tell me, you're not wearing pants?"

My patience ran out in an instant, and I shouted.

"I'm wearing it says.

What do you think people are?Did you see it? Don't follow me!Don't even talk!Just ask me to stop paying attention!

“.....Sigh."

I didn't plan to be treated like a pervert by strangers, but I was able to find money and stuff safely anyway.

Changing into normal clothes, I returned to the Imperial City as quickly as I could.I don't have a penny or two, and it's a waste if I lose it.

"Oh, Shue. You're here already?Your Highness said it would take a little longer.....”

As soon as I entered the imperial castle, I ran into Sen, who was walking in the garden.In other words, I was lucky.

I approached her with a glad air.It was a moment when we held hands to shake hands lightly with a short greeting asking if we had been well.

[The numbers will be calculated at once!]

[Person, "Serena" has been deleted]

……What?

Serena, will you delete it?

The person in front of me, then what?

[A character that's not in the original, "Sen," has appeared]

[As much as he contributed to the change of the character, it is reflected in the miracle figures]

My involvement in this novel changed her fate over the course of winter.

But what does Serena mean, deleted?Sen becomes engaged to Belial, the prince.....No way, does it mean that unlike the original, Belial will not be emperor this time?

The system window began to emerge mercilessly in front of my confused eyes.

[Current miracle count 31.0%]

[Current level of miracle is 34.5%]

[Current level of miracles 37.0%]

[The current level of miracles is 39.2%]

“……”

Having been a little tired of the blue light, I hesitated and stepped back.The miracle figure, which rose in an instant, felt strange.

Is it good for Sen, that Sen's fate has changed?This time, she didn't kill Kyle....Will I be able to find my own happiness?

Whether you know my mind or not, the system window that still emits a threatening blue light only came to mind.

[It's an unknown person!]

[Can't look up the person's story!]

It was a strange remark.

In the first place, this story was reconstructed by my appearance and actions in <The Heart of Winter>.By the way, what happens if you become someone different enough not to be viewed at all?

Serena refers to the empress.

But just now, the 'Serena' of this story has disappeared.

Why?

You don't know the future.It could change.There are three princes of the Meinhardt Empire.Lorenz, Belial, and Kyle.

It's Kyle. He's not interested in the throne.But not Belial.She's not dead, she's not broken up.....Why did fate make Serena a character without?

"Shoo?"

Sen reached out his arm to me.With that worried look, I took another step back, biting my lips.

I didn't know what to say.What the hell happened to the Imperial City while I was away.What will happen to Sen, who is no longer a character?

Sen is approaching.I took a step back.

Sen came up again.I took another step back.

“……Hold on, strong.I'm sorry. I…….”

What kind of expression should I make?

How should I say this?

My body, which had been hesitating and stepping back, hit somewhere.It was hard and warm.When I looked up at the shadow above my head, Kyle looked down at me.

"Shoo."

The view went round in an instant.He grabbed my shoulder and turned toward me.

Kyle, who grabbed my chin and lifted it up, looked at the expression, and soon put my body close to me like a half-hugging.

"Did you ride in a carriage on your way here?"

“……No."

I was wondering for a moment whether I should say that I was riding a horse or donkey in moderation, but Kyle didn't ask any more.It seemed like the person who asked the question just to make a proper excuse.

"Yes. You must be tired."

“.....H. Well, I guess so."You said you came separately in the middle, right?"

Sen smiled awkwardly as if he were sorry.

"I didn't think of that.I'm sorry, Shue. Let's talk later, and let's get in first and get some rest.The room is.....”

"I will guide you.Because it's the next room."

"Will you?"

"Well."

I looked up at Kyle.There was no expression on his neat and blunt face.

What is he thinking?He still doesn't ask me anything.I just looked at my expression and moved with my shoulders wrapped.

"Your Highness."

“.....”

“……Your Highness."

"Just a little bit."

He walked at my pace and said,

"Wait a little longer.It's this room."

There must have been more than one or two suspicious points.

Not to mention the unnatural appearance he showed Sen, but he arrived much earlier than expected even though he didn't get on the wagon, and he looked clean.....

But Kyle doesn't ask me anything.I was a little stunned by the attitude that there was nothing more important than my current condition.

with a clatter

The door opened, and the two of us were gently sucked into the darkness.The curtains were drawn, so I could only see the outline of the furniture.

"It's probably because you're tired."

Kyle put his chin on the top of my head and hugged his waist and said.

"You'll get better when you wake up after a nap.Don't be around until you fall asleep."

It's not because it's not suspicious.I'd like to ask you, there's a lot.And yet I don't ask, because I think it's not the time yet.

"I'm fine.....”

Kyle laughed low and cut my voice.

"It doesn't look very good."

“.....”

"It's because I'm tired."

Kyle intends to use that excuse to fool anyone.At least, for today.

"That's right."

Eventually, I answered with a light sigh.

"It was because I was tired.A sigh will heal you."

When I turned my head a little, I saw a system window floating in the air.

There was less than 10 minutes left until the 'Bring Up'.I got out of Kyle's arms, and lay down in bed.And spoke to him.

"Don't worry, go back."

"Seeing you fall asleep."

“……”

I closed my eyes quickly.I was about to check that I was really falling asleep, so I had no choice but to pretend to be asleep.It's awkward for me, too, but I don't know if he'll fall for this.....

I heard footsteps coming to the bedside.I still closed my eyes, and felt him approaching.

Kyle, who stopped in one place, carefully swept my forehead and lowered his head to the point where his lips touched.

But the lips that seemed to touch did not touch.His hand, slowly distanced, pulled my quilt a little more, and soon moved away with a small voice.

"Have a good dream."

The door closed, and the room was filled with silence.I raised my hand and fiddled with his fingers, and his forehead, where I had been

breathing.

“……It's hot."

Yeah, it was hot.

Like, he's at least putting the heat on me.

Chapter 43

morning

As soon as I opened my eyes, I called them back and headed to the next room where Kyle was staying.It was me who came first, but he jumped up and welcomed me as if he had waited for me to come.

"Let's go."

I guess it bothered me that I wasn't in a good condition yesterday.Stretching closer, he grabbed my arm and dragged me.

That's what I'm saying.....

"I'll feed you something delicious."

No, no matter how much I move with the principle of eating, I'm not a person who falls for delicious food.

I was grumpy for no reason, so I put strength on my heels and endured.

"I heard a festival was held to commemorate the engagement.Acacia flower fries and baked potatoes are famous."

No, I mean.Who's going to eat.....

.....By the way, what's the fried acacia flower?Just by hearing the name, you can imagine a fragrant and crispy taste.

"There's also fried noodles with lamb on top of lamb."

Udon noodles would be good.

"A flat cake decorated with fruit and chocolate.....”

Do they sell cakes?

As expected, the capital is different.In the north, it was mainly fried foods with a little bit of oil.Well, there won't be any cafes on the street, so we should sell bread like that.

"Squeeze the oranges yourself.....”

"Let's go, we don't have time."

He said that the ghost who died after eating is dirty.Yeah! It's all for a living.It's not like I'm following you because my mouth is watering.Never.

I have to go around the neighborhood anyway to get a grip on the atmosphere, and to soothe Kyle, who must have been anxious while I

was away.....

First, let's fill up and think about it.

*

Kyle led me through this complicated alley, walking naturally like a man who had been there dozens of times.

It was not until I held up a fried acacia flower in one hand and a large fried noodle with grilled lamb in the other that I noticed that he had pre-examined the streets of this market for me.

'That's why you said it so specifically.'

I expected it at first glance, but it was more touching than I thought when I realized it.

[(❤´□□❤)]

What, why? I'm just going around to eat.

Don't make that face ticklish for no reason.

At that moment, I had a strange feeling, so I ate the food Kyle gave me more diligently.Like a person who is only focused on food, fried food, twisted snacks, orange juice and candy, as well as.....

"Huh? Whipped cream.....”

I stopped eating the cake Kyle gave me and looked down at the plate.To be precise, I stared at the cream that rose gently on the round bread.

The mild white milk cream tasted exactly as I remember it well.The cool and sweet taste lingered pleasantly in my mouth and permeated it.

Yeah, this is whipped cream.The northern whipped cream was sour, more like sour cream than whipped cream.

"This is it, whipped cream!"

When I turned around, Kyle stood his arm to protect me from bumping into others and led me to a quiet place.

"Yes."

"Yes, not.Try this one.It tastes different.

Kyle looked at my plate with a suspicious look on his face and sniffed.

Can you tell from the smell? It's cream.You'll have to eat it yourself.I kicked my tongue and forked the cake and put it to his mouth.

"Hurry up and try it.This is the truth."

He pondered for a moment and then took the whipped cream.Then, more than expected, he frowned slightly.

“……Do you like this kind of thing?"

"It's delicious."

It's perfect to be warm and sweet like a cloud.It's weirder not to like this delicious thing.

As I began to eat the cake again, nodding my head, Kyle came out with a serious expression and began to look at the cake alternately.

"Yeah. I mean, I like this."

"Yes."

"That's

Then, with a stern face that would no longer exist in the world, he called the soldiers who followed him a few steps away from us.

"Yes, Your Highness!"

"Did you call me?"

"You.....”

Kyle fixed his sword and walked to the cake stand.

The knights followed Kyle with a serious face, and I, who was eating the cake, cut into the gap.Only the mysterious store owner looked up at Kyle shaking like a thorn tree.

"Bring him with you."

"Well, there, my Highness.What did I do wrong.....So, could you please say something?"

"Right now."

"I.....”

Kyle went on seriously.

"Go and learn how to make whipped cream."

“.....What?

"It would be perfect if I took you to the north.But there may be a family, so let it do as the shopkeeper wishes."

"Yes, Your Highness."

"Shouldn't it get in the way of business.....”

Kyle then rummaged in his pocket with his unsworded hand and held out some gold coins.

"I'll pay for it.I will buy all the cakes on this stand."

"I.....”

The hesitant shopkeeper looked at Kyle and me with a look of uncertainty as to whether to be afraid or pleased.

.....It's no use looking at me.I just said whipped cream was delicious.

"Wear them with respect."

"Yes, Your Highness!"

Wait. Are you trying to learn how to cook just because I like it?

I looked up at Kyle as if to confirm his intentions.His eyes met because he was also looking at me.

"Didn't you say you liked him?"

That's right.

He's kind when he sees me like this.His face looks so blunt.

"Yes, I like it."

I smiled at him and walked slowly forward.

Dude, you're acting cute.Should I take care of something?Come to think of it, when I bought something at the market, I think it was mostly only in my hands.

By the way, what food does Kyle like?

Is this in the original?If you know what you like, it'll help you when you go around.I never thought I'd look into this.

'Hey, System.What does Kyle like?Or, well.....I think it's okay just to know what the reaction is when you see what you like.'

[Kyle Jane Minehardt's ears turn red when she sees something she likes!]

Are your ears red? When you see something you like.....

“……”

At that moment, Kyle turned his head slightly from me.The cheeks and neck were white, and the tips of the ears were subtly red.

No way. Did you turn red when you saw me?Why? What did I do?I don't think I've said much.....

Ah.

"Yes, I like it."

……Really?

When considering the situation and context, there is no more misleading than peanuts.I didn't mean it like that, but it's ridiculous.

……Yeah, I know.I know what you said, and I'm sure he knows what you've heard.

“……”

There was an awkward silence.Kyle was fiddling with the nape of his neck, and I tapped my innocent shoes on the floor.

[Current status ❤ x 153]

[Current status ❤ x 160]

[Current status ❤ x 169]

Just standing face to face like this, happiness levels were accumulating like snow.

I looked up and slapped my mouth impulsively.I wanted to call his name.So I wanted to look at it, and double-check something that wasn't in shape.

However, I couldn't say anything.

It seemed that there was not a single drop left because the container was drained in an instant.I didn't know if it was awkward or embarrassing.

It was when I was silent again for a few seconds.

"It's going to start soon!"

"Let's go quickly, we'll be late at this rate."

"I've never seen Tete before.Come on!"

The children running from afar brushed us away.It seemed to be heading towards the square.Not only the child, but also the adults could be seen wandering and moving.

Is there something great to see?

It was difficult to continue to face the unknown emotion, so I turned my attention to the bustling atmosphere that came just in time as if I were running away.

Fortunately, the only remaining attendant explained what happened.

"Doll plays are popular among ordinary people ahead of His Highness Belial's engagement ceremony.I heard that a famous clown comes out and plays with an elaborate doll."

"Really?"

I've never seen a performance before.Originally, I didn't have time to go to the movie theater, so I used to sleep crumpled on the sofa every time I was looking for the last movie at home.

"Shall we go watch it too?"

It was a light suggestion.The question alone made the static atmosphere quite natural.

Kyle answered with his arms folded.

"You must have plenty of time today."

"Yeah, well. Somehow."

He didn't think long.Maybe he didn't feel like he needed to think.

Kyle reached out to me.

"Let's go."

He had an attitude that he would at least escort him.

It's not like I'm wearing uncomfortable shoes or dresses, and it's not like there's a lot of aristocrats around who are trying to be polite.

After looking at Kyle's hand for a moment, I immediately smiled and held it together.

I had a really strange hunch.

No wonder I have a feeling that I will have a lot of chances to hold his hand in the future.And, far from unraveling it, I'd rather grab it tightly.

"If you miss your hand, I'll get lost."

He laughed silently when I spoke with a big smile."Yes," returned the reply, and I clasped the hand harder.

Thinking that this landscape in which he is now is a sweet reward that has returned to me who has suffered.

Chapter 44

The clown's shrill voice drew people's attention to the dolls on the platform.

The clown said, lifting up the black-haired man doll with a crown and a cape.

"The king actually didn't want to be a king.He was neither wise nor brave, and he knew it better than anyone else.But things didn't go the way he wanted them to, and eventually the king ruled the country."

The children whispered, "Why don't you like it when you become the most precious and rich person in a country.Although it was fake, the shiny crown and the luxurious fur cape looked cool.

'Everyone loves power.'

I looked at the figure with a bitter expression.The reality is that there are not many people who know that power also has its obligations.

The story of the clown went on.

"The king loved a woman.She was the only one who believed that the king would give her a gift of "normalness" that she could never have even if she tried for the rest of her life.But he couldn't bring a woman from a commoner, so the king tricked her into the castle as a maid."

For a moment, in a cool mood, I rubbed my forearm.

Didn't Minhardt say spring was fast?I think it's windy even though I was in the north.

"However, the king already had a queen to marry."

The clown said, lifting the doll with the ribbon and lace tightly tied in the other hand.

"The queen had no desire to give her seat to the maid.So I was just trying to get rid of this maid.However, no matter how much the queen is, how can a king kick out a woman he loves?"It was all I could do to bother the maid to avoid the king's eyes."

There's nothing to do.You don't want to be a queen because you love a king, do you?But you're jealous of love.

Wait, is there a government system in this novel?There are a lot of romance fantasy novels these days.If you rather be a mistress or a concubine, you won't lose the queen's seat.

Is it because the clown's acting is so real?Somehow I felt as if it had actually happened.

I watched the clown's giddy performance, rubbing the goosebumps on my forearm.It was amazing how he could imitate the voices of so many

people with that small body.

"Is it like a crazy drama?"

I murmured while watching the puppet show.

Even if I said the content, there was nothing special as if it were familiar.

Later, the queen lied to the king because she couldn't bully the maid, causing a misunderstanding between the two, and being insulted that the maid's child would not be the king's child, she was miserably kicked out with the child and ended her life.

But the toddler, who almost died with his mother in a cold alley, was accidentally found by a commoner and went to the palace.It was because the baby's face looked very much like the king.

"Only then did the king realize that he had been deceived by the queen, and he brought another woman to drive the wicked queen away.This time it's not a commoner, it's a noble.But the king killed even the noble woman, who was only intended to be used, like his first commoner's wife."

I don't really watch dramas, but I don't know why it feels so familiar.Is it a common story?No, that's too provocative.

It's like someone made it up.....

……Hold on.

A story that you made up?

"The aristocratic woman gave birth to a daughter, but she hid it.It was because I saw the son of the woman who was kicked out as a maid living a miserable life.If I can't beat the queen anyway, at least I wanted to give my child freedom.....”

Ah.

Only then did I realize what this story means and the reason for this atmosphere, which felt even chilly all along.

I've heard this story that someone made up their mind.....For someone else, it wasn't just a story.

Why didn't I know?

It was about the person right next to me.

"Your Highness."

Kyle was standing tall watching a puppet show.There was not even a movement in the firm expression that felt cold.

It was the life of Kyle Jane Mainhardt.

Born to a helpless mother who was loved but abandoned due to misunderstanding, Kyle grew up unjust and miserable. As he grew up, he had an indisputable appearance of bloodline, but that fact did not save Kyle.

It was a story in which Kyle had no choice but to leave as if he were chased to the cold ground with everything behind him.What someone built easily, someone had to go through it for the rest of their life.

“……Your Highness."

My call didn't seem to reach him.

I looked down at his hand.Kyle was clenching his fist.The white protruding joints and blue veins seemed to tremble.

It must be offensive and insulting.

The fact that your life, that miserable time, turns into someone else's story……It would be tantamount to kicking out all those hard-working moments into the realm of illusion.

Instead of calling his name again, I reached out and lightly clenched my trembling fist.The hard hands were cold because blood did not flow properly.

"Shoo."

After a little while, noticing my presence, he looked down at me, exhaling slowly.His voice leaked low as if he had clenched his teeth.

"You don't have to say it's okay."

After interrupting him, I smiled.

"Shall we go for a change?"

“……”

"Now let's buy food that your highness likes, not my favorite food.There are a lot of markets, so there's probably a lot of food.Or should I buy something?"

I tugged at his arm with a shudder.

I was embarrassed to wipe my mouth and move on because I received more than one or two.You don't even look happy, but this is about it.

"If you want anything, let me know.I'll buy you anything."

Kyle's voice was slightly softened by my confident voice.

"What money do you have?"

I pulled out a heavy pocket as if to show.

"What's wrong with this?I have a lot of money.Thanks to a great duke who gave me a lot of pocket money."

Kyle frowned and examined the pocket I lifted.

"You spent very little money."

He's so sharp.Do you know how much money you spent just by looking at how much you're holding it?

"You wouldn't have come by carriage, and even if you borrowed a horse, you would have needed a lot of money."

"I got it! I said.

I made a quick excuse.

"I met good people, saved money, and talked back and forth so that I wouldn't feel lonely.It's a precious money, but you have to save it."

Don't try to know too much.A person can come a few days away in a day without spending a penny.

"It's a precious money, can I use it?"

I asked back casually.

"Why do you save the money you spend on your Highness Kyle?"

You're not so cold-hearted as to be mean to the person who gave you the money, man.I quickly grabbed his hand and led him through the crowded store, as if not to inquire further.

"There's not much time left, so don't do this and let's talk while watching it.Wow. Look over there.Is it a hair ornament?It's shining.That's a cloth shop, and that's a blacksmith's shop.....That street looks similar to the north.Does it mean that all places where people live are similar?"

Well, it's probably the same for foreigners in Hongdae, Itaewon, Apgujeong.

Before I knew it, he was walking side by side with me.Sometimes when I pointed my finger at the seat or touched something, I shook my head or even added a few words.

I put a small hamster doll in his hand, dissuading him, saying it was okay.

"You like hamsters.Now, leave it by your bedside and pet it once in a blue state."

"I like cashew nuts, not hamsters."

"Cashnut is a hamster."

"Different. Cashew nuts are magic."

He said stubbornly.At the same time, he put a hamster doll the size of a palm in his pocket.Your words and actions don't match.

"Cashnuts are special."

The word sounded serious all of a sudden, so I stopped and looked up at him.

He really seemed to think so.Cashew nuts are different from other horses.I like it because it's cashew nuts.

‘.....'Oh, I laughed.'

Kyle's face, which became quite soft, had a gentle and warm atmosphere as if spring had fallen.

I looked up at him with an involuntary look.It's a foul to laugh like that.

"Sometimes, he's like a human.....”

"Go, let's go!We don't have much time left!"

I grabbed his hand quickly.

"What else is there?I mean, if I give you a souvenir, you won't buy my noodles.Do you have any accessories?Something like that, you bought me.....Oh, like a lucky charm bracelet.Won't they sell it?

Then Kyle pointed through the air.

"Did you find it?There it is."

"What?"

There's something?

I turned my head with a whimper.

There was a bracelet.It's also a simple form of blue jewelry tied to a leather strap, which looked quite similar to what Kyle gave me.

Do they sell germanium bracelets on their way to the store these days?

<Shock! Healthy magic comes out!>

Even this was the same.

“.....Do you want me to buy you this?"

I lifted the bracelet slightly and Kyle frowned and asked.

"Why buy something that's useless?"

"You never know.There may be some good horsepower flowing out."

Just in time, a white-haired man standing next to me and looking into the jewel said in a pleasant voice.

"It really has magic in it, yeah.

It was a sweet and somewhat cool voice.Is he a wizard?That's what it looks like to be able to tell if there's really magic.

"It's none of my business."

I put the bracelet on Kyle's arm.

"I don't know how much there will be, but just keep one as a talisman.Isn't it similar to my bracelet?"

"The only similar thing is jewelry……"

Of course, overall my bracelet looked more expensive.Anyway! I can't get it right now.

"Gems are similar, so that's fine.It's nice because it's a set.What do you think?"

Should I tell them to clean it up because it's too lame.But I don't know what else to buy.

"You sometimes fall for the tricks."

"Only for today, on whim."

"That's

There was a faint smile on Kyle's face.

"I'll take this."

He looked down for a long time, as if he liked the bracelet very much.

Chapter 45

I don't know what the gift of a bracelet to Kyle made for the original work, but thanks to that, my miracle figure has exceeded 40 percent.

I can't believe it's been 4 hours.I couldn't get used to it because it wasn't enough.

Anyway, it's a miracle to buy this and that when you're in a hurry, it's a miracle to get cut again, but if you collect it like this, you seem to have hope that you can fill 100% someday.

[Person, "Serena" has been deleted]

Of course, I don't know why I got the most miracle figures in recent years, and I haven't learned much yet.....

"A little more, and it's half."

Miracle figures are inevitable for me to do something here.You can't keep hesitating just because it's unclear.

So I always use it preciously.I'll gather them up.

"Can you see it?"

Having measured the right timing to "call in," I looked up at him, lying crooked.Kyle, who approached the hamster's house, held out his wrist as if to look in front of me.

"Isn't it pretty?He gave it to me as a gift."

Then, he waved his wrist close to me and showed me the jewelry in detail.....If I knew you would like it this much, I should have bought you a better one.

-Squeak. (That's not a big deal.)

"Look closely.It's really magical."

Did you pick that up?You have good hearing.

"It's the same thing.....”

Kyle shut his mouth for a moment.He had the usual expressionless expression, but there was a soft atmosphere.

Would I be so happy?

(Singing "Jjjjjjjjjjjjjjjjjjjj.I'll buy you a better one next time.)

"Don't worry too much.I like you best, however."

(Sighs)

Even down to the capital, this silly comment is alive and well.

I squinted back Kyle's peck-and-mouth kisses.I think I'll do it about 10 times because I look happy.

But when Kyle kissed me about three times, holding me in both hands, a knock rang.

"Your Highness Kyle, I have an imperial wizard with you."

……The Imperial Wizard?All of a sudden?

"Come in."

No way, did you really do exactly what you said to Masuist to show cashew nuts?We haven't even had an engagement yet.You really need to know at least one action.

I pout my mouth, kick him in the hand, and hide behind the slide.There were more places to hide than I thought, taking care of this and that with the theme of temporary housing.

Of course, it didn't work.

"Be patient."

This is because Kyle lifted the slide and pulled me up.

Jeez! (Let go of me!

"It'll only take a moment.It's strange that I bounced my magic last time, so let's check it for a very short time."

I don't want to!

I chewed his hand.

[Let's become a humane hamster!][(Crying)]

What a human hamster!He's not a magician. He's a magician.What if you get robbed of all the money and get caught?

Of course, my defiance stopped at a weak point.Kyle took out a small, transparent ball somewhere and grabbed me by the back and put it in there.

Being trapped as it is, I banged on the transparent wall.He also pulled out his fist and swung it through a hole he had made to breathe.

Jeez! Jeez! Jeez! (You're not going to undo this?)

Are you going to be locked up?You run away with "Bring me back"?

"Am I violent?You said it was a magic trick.....”

The wizard who approached me looked at me as if I were suspicious.

Kyle, who was looking at my grim expression, replied with a sigh.

"It's not a rascal."

"However, your Highness has just been bitten.....”

"It's because I'm angry.Can you look at it like this?Don't open it.It would be better to look at it as much as possible without touching it."

“.....I'll try."

From a doctor to a vet to a magician and now a wizard.What is there to examine on this small body? The wizard examined my body as if it were an appraisal of jewels.

There is no shame in the world.My doctor doesn't even look at my butt when I do a medical check-up!

While I stared into the air with a free face, the wizard finished the examination.The transparent ball that Kyle put me in was for filtering out

a layer of magic, and even if the wizard touched the ball, it never bounced off like before.

"The examination is over, but.....”

"Yes. Go ahead and tell me."

“.....Your Highness's pet magic is protected by an incomprehensible level of heterogeneous and sophisticated magic.This is.....It's a force that shouldn't interfere in the world.I swear on my life as a wizard all my life!"

He's taken his life.

'Yes. It's what the wizard says about flying in the capital, and you have to believe it.'

But Kyle was still staring at me with a confused face.His eyes seemed to ask how a creature smaller than his fist could have such power.

"It's.....If you can leave it for a few days, I'll study it further.Life in the north is slow to study even in the capital, so more precise tests are needed."

The wizard's eyes glistened.It sounds plausible, but in the end, it was tantamount to taking me and using it as an experiment.

Before I knew it, I sat on my back, turning away from the eyes of the wizard shining with a desire.And he tapped the transparent membrane with his short legs.

Hurry up and open it!He's taking me with him!

"I refuse."

Kyle took me out of the ball and put me back into the hamster's house, and into the deepest breath.I, pushed into the hips, looked up at them with only my head sticking out.

"Oh, no. Your Highness!This is a major problem that could mark a milestone in the study of mathematics!"

"I have no intention of sending my magic anywhere."

There was no hesitation in Kyle's determined voice.

The tip of my nose was touching for no reason, and I rubbed my nose with my front feet and looked at him with satisfaction.I feel like I'm more handsome every time I do that.

[(□□3□)□]

……It's not silly, but he's really handsome.

Anyway, the wizard, who had been talking for a long time since then, eventually left the room because he couldn't overcome Kyle's energy while looking at me with eyes that were dripping with lingering feelings.

I heard that when a person is crazy about a field, he or she loses his or her fear.I didn't think you'd dare spit on the grand masterpiece's pet Masu.Erai, you're a man of no business.

And as soon as the door closed, Kyle held out his palm before his breath.

"Cashnut. Come out here."

Squeak! Squeak! (Why, dude, why?)

"I thought I'd give you a snack because you endured it well.Don't you like it?"

He said, holding a square cube in his hand.Based on the color, it seemed that dried meat was packed together to make it easy to eat.In a word, it looks like there is no taste like rat poop.

Most of the food that animals eat in the first place is rarely seasoned.The reason why I overeat when I "call" them is because what I usually eat is not good.

[(=_=)]

Put in the suspicious emoticon.

S: Dip~ (Sigh~)

I crept up on Kyle's palm.

But I can't help but eat it.I have to eat well and play well for this hamster otaku's mind and body.

I looked at the heart that was going up, nibbling at the beef cube Kyle gave me.At least now Kyle Blake is probably the happiest man in this Minhardt empire.

*

"Tea party?"

"Yes. They say it's a banquet to celebrate the engagement."

"The banquet.....”

I frowned and pondered.

Although he is not a crown prince, Belial is still the birthplace of the current Serena, which symbolizes the empress.I understand that the whole palace is noisy ahead of the prince's engagement, but.....

Clearly, he said he was preparing for an unprecedentedly spectacular engagement.There will also be an eve event to invite foreign guests.Thanks to this, the vicinity of the fortress has been in a festive mood for a week.

In that situation, you're going to have a banquet again?To be honest, I thought it was a luxury.

"That's what I think."

Kyle, who was staring at my face, smiled bitterly and said.

"I gave the reason that I wanted to strengthen my friendship with local aristocrats who have come a long way, but it's just an excuse."

"Don't you just want to brag about how rich you are?"

"It's like that."

Kyle lowered his eyes and replied a little gloomily.

"Even at this time, someone must be hungry because they lack a piece of bread."

The northern Blake estate is not a good land to cultivate because of the cold wind and poor rain throughout the year.There must be a limit to procuring food through the hunt for evil.

Moreover, being financially isolated, Kyle must have often seen the people of the estate starve.For him, the luxury of this place, which is abundant without any crisis, will only feel uncomfortable.

"I'm also a local aristocrat, so I've been invited.....”

"Are you leaving? You don't like this kind of thing, do you?"

Kyle wrinkled one of his eyebrows.It was a habit seen when you were in a bad mood or sarcastic.

"It is one of several ways that His Highness Belial torments me."

There is a lot of dislike, but I didn't say I wouldn't go.Already he was waiting for the time, changing into neat clothes to attend the tea party.

I looked once at the invitation on the table, and once at the dim face of Kyle.If you're in this position, you're going because you don't even know the manners of society. Is that why you're going?

"I didn't go there in the first place."

Well, that kind of reputation wouldn't matter to Kyle.His only concern is the safety of Blake Young-min.

"I'm going to move on your advice."

"What?"

"Didn't you say it was a gathering of local aristocrats?Among them, I'll pick those who are good to me."

Oh, I see.

It was necessary to have a proper relationship with local nobles for barter or union.Because I have to be prepared for a confrontation with Belial.Kyle knows that and is trying to make a different move.

"Shoo."

He bowed to me in thought.

"I decided to do as you advised."

"Yes."

"I've decided to listen to you."

“.....Yes."

What do you want me to do, Your Highness?

An irreverent sentence lingered in my mouth.Fortunately, there was no mishap of spitting out.

"Is there anything else you can tell me?"

At this point, I thought I knew what you wanted me to say.

I laughed helplessly and made eye contact with him.

"Good job."

Only then did he laugh.

Chapter 46

you decided to listen to me, but if I had to attend the tea party, shouldn't I have mentioned it in advance!

I was sitting next to Kyle with a sour look on my face.Fortunately, I had clothes built to attend the engagement ceremony, so I was able to avoid mixing into the gaps of the aristocracy in a dirty manner.

Of course, the system will tell you the original story, so it would be more convenient for me to attend in person.....

"Try this, too."

Maybe Kyle noticed that I wasn't feeling very well, he started to hand out all kinds of desserts on my plate.

"That looks delicious, too.Would you like some more tea?"

I picked up a fork and dabbed the cut muffin.The grimly wrinkled expression was so delicious that it melted down for a while.

Kyle, who saw my face brightened, started giving me this and that in earnest.Muffins, scones, macaroons, as well as tongue-tied mousse cakes and chocolate.

As I was eating endless flying food, Sen, sitting in the upper seat, smiled slightly.

"You still eat well."

“……Oh, yeah. No…….”

I didn't know because I was busy eating, but Sen said he had found his lost name since he came to the Imperial City.Did he say that his biological mother was the love of the writer of Lang de Nam who died?

It was probably Belial's work.If you're engaged to a maid from the North, everyone will laugh at you.

I don't know what's happened here in the meantime, but anyway, if I, a commoner, treat Sen here without any skin, Sen will seem belittled by other aristocratic Englishmen.

"Your Royal Highness……Should I say that?"

"Since you're not engaged yet, call me Princess Lande."

"Yes, Princess Rand."

Then the lady with her face covered with a fan said in a charming voice.

"Oh, my God, you look just like the late Baroness Rand.I'd believe you're back.Indeed, a baroness would never have come back again."

Unlike the clear laughter, the horse had bones.

Sen replied calmly.

"That's right.But aren't you glad I came from a commoner father?If my mother had been born while she was in the palace, she wouldn't have dared to tell me this."

The system window floated lightly before my eyes, watching their conversation silently.

Baroness Rand was the third candidate for Serena.She had a lover, but was not able to overcome the demands of the family and was used to stand by the emperor and keep the Klein author in check.But he was defeated in a power struggle with the Duke of Klein, and was driven out, and as soon as he married a loved one and had a child, he died miserably under false charge.]

It was exactly what Sen told me the other day.

She wants to avenge the empress who brought down her family.Therefore, they are trying to regain their lost name and use Belial to take root in the imperial family.

I looked at Belial sitting next to Sen.

He was talking to other nobles.I said a few words to Sen, but that was it.The two seemed too dry and calm to be lovers.

It was strange.

You don't love Sen, you found her a name and you're engaged?If you had heard of the Baroness Land, you would have known that it was nothing short of my own mother's political opponent.

"Don't you like it?"

In the meantime, Kyle was still taking care of me.He touched the glass in front of me for a moment, and drew a glass containing ice water to my side.

"The tea is still hot, so drink this if you're thirsty."

“.....Oh, yes."

It's also meticulous.

I tried to smile and nod.Don't just look at me and talk.You said you'd sort out the aristocrats who are kind to the North.

Phew, I'd rather die than be sick.I'll cut you some slack.I came here to let you off the hook.

"Can I see your supporting profile?"

When I called the system, it popped out as if it had been waiting.

[o(*□▽□*)o]

All right. I'm just saying you've prepared something.Let's check right away.

I looked at the old man sitting on the other end.Fiddling with his gray beard, he was constantly talking about something, and he seemed to know quite a lot.It didn't look very serious.

[Ron castanets]The second son of the baronet of castanets and upper castanets. It has the largest estates in the northeastern region.]

Oh, this is the owner of the top castanets.Skill is in good shape.

[Trying to go north to increase the size of the top]

Indeed, there is no way that there is only one top in this large piece of land.

If the competitor in the south was pressing the top, he could have put Blake's estate in the calculation.Since it's a barren land, you'll be filled with the desire to buy crops from other regions even if you spend more money.

Since he is the second son, he will not have a family, and if so, he will build a whole top, but he cannot be satisfied with the position of the fourth largest top.

'I think it'll at least be useful if you bend it well.Let's hear what they say.'

I listened to Ron, who had his ears perked up and just happened to burst out laughing.

"So, the man in the strawberry sweater came in barefoot!"

……Let's stop listening.

No, how far is the rumor going about that damn strawberry sweater? Did you just report that the top state came all the way to the capital?I can't believe I'm revealing my client's personal history like this!

Kyle, who followed my gaze and looked at the other side, murmured curiously.

"Strawberry pattern?"

"I didn't know they were selling sweaters like that in the world.It's sloppy like a beginner floating it himself, but it's like it's forced to increase its size again……."

Kyle seemed to think of the hamster strawberry sweater he had scooped for me.

Yeah, that's right.Actually, I can't say the sweater has gotten bigger.

I turned quickly and blocked Kyle's view.

"Haha, strawberry patterns seem to be in fashion these days."

“……Is that so? Then maybe a strawberry hat for cashew nuts…….”

"No, it's not.It's not that."

Why would you wear a full set of strawberries?Pick up something else!

Anyway, not now, but I'll talk to you after the topic passes.I don't think it's a bad idea to give Kyle a little heads-up.

I turned my head and began to look at the other nobles.

[Jaden Pyrick, Cline's distant cousin]With a mean personality, I'm in charge of Gong's dirty work.]

I can't do this.

[Count Poppins, hostile to the Duke of Klein]

‘……What?

You don't get along with Duke Klein?You're talking with Belial.

I looked awkwardly at Belial, who was laughing and talking to his maternal grandfather's foe.

There were some aristocrats on horseback around it, and the system popped up and told them what they were related to the Duke of Klein.

[House that originally lived in the capital's mansion.He owned a mine and supplied jewelry, but lost his place of sale after it was out of the eyes of the empress.

[1st Prince Lorenz insulted me and kicked me out]....]

[He's been friends with writer Nam for a long time ago.....]

'.....?'

Something was out of the ordinary.

Most of the people I identified were in favor of Belial.But at the same time, they had a connection with Nam writer Rand, who had been extinct, or they had a bad relationship with his maternal family, Gong writer Klein.

A subtle air current was felt.To be exact, the aristocracy seemed to be largely divided into half.Either you're close to Belial, or you're close to the Empress and Lorenz.

[(>◇<);;] Don't be weak. Give me more.Can't you see the mood?You never know when we'll get together like this.It's crazy at the engagement!

[(x_x)] Don't stretch out!Pay for your meal! I'm staring into the air and hitting on the system, and someone comes close to me.

"Are you a party of your Highness Kayle Jane Mainhardt?

" I flinched and turned around, and the system window quickly scattered and disappeared.'Yes, but.' 'Excuse me, are you a wizard?' 'Yes? No.' Who is it?I don't know because I didn't reveal my name.

Should I ask the system?As soon as I tried to ask the system to check who it was, the man's

"Is that so?"

I've felt a touch of magic from you since earlier.

" The man seemed to be suspicious of me.Have you been watching me?If you looked through the aristocrats and saw the scene of identifying them through the system, you could have misunderstood that they were using magic.

"What should I say?" I can't say no.It was time for me, who was in trouble in an instant, to choose a suitable excuse.'I guess it's because of this, Kyle gently squeezed my wrist.

Glittering blue jewels were emitting a strange light in the sun."It's an object with magic.I gave it to you.I'm afraid I'm confused with this."

-"....."

"Do you have any objections?"

"……No, there isn't." I looked up at Kyle with my wrist grasped.I don't think you don't believe that, but are you covering up for your company?

Fortunately, the awkward silence between us soon disappeared.It was because there was an unexpected fight across the street.

"Is the strong princess also kind to the maids?" A noble spirituality, sitting close to the upper seat, laughed, waving a fan adorned with peacock feathers.No, the mouth is smiling, but the eyes are not smiling at all."Is it because you used to be a maid?

"You seem to have no hesitation.And the common people that you brought……Oh, did you meet him at the servants' quarters in the North?"

"What's that……I'm suddenly falling on the line.I was going to say something in a fit of rage, but Kyle squeezed my wrist to dissuade me."Don't get in.It's the first prince's cousin.

" I carried the Duke of Klein behind me, that's what I mean.I looked across with a frown.While Belial was away for a while, those close to the Duke of Klein's family seemed to be undermining Sen for an opportunity.

"Well, it's scary to see and learn." It was a tone that pointed out that the emperor took Kyle's mother, Jane, who was a commoner, as a maid.

“……Kyle's hand, which grabbed me by the wrist, was firmly tightened.It seemed that he had forgotten that he was even holding me.But it's not the time to be mad at your mother for being insulted.I had no choice but to grumble.By the way, if it's the 1st Prince's cousin, it's the same as Belial's cousin, right?

……Isn't this the makjang family?Can I do this?

Chapter 47

I mean.....’

I quickly sorted things out.

The flow of aristocrats seen at the banquet was divided on both sides.The one in favor of Klein's co-author and Lorentz, and the one in favor of Belial and Sen.

This means that the quarrel between the brothers came to the surface.

Originally, Belial had the ambition to overtake his brother and swallow the throne, and in the original <The Heart of Winter>, he actually became an emperor.That's why Sen became Serena.

However, Belial and Lorenz did not fight much until they killed Kyle in the original film and ascended the throne.Rather, they worked together to get rid of Kyle Blake.

"Just as Sen has changed, has Belial's fate changed?"

Belial, who found Sen's name even though he knew it was an enemy relationship with his mother, and this delicate war of nerves.Belial's attitude of not defending Kyle but not attacking him.

It was clear.

Now Belial and Lorenz are at odds.He's not sitting on the top of his weak and cowardly brother's head, he's actually trying to get rid of Lorenz.By pushing the existence of Kyle, who was originally considered a thorn in the side.

Belial has only one reason to do so.

Lorentz was behind the attack.

The attack, which should have been directed at Kyle, was directed at Belial.That's why Belial was attacked, and I'm sure he was behind it.

Belial noticed that that was what Lorentz, or Lorentz's Knappul, ordered.

.....We really became a crazy family.You're trying to kill your brother to be emperor?

"In any case, Prince Belial doesn't seem to save much face compared to before.When Jane was there, she was so anxious that she couldn't eat His Highness Kyle, but now she's a servant and she's forced to name the Baron family.....”

"I'll make you an imperial princess."

Belial, who just returned, was looking down at the woman with cool eyes.The atmosphere of the tea party froze in an instant.

"It's a shame.I would have wanted to sound moderately and kick him out in my absence, but he came back faster than I thought."

“.....Be, Your Highness Belial."

"Well, that's how you used to be.What you didn't like was that you always had to use your tongue to get rid of your sincerity?"

"But you're not wrong."

"Yes. And the fact that you insulted the person who would be the princess is also not wrong."

I looked around quickly.

The reason why she was able to speak with confidence even though it was an excessive act was that the flow of the aristocracy was passed on to Lorentz.

Because he is the first emperor, and if there is no big change, he will be the emperor.Of course, it was not a great tree, but he was also favored by the empress because he was the eldest son.

In addition, everyone has a sense of humor.

People were not happy with Belial's engagement, and they also know that Lorenz is moving to push Belial away.Most would be thinking the same thing except for some of the aristocrats that Belial embraced.

Then, a system window that had been silent all along came to mind.

It's been a long time since I've done a quest.

[The enemy is our ally!]Stop the enemy's isolation and form a temporary alliance!]

[Reward: Friend of the North]

I sprang up.

As if to give me a hint, the system began to read the original book, "The Heart of Winter."

Belial poured tea over the head of the woman who insulted her fiancee.The hair and dress of the late aristocrat Young-ae were ruined, and not only her father, who had heard of it, but even the Duke of Klein, was furious.

However, no one spoke ill of Belial.for the reputation of Belial was silent apart from the anger of the Duke of Klein's family.

The letters in the second system window began to fade.It was because the fate changed, and it was the part that changed.

Belial is now at odds with Lorenz.Then, unlike the original, the Duke of Klein family would not care about Belial's reputation.

If Belial spills tea on that woman as the original goes, the Klein co-writer will make a bad noise about Belial.

You have to stop it.

At least I won't let the North get in the way if I keep the relationship of Belial any friendly!

"Wait!"

I shook Kyle's hand off, then rushed like a beam and blocked Belial.

While I was circling the table, Belial, with a terrible look on his face, threw down the teapot that was nearby as if it were sprinkling it.....

"Shoo!"

Kyle jumped out of his seat.

Warm steam rose from the top of my head, cheeks, and shoulders, which were hit by the tea.

It's hot. It wasn't cold enough.

"Stop it, Your Highness Belial."

"It's you again."

Belial's green eyes burned with anger.

"My fiancee was insulted.It's none of your business."

"It's for your highness."

Belial's right arm was lifted in an awkward position.Looking closely, I could see that he was shaking as if he was uncomfortable.

I wiped my hot watery cheeks with my sleeve and grabbed his arm down.

"You'll still be uncomfortable, so don't overdo it."

Then Belial's eyes sank colder.

"You seem to know me well."

It seems that he hid the injury.Well, it's stupid to show your weakness in this crazy family who doesn't know who's going to change.

But I know it was an injury sustained in the raid.As Kyle's fate shifted to Belial, the wounds Kyle should have suffered also moved to Belial.

"Well, it's not that I don't know.In any case, if you do something to pour tea on a lady, you will only be surrounded by bad rumors."

I don't know how random I used to be, but not now.If you touch those connected to the Duke of Klein's family, they will use all their might to undermine Belial's reputation.

Not yet.

Either Belial or Lorentz, should not be left behind or removed until they find out who is the real enemy of Kyle.

"The banquet is this big."

Sen rose from his seat to settle the situation.The nobles, who were uncomfortable as if they were sitting on a thorn cushion, bowed to the two without hesitation and left.

It was also around that time that the woman standing behind me ran away without a single thank you.

"I've helped you so much.....”

Yeah, well, if you had enough courtesy to say thank you to others, you wouldn't even try to insult Sen in the crowd.Let's hope you want it.

I sighed deeply and turned my back.The clothes wet with hot water were uncomfortable because they stuck to each other, and the area around my shoulders was tingling, perhaps because I had a burn.

As I was about to go back to Kyle, someone pulled my arm from behind.

"Hey."

“……”

It was Belial.

He snapped at me and asked.

"Did you say it was for me?"

"Then would you cover up someone I don't even know who I am?You must have forgotten, but I'm close to Sen."

So hurry up and let go.I should go back and change when it's time to thank you.

"You cut in as if you knew I was going to pour the car."

All right, all right. All right. Why?

"It was like that when the chandelier fell.Like, someone who knew it was going to fall.....”

The hand that grabbed my arm was tightened.Why are men so strong in this world?Let's put it down. Let's put it down.

"We need to talk."

Belial clasped my shoulder with his other arm.

"Follow me for a moment.I will give you new clothes as an apology."

The temporary alliance in the quest, you mean Belial, right?

Then there's no harm in talking.If he had investigated the background of the attack, he would have some knowledge of the recent activities of Lorentz and Klein.It is necessary to be aware of the well-being of the North.

It was when I thought so and nodded slowly.

"Shoo."

Kyle, who came close to me, held my opposite hand.

"If you leave it as it is, you will get burned.Let's go."

Belial did not back down.Rather, I pulled my other arm closer.A soft yet cold voice was heard over my head, which was bent deeply from reeling.

"I take responsibility for and compensate for the disrespect I have committed to Daegong's party."

"No, thank you.I am in charge of my party."

"Don't hesitate.I'm doing this because I'm sorry."

"If you're sorry, let go of that arm, Prince."

Let go of both, you darn princes.Are you going to rip a person in half?

[(*>﹏<*)—You had to choose one of the two.As soon as possible.It was because the skin that touched the wet clothes began to sting even more.

"Well, I'm sorry, but.....At that time, I watched.Belial's green eyes looked just like Kyle. When I faced the desperate gaze that only beasts in a corner would have, I felt strange.If Kyle's fate has shifted to Belial, will he also run slowly toward death in an isolated reality?

“.....Your Highness." I turned around and looked up at Kyle.His heart was shaken by his gaze, which even felt desperate, but he soon finished what he was going to say in a firm voice.

"I'll speak to His Highness Belial for a moment." "Shu." "It'll be a moment."In a moment." I don't want to save Belial. I couldn't save

everyone in the first place.

However, if not now, the timing will never come to meet Belial alone."It's for your highness."Kyle narrowed his brows disapprovingly.

'Didn't you say it was for His Highness Belial?' 'That's what it is, now.' Kyle blinked silently and closed his mouth tightly.

He seemed to have stopped trying to say something.A sad expression passed by for a moment, but he didn't stop me any more.

Kyle's strength drained out of his hand.'I'll be back.' '....."Change your clothes as soon as you go." It was a worried voice.I smiled grimly.

"Yes, Your Highness."

Chapter 48

Kyle Jane Mainhardt did not hide her displeasure.

"It'll be all right.His room is close to the garden.I've also called a doctor, so I'm sure I'll get Shu treated."

“……”

"Are you that worried?"

I didn't know that the grand duke, who usually has no change in his expression, would be so agitated that it is difficult to gauge his mood just by looking at his face.

Sen, sitting next to him, smiled awkwardly.

"Your Highness Belial.....He's not a very good person, even if it's empty, but he's a person who takes responsibility for what he says once."

"Yes."

"So now tell me why you brought me, Your Highness."

Only then did Kyle's eyes, which had been half-down all along, stare still at Sen.

The two were in the central garden, which the nobles usually use to chat.It was because Kyle, who was thinking about something after Belial took Shu, called Sen.

She waited for Kyle's mouth to open, holding her hands on her lap.

"Belial."

Kyle spoke in a low voice.

"Do you love him?"

The expressionless man and woman exchanged glances for a moment.

Sen still waited for Kyle's mouth to open, without denying, affirming, or even asking back.

As if I had nothing to say, or as if I didn't want to lie and speak frankly, so I was waiting for something to replace the answer.

"I let you go in winter.And it was only spring, and I heard about the engagement."

“……”

"It's a short time to love someone."

She answered with a slight smile.

"It is common for an imperial family to marry a noble man, Your Highness.Your Highness, as you know."

"Yes, it is common.But didn't you find a lost name for a political marriage?"

Sen's thin young smile disappeared from his face.She looked at Kyle with her eyebrows twisted.

"No, Your Highness.The order has changed.I got married in a political way to find my lost name."

"To avenge the Baroness Rand?"

“……Yes. His Highness Belial agreed.We just held hands for our own revenge.Is that a strange thing to do?"

It was a shrill voice.Sen soon realized that he had spoken irritably and added quietly.

“……I'm sorry, Your Highness."

"Yes, you don't love Belial."

"That's the same with His Highness Belial."

“.....Is that so?"

Kyle looked at Sen.

The loosely braided brown curls were fitted with gold-worked hair ornaments, and the satin dress worn looked so expensive that it could not be exchanged for a few years' worth of food for most commoners.

I'm sure you only wore expensive things and ate delicious food in this fortress.I wouldn't have done the same hard work as before.Because no one dared to order her.

Whether she comes from a servant or not, she is now the prince's fiancee.This means that the situation is much better than when I lived in the north.

However, Sen did not look happy.

The expression, which had always been lively and lively, was gloomy, and I looked around with anxious eyes several times during the conversation.Then, he sighed or nervously scratched the back of his hand with the tips of his well-organized nails.

"I have seen Baroness Rand."

Kyle said.It was a strange tone, but the content was not.

Sen opened his eyes wide.

“……Have you ever met my mother?"

"Yes. At that time I was so young that I did not know that it was Baroness Rand.But now I know.Why I felt like I had seen you somewhere."

It was because Sen looked like his mother.So much so that it reminds me of the benefactor of my childhood that I couldn't even remember.

A person who was willing to show kindness to him who knew nothing about the manners and rules of the imperial castle and was a shelter from the rain.

The second mother who thought of Kyle Blake as her own child until the end despite the pouring criticism.That was Baroness Rand, Sen's mother.

Kyle said in a calm voice.

"The baroness looked unhappy.I said I didn't like a political marriage that I didn't like.The word "I don't want to marry the emperor" was just a passing word, but it remained in my memory for a long time.So I answered.It would be unfortunate to love the Emperor."

“……”

"My mother looked unhappy."

Kyle added calmly.

"Serena is such a position."

"I know."

"No, you don't know.Because I've never seen that misfortune."

"I don't care if I'm unhappy.If only I could get revenge."

Sen replied, clenching his teeth.

"The Duke of Klein destroyed the Baroness Land.I used a ridiculous excuse to set the mansion on fire and kill my parents.It left me orphaned and wandering the streets.Just because I want to make my only daughter an empress, or 'Serena'."

“……”

"I know. My mother became rather happy because she didn't become Serena, so I could be born.However, that doesn't mean that my family's unjust death is not without it!"

Sen's eyes were watery.She cut off each word and said it clearly.

"I'll make you pay.That would be a different path from the path your Highness chose."

“……Yes."

Kyle gave up what he was going to say and nodded.

I wanted to convey that revenge is not everything.This is because I realized that revenge does not make me happy.

But it is one's own realization.

People live in different ways, and the standards of happiness are also different.And there was something I had to do even though I knew I couldn't be happy.

If she chose to do so, Kyle didn't deserve to stop such a sen.

"Your mother was a good man.He was the only one in this imperial castle who treated me warmly."

“……”

"How much grace it was, it is not enough to put it in any words."

“……I see."

"I can't stop you, though.

Kyle hesitated and continued.

“……At least, I only hope you are happy."

Sen turned his head and looked ahead, looking at Kyle all the time.As if he was holding back tears that were about to come out, he forced himself to press down on his emotions and soon to smile.

"I'll do that.So, I hope your Highness will be happy, too."

"Strong."

She sprang to her feet.Before I knew it, Sen, who had a brave smile, said to Kyle.

"Your Highness. By any chance, what is your future schedule?"

"I tried to look outside the castle for a moment.There's something I've been looking into."

"Then can I play with cashew nuts for a while?"

"Yes. Make yourself at home.And yet I have time, will you look at Shu?"

"Because you're worried if I got hurt a lot?"

Instead of answering, a faint smile returned.Sen smiled with a wrinkled nose.

"Your Highness. I, I have a question."

"Say it."

"Do you like Sue?"

*

Sen walked to his room, leaving Kyle behind as he moved away.In his hand, he held the snack bag of cashew nuts that he had handed him.

The last time I saw cashew nuts, I gained a lot of weight, so I gave them a swing as a gift and left the North, but the cashew nuts in Kyle's front pocket a while ago were definitely thinner than then.

Did he control his weight?

Then, you should give me some snacks.

However, I don't know if my mouth will say "That's enough" even after seeing him hold the walnut with his small front feet and nibble hard.He's a glutton like Shu, so I'm sure he'll complain cutely about more.

Sen walked lightly into Kyle's room.I lit up a dark space and opened a hamster house that I had prepared for the maids.....Somehow I felt a strange smell.

"What?"

The lock was securely fastened.The other day, Cashew Nut escaped from the hamster's house, so I asked him to prepare more thoroughly to prevent it this time.

I even heard that he made a hamster house with special care, but it was ridiculous to leave the house alone.

"Cashnut. Where are you, boy?"

It certainly didn't make sense, but the nonsense was spread out in front of Sen's eyes.

Sen put his hand deep into the sawdust.I looked at swings, slides, and breaths, and lifted rice bowls and water bowls.

Nevertheless, I didn't feel anything at the hamster's house.

There were no cashew nuts.

Hamster house, nowhere.

Sen left his snack pocket at random and walked swiftly down the corridor.I had to tell Kyle right away.No, I'll tell Belial to close all the doors and windows of the castle and call a wizard to search.....

"The Wizard!"

Just in time, a wizard of the imperial castle was seen not far away.He was a wizard under the direct control of the royal family, who was the best in the capital.

In the castle, both raising voices and walking fast are prohibited, but now I didn't care about anything like that.

Sen grabbed the hem of his dress and hurried.Even if I was punished later, one life was more desperate and precious now.

Maybe it's because I got attached to it for a while in the North.My heart ached and my spine chills at the thought of the cashew nut getting kicked by someone's foot and hurt.

"What's that?

Then, a familiar voice was heard in the opposite corridor.Sen turned his head reflexively and identified the owner of the voice.

"Shoo!"

Joy and nervousness rush in at once.Come to think of it, Shu was a magician.Then it was clear that he knew more about cashew nuts than I did.

She stopped in front of Shu.And he shouted in a desperate voice without any time to catch his breath.

"The cashew nuts are gone!"

Chapter 49

"Your clothes are bigger than I thought."

That also left a particular back.I felt strangely uncomfortable even though I tightened my belt as much as I could.The sleeves were also long enough to cover the back of the hand.

I think two sizes are bigger than what I normally wear.But it's okay because it's not flowing down.We can just go to the room and then turn off "Bring It".

"I'm sorry.I told you to bring it as fit as possible as you could, but I didn't expect it to be thinner than my eyes."

I shook my head excitedly.How can you measure clothes with your eyes?Especially, I think it's perfect to wear a size or two smaller than my body size.

"That's all right, it's worth wearing.The gauze is attached to the wound, so it's more comfortable to be big than tight."

It wasn't customized clothes, and it was weird that the usual clothes fit well.....Oh? Come to think of it, why did it fit well?All the clothes I've been wearing were from Kyle.....

"It seems that the Grand Duke is taking care of him quite carefully.Is he a great man who is so kind to his subordinates?"

Belial asked sarcastically.

I squinted back.

"Yeah, well. You don't pour the tea."

"Wasn't that what you knew and intervened?"

"That's true, too."

I said, lowering myself across the street.

"I think we want to ask each other some questions, so why don't you tell us one by one fairly?Honestly."

"Why should I ask you a fair question and answer?"I'm a prince, and you're a servant."

"What do you mean a servant? I'm a magician.If it's a fair question and answer, wouldn't it be cheap?"If you scratch my itch, I'll answer anything."

I added with a shudder.

"You must not know very well, Prince.This kind of opportunity doesn't come often.If I change my mind right away and get up and go out, I'll be the person who just gave you a suit without hearing anything."

Belial leaned back on the back of the sofa and replied arrogantly.

"What if I tie you up?"

"Well, for the safety of Young Ji-min, you're in full conflict with Archduke Blake, who pretends to be dead.Do you want that?"

That would not be a very good judgment for Belial now.

Following the ambiguous order of succession to the throne of the second prince, the pressure of the Klein writer, and the ambiguous bloodline of Sen, he really becomes isolated.

Belial kicked his tongue short.

"You're uselessly clever."

"Smart is useful."

"All right. I'll do that fair question and answer or whatever."

There was not a shred of gentleness in Belial's face with a smile.

When I usually smile, I look like a prince in a fairy tale, but looking at it like this, I thought I could believe it even if it was carved out of ice.

"But let me ask you first."

"Yes, that's the hard part."

Isn't it "Josam Mo Sa?"Do as you please.As you said, you are Hwangja, and this is Masu.....He's a scholar.

There was a moment of silence.Belial looked at me with questionable eyes and wondered if he was organizing his thoughts, and soon gave me the first question.

"When you met me in the north, you told me not to attend the big banquet.He even jumped on me, who he had never met before, to say that.Why did you do that?"

I answered without hesitation.

"I thought the chandelier was going to fall off.It could be dangerous.I told them to fix it, but they were all busy with other preparations, so they didn't listen to me properly.

"If the chandelier falls, I'm not the only one who gets hurt.But you came here to stop me.That's.....”

I shook my head to block his question.

"If you want to ask again, you should answer my question."

Belial strained his lips with disapproval.However, he did not break his promise.

"Good. What are you curious about?"

"You were attacked on your way back to the Imperial City from the north.He injured his right arm."

"Oh, you know the secret well.How the hell do you know all that stuff? It's something that very few people know."

"What.....If I answer that question with kindness, there is a way to know everything."

Hamsters listen to day talk and hamsters listen to night talk, why.This hamster knows everything.

"Anyway. Have you figured out what's behind it?"

Belial laughed coldly.

"It's very obligatory.How can you ask a question even though you know all the answers?"

"I just want to make sure."

"Yes. They were hired by the Duke of Klein's family."

"You were ordered to kill your highness and moved?"

He answered with one corner of his mouth tilted.

"Answer my question first.The reason why he didn't point me out and let me go to the big banquet."

I tried to answer honestly.....I have no choice but to surround myself with this.

I thought about it for a while and then answered.

"I saw it."

"You saw it? What do you mean?"

"I saw you in my dream."

Dreams, books.It's the same that it originated in your imagination, so let's tie it up in moderation.

"Don't look at me like a con artist like that.That's why I didn't want to tell you.....Anyway, I sometimes have precognitive dreams.And I realized that there are times when the contents of dreams that I've seen several times really come true in reality."

"So, in my dream, I saw myself knocked down by a falling chandelier.....”

"Yes. I looked at the chandelier just in case, and the joints were really loose.I said it because I couldn't fix it, so I didn't want your highness to come."

"You wouldn't have had any obligation to save me."

"That's right, but if you get hurt in our territory, doesn't it make it difficult for your highness to do so?I don't like that."

Belial touched his chin and thought and burst into laughter.

"It's a tearful loyalty.No, is it affection?"

“.....What affection!"

I was speechless for a moment and spoke like a grunt.

"Now it is your turn to answer."

"Yes, they were waiting for me.But I was quite embarrassed when I came forward and fought with a sword.As if I had expected to have suffered a major injury."

"That means……."

Does that mean someone may have broken the chandelier on purpose?

Come to think of it, it was strange.Is there a reason to use such an old chandelier?Where did you get the item as a gift?….

I looked up at the ceiling.The chandelier, in the shape of a rose in full bloom, was as seen in the northern grand banquet hall.

"Hey."

While I was distracted by the chandelier, Belial asked.

"Did you see it in your dream again?"That I would pour tea into her."

Using dream excuses often is not a good choice.I've put it in moderation.I was supposed to be honest with you, but.What can I do? Let's pretend it's a white lie.

"I knew it by the look of your eyes."

My question followed straight away.

"Your Highness, are rose-shaped chandeliers common?"

"No. There is only one engineer who can make this chandelier in the Meinhardt Empire.And he works for Klein's co-author."

"Then, this type of chandelier can only be supplied by the Duke of Klein?"

Questions followed one after another.Belial was trying to point it out, but noticed that my voice had become cold, and he just answered.

“……Yes, the rose is a symbol of the Klein writer.This chandelier has a heavier belly and a shorter lifespan than others.But it is brighter and more splendid than any chandelier."

"The chandelier in the north is from the Duke of Klein's family."

So I wrote it even though I knew it was old.It's from the imperial family, so I'm going to use it at a big banquet to make less of a spot to be scratched.

According to Belial's explanation, the lifespan is usually weak, so it would have been replaced with something else or separated.It'll cost more to fix it because it's broken, and Kyle might have thought it was a useless luxury.

"Don't tell me……Are you saying that you tried to hurt me by using that chandelier?"

"At least we need to investigate when it went to the north and who sent it."

"Your remarks now may be dismissed as an intention to malign the Duke of Klein's family, depending on their interpretation."

"So, are you going to accuse me?"

I tilted my head and grinned.

"Even though you hurt your arm?"

“……”

Belial said like a growl.

"What do you want?a masquerade."

That was a good question.

I said with a grin.

"Don't bother Archduke Kyle Blake.One way or another.Don't press, don't give me any shame."

"So what am I getting?"

"At least a sense of security that we won't turn the North into an enemy?You never know.If I have a strange visionary dream again, I might come forward like this.I've already saved you once, and I've even blocked you once."

“……”

"If you had poured the tea in your personality, what would he have been talking about by now?"

You can't be close to Belial forever.However, at least the two sides with urgent problems do not need to be exhausted by useless fighting.From Belial's point of view, which should be hostile to the Duke of Klein's family right now, this alone would be helpful enough.

Belial's eyes were folded thinly.

"It's interesting. It's a waste of talent to be a magician."

"Just let it be a masquerade.Well, it's not that big of a deal."

Yes, he is one of those who lives as a hamster 20 hours a day.If you're not confident of raising a hamster, don't look at it.

"Do you have any thoughts of staying in the Imperial City?"Conditions are twice as good as those of the North."

"Even if you hit twenty times, you can't."

Belial asked, with his eyes wide open, as if he really regretted it.

"Why? Do you really like Kyle?"

Why do you keep putting it together with Yummun?

I cried out because I didn't think it would end like this.

"Yes, I like it!All right? For the safety of the Prince, who loves you so much, you can get a chandelier on the back!

"Ha ha. Ha ha, ha ha, ha ha."

“……What are you laughing at?"

When I glared at him, Belial tilted his head and burst into laughter.

"It's done, it's done.I'll do as you say.The more I see him, the more I find him interesting and funny."

"What.....”

I must have changed my clothes and picked up the information, but I have nothing to do anymore.

["Belial Serena Minehardt" recognizes Blake as a temporary ally!]

I think this side is good, too.

"Then I'll go."

Belial still smiled and waved his hands excitedly.He meant he could go out.

I left the room grumbling.Kyle will be worried, so I'll have to go see him.I'm going to show my face and go inside.The time for "Bring It" is almost over.....

However, it was Sen, not Kyle, who caught my eye as I entered the annex where the guests stayed.

Why is Sen here?

"What's that?

"Shoo!"

And Sen came up to me and shouted desperately.

"The cashew nuts are gone!"

Chapter 50

“……What?"

What did I just hear?

It felt like the blood all over the body was cooling off.

I looked at Sen, who was at a loss in front of me, and constantly tried to interpret the meaning of the eight letters, "The cashew nut has disappeared.

Cashew nuts, that is, I'm gone.

Where?

Where do you think it is? It's probably a hamster's

The corners of my mouth twitched.The problem was that I only kept an eye on Kyle because I wondered who would dare enter the grand masterpiece's room.

I don't know why Sen entered the room, but the fact that cashew nuts are not in the hamster's house was already irreversible.

Let's calm down. Calm down.

He said that even if he was bitten by a tiger's cave, he would live if he came to his senses.

I quickly opened the inventory and looked through the list of items.Fortunately, there was a replica hamster left that I bought the other day and didn't use.

First, after putting it in moderation, I'll turn off "Bring" and change it because Sen is relieved.

"Cashnut! You'll be with me!"

“.....With you? When did you take him?Didn't you go with your Highness Belial?"

"Then I heard it for a moment because the story was over.I play with him, give him some snacks.I thought Cashew Nut wanted some fresh air."

Responding cheerfully, I put my hand in my pants pocket.Then he turned slightly and covered Sen's sight and pulled out a replica hamster.

System, shoot!'Crying! Now!'

Take a picture.

The replica hamster sheds its first tears of emotion.It's the same as my usual voice.

I held up the hamster with both hands and smiled brightly at Sen.

"Sorry, sorry.I didn't expect anyone to find it."

"Ah……That's a relief.I was really surprised.I thought the cashew nuts were gone…..”

She swept her chest and sighed.

‘……Were you really surprised?

Come to think of it, he looked pale.

I felt sorry for no reason and showed her more hamsters.Look. Doesn't this look exactly like a cashew nut?It's like a cashew nut, right?

"Did you call me?"

"Ah, wizard."

A wizard?

I frowned reflexively.It was the person who wanted to do research or Navalny against me the other day.

It would be natural for a wizard under the direct control of the royal family to be in the castle, but he was a person he didn't want to encounter as much as possible.Should I say it's physiological rejection? It's burdensome because he has eyes that seem to penetrate the essence of the other person.

"It's all right now.I thought I'd ask for your help because your majesty is gone.You said you couldn't find cashew nuts with the flow of mana anyway.....Thinking that there might be another way."

"Your majesty's magic?"

"Yes. It's this kid.Isn't it cute?

Sen smiled and stroked the hamster on my palm.The sound of squealing really resembled the sound I made with cashew nuts.

Yeah, you shouldn't have noticed.I don't see anything else.Kyle is unique, Kyle.

"Well."

However, one more unusual person seemed to have appeared in front of me.

The wizard narrowed his forehead and stared at the hamster.At the strange and strange smell, I slipped my hand over the hamster.

But it was faster for the wizard to open his mouth than for me to cover the replica hamster.

"This is not real."

“……What do you mean?"

"I mean it's

The eyes of the wizard were on me.The sharp eyes made my heart sink for a moment.Did he know I was trying to trick him?

"There is this magic among the forbidden magic.Replicating living things, making them move like they're alive.It's probably made that way, too."

“……What? Then…….”

"Where is Masu?"

Sen and the Wizard looked at me at the same time.A word was passing more clearly than ever in my head.

"It's done."

Yeah, that's a piece of shit.

*

After a definite death sentence with no excuse, I asked Sen to make room for the two of us except for that wizard.

In conclusion, there was no way.No matter how much I rolled my head, I had no choice but to be honest and ask for a secret.

I think it will only amplify useless suspicions if I get called in by Kyle, and then it will be really irreversible.

That should be prevented.

As long as Kyle finds out the truth, he must.

I washed my face dry and sighed.It was nothing but crying.

This is why people shouldn't be guilty.Strictly speaking, I did nothing wrong, but I kept getting nervous to say something so absurd and shocking.

"What's the matter, Sue?This is not the time!I'm going to find cashew nuts!I don't know who brought in the fake cashew nuts, but we need to find out who made them quickly.....!”

There were various worries on Sen's face.

I looked up with a determined face at her glance, glancing at the door as if I were running out of my way.

“……It's me, that."

"What?"

"It's me who used imitation, and I'm the cashew nut."

“……What do you mean?"

Sen looked at me with an eye that looked almost like a madman, no, a man out of his mind.

Right. I would have done the same.He must have called a doctor right away, asking if he was sick, and begged my child, saying he was strange.

In that sense, Sen's attitude to listen to it even with trembling eyes..... I'm telling you.I made a good friend.

I wiped my tears to myself and conveyed my condition as concisely and surely as I could.Of course, except that the world is in a book, and I am hit by a car, and there is a coma in the real world.

"I mean……Cursed and became a hamster?"

"That's right."

"And you can only be a person for four hours a day, and you can be a cashew nut when you're not?"

"That's it."

"If you save the world, you can become a person…….”

"I'm not guilty, but that's about it."

“……”

There was an awkward silence.Sen just stared at me with his mouth open as if he were bewildered.

"Well, how do you believe that?"

"That's…….”

Just in time, a system window came to my mind when I was worried.

["Bring Up" will be released in 1 minute]

'System. Unload.The location is where I stand.'

[٩(ᐛ)و]

I asked with a deep sigh.

"When I go back to Masu, please take care of me.Your Highness, I..... I'll tell you myself."

“.....”

"Please."

Sen could not immediately answer.For the rest of the minute, he just looked at me with a troubled expression.

And after the promised time, when the "call" was lifted, my body was surrounded by white light.....

See, it's real.

I, protruding from the clothes, put my hands on my waist.

"Wow.....”

Sen stretched his cheek.The ball, which stretched like sticky rice cakes, returned to its original position when its fingers fell.

"It hurts. It's true……”

It hurts, doesn't hurt.

"You can't talk about people?"

-Sure. (Of course.

Sen, who was looking at me with a blink of an eye, burst into a small laugh.

"How can I understand if you say that?"

Get it on your own it.

"All right. Then answer me with 'yes', 'no'."

I nodded.

-Squeak. (Yes.

Then he shook his head again.

Jeez. (No.)

Sen kept smirking and holding out his palm to me as if this strange situation was funny.

"Are you really Shoo?"

-Squeak. (Yes.

"It was on my hand then, too.Did you come to see me on purpose?

-Squeak. (Yes.

"I thought it was a real hamster, so I was going to feed him a mealworm.....”

Yes, that enemy milworm!

When I glared at Sen, she burst out laughing.

"Sorry, sorry.But who would think a hamster might be a human being!I won't bring it to you again."

—.....Squeak. (Yes.)

Sen took me back to Kyle's room, saying he would take me anyway.

"Your Highness Kyle talked to me and went out of the castle for a while.Maybe it's time for you to come back, but.....I'll take care of you.We can say that we took a walk together."

Sen, who was carefully embracing me with both hands and moving, sighed quietly.

"Come to think of it, I couldn't even ask because I wasn't busy.You got hurt earlier.Did you get hurt a lot?

Jeez. (No.)

That's how quickly you get better if you apply medicine.It may hurt a few days, but I take a good rest when I'm a hamster.

"Your Highness was very worried.He asked me to look at you."

At the words, I looked up at Sen.

Kyle did me? Well, I used to be with him, so it's only natural that he's worried.

"You know, what's your relationship?"

Dip? (What?)

"You know. Because I live around the streets so much, I'm very quick-witted.So sometimes I can tell what the person thinks of the other person just by looking at the eyes of people."

—…….

"But sometimes the two of them look at each other really strongly.with such clarity that I can't look at it more.As if there were only two people in the world."

Suddenly, Sen, who arrived in the room, put me in the hamster house and asked.

"What do you think, Shue? Do you like His Highness Kyle?"

Squeak, yes.

No, it's not.

Sen looked at me with his elbow on the desk and his chin on his hand.

—…….

I couldn't answer.Obviously speaking, none of the two options were chosen, so it was just silent.

But Sen smiled slightly as if he had heard my answer.

"Think it over."

Sen left the room with a light step, and I left alone and sat on the wheel, putting my hand on my heart.

'What do you mean I like Kyle?'

But his smile came to my mind as if to refute the idea.

The cold yet cool smile that I felt when I wrapped my shoulders was the warmth I felt.Shoo. Every time you call me that, your low voice.

Everything he gave me--.

'No way.....'

A little while ago, my heart began to beat so fast that my negative thoughts were overshadowed.

Do you like me, Kyle?...?

Chapter 51

"Now, raise your arms, and stay still."

I raised my arm vaguely in front of the mirror.A seamstress who spread a long tape measure at a Western clothing store where only nobles came was moving back and forth between my shoulders, chest, and waist from earlier.

"I'll have to do some."

"One suit is enough."

"However, wouldn't it be difficult to get hit by pouring water like last time?"

“……in a small way."

"You make me childish, always."

I don't lose a word, anyway.

I looked at Kyle with curt eyes and lowered my arm at the seamstress's words that it was almost done.

Kyle, who was arm in arm next to him, had to order two tailors from the seamstress.One was neat and tidy, and the other was splendid and luxurious.

"Oh. Now that I see it, I almost didn't have to measure it again."

"What?"

"It's similar to the size of the clothes your Highness Kyle ordered before.Just in case, I have a sample made in advance, and there is little to be repaired there."

"No.....”

I didn't think so, but you really measured it with your eyes?

I looked at Kyle with a questionable stare.He shrugged his shoulders as if they were insignificant, and pretended to embrace his arms in the air.

"That's about the waist.The shoulders were about here."

“.....”

I puffed my mouth and just shut it.Seeing that the tip of the ear is burning, the face must not be his color.

In short, Kyle personally prepared all the clothes that seemed to fit me....I mean, that's how you measure it measured?

"Who makes clothes so punchy?"

"But wasn't it accurate?"

“.....Let's not talk, talk."

I still clasped my arms around Kyle's hand, measuring my waist size.Then he put his strength into his voice and firmly asked for it.

"From now on, definitely! Definitely!Come and build with me."

"Do you have to.....”

"Please!"

“.....Yes."

This is not a matter of size.The problem is that whenever he goes to a new dresser, he measures my waist or chest pain in that way.

If you built it exactly with your eyes in the first place.....How long have you been watching me?

I stared Kyle in the face and turned my head.And pretended to grab the air with both hands.

……Hmm. Was my waist about this big?

[(¬‿¬)]

Don't make that face.I can tell.

I coughed and looked out of the store.The street was filled with bright energy and people's laughter.

However, in the middle of the joy and blessing, there was a tense tension that seemed to be cut off soon.Like a ticking time bomb.

I looked around feeling Kyle approaching me.The tailor went to finish his clothes, but was not seen nearby.

It was a perfect timing to bring up the words that were left silent.It has been so difficult that I couldn't find time, but I thought it would be appropriate now.

First, the voice naturally became smaller because there may be ears to listen to.

"That's when the chandelier fell from Blake's estate."

"Yes."

He seemed to be in a bad mood even though he spoke only chandelier.The forehead was slightly narrowed as if thinking about the time.

The wound that's already been healed, is that so unsatisfactory?I continued with a faint smile.

"The background is Klein's co-writer.I looked a little bit and I heard that the only engineer in the Minhardt Empire who could make the chandelier was working for Klein.I sent an old chandelier on purpose.To make the relationship between Prince Belial and His Highness Kyle bad."

No, you'd want Belial to be hit and killed by that chandelier.

"Is that so? Was it Lorentz's work, too?"

"And you.....Ramen?

"It was Lorentz who moved the mysterious soldiers who attacked Belial and Sen.When I questioned your knights, they blew it unexpectedly.I don't think I have a strong reputation for what I've done."

Kyle's voice was even cynical at first glance.Even if he had a bad relationship with Belial, he responded that he was unwilling to hit him in the back of the head like this.

"More than that, it is surprising that Belial is quiet."

"What?"

"Whenever I came to the castle, I used to bully him in various ways.This time it was just sending a tea party invitation, so you must have put up with it a lot."

"Ah……."

How can you say that if you've bothered people so far?

I glanced with my eyes at the castle with Belial.Then he coughed in vain and said casually.

"I probably don't have time to care.Now Prince Belial has to pay attention not only to Prince Lorenz but also to his mother's family.Since Prince Lorenz can't be ignored as long as he has the co-author Klein on his back."

"Does Belial know that it was Lorenz who attacked him?"

"Yes. I think I've looked into it."

Kyle nodded cautiously.He seemed to have a vague prediction that he would have a bad son before the engagement ceremony.

Countermeasures were needed.Of course, not all can be decided here.

I shook my head as if to go outside.

"It'll be quick,I'll go out and walk first.The smell of perfume is making my head ache here."

"Yes. You can go out and walk straight to the right."

"Yes."

He nodded and left the store.As the smell of perfume, which was strong enough to feel strong rather than fragrant, disappeared, my head felt clearer.

'What do we do now?'

After one stretch of his stiff shoulders, he was lost in thought as he walked down the road to the right, as Kyle said.

Now that the flow has changed considerably from the original, the information that can be obtained from the system will be limited.Of course, I'll find a way to save Kyle, but I wasn't sure which hand I should take in the fight between Belial and Klein.

'I don't like either of them, of course.'

Walking in thought, Kyle joined before he knew it.Joining him with an extraordinary stride, he was easily holding a tall box with one hand.

"You look happy."

"Whatever."

Yeah, as long as you like it.I think the hearts are going up even if I don't look at it.

I hurried my steps, looking around.

It was a very different scenery from the alley I passed yesterday.Since it was a place where aristocrats usually come and go, it seemed to be cleaner and more colorful.

Whispering voices came from somewhere, while attention was drawn to such things as luxurious paving stones and pillars carved with elaborate and beautiful sculptures.

"Isn't it Kyle Blake?"

It was small, but it wasn't something I couldn't hear.

I turned my head reflexively to find the source of the sound.The aristocratic lady with a fan, Thurnaut, was looking at this side and whispering.

“……Huh."

It didn't seem like we were having a good conversation.

You can tell just by looking at my eyes.

[(□□□)!]

I glanced down the alley where the ladies hid themselves.

I didn't seem to notice what curses they were doing so hard, even though I narrowed the distance enough to hear their conversation.

"Oh, you mean the maid, the Prince of Resurrection?"

"The maid was kicked out because she was found to have given Serena toxic flowers."

"How dare a maid try to assassinate the Duke's family's spirit?"She's going to be an empress".

"But did he even believe that he would become Serena?Oh, my…..”

"The son of such a shallow maid, as plain as a fire."

"Of course, it's the mother and the son.I'm sure he's full of self-righteous.On the subject of vulgar resuscitation!"

Let's hear it. Really.What about the maid?

"Hey."

There was no such insult.I just couldn't let it go.Even if Kyle puts up with it, I can't.I didn't like it.

He's not someone to be judged this way.At least I didn't want to judge him by what he didn't do.

I tried to calm my boiling stomach and pulled up the corners of my mouth.Then he sarcastically put one hand on his waist.

"You must have a very special distribution.How dare you speak ill of the Great Duke near the Imperial City.Oh, is there anyone here who is higher than the Grand Duke?Is that why you're not scared?They seem to be very important people, so can I hear what kind of high-ranking people they are?"

At first, the ladies, who tried to shoot back with a grimace, soon flinched and stepped back.It looked very cowardly to cover their faces with a look of embarrassment.

While I was at it, I rushed more enthusiastically.

"Isn't the emperor a fool or an emperor because he didn't recognize his son?Isn't it embarrassing to say that you're happy with someone else's scandal?Besides, if you were a maid, what do you lack from birth?"

Do you have any other seeds?It was even more absurd to hear such remarks because he graduated from a country early in the evening.

If you're going to step down because you're scared by a few words, why are you gossiping about someone from the beginning?

I wheedled my foot forward.Yeah, let's hear what a good family they are.Ask him to come out if he has a higher status than the prince.What?

"I asked you to give me a good name.Why are the words.....”

"Shh."

At that time, it was dark in front of my eyes.Soon, I felt warm hands covering my eyes.

Kyle, who came up behind me, whispered, covering my forehead and around my eyes and forehead.

"It's all right. Calm down."

“.....”

When did you come?

I didn't know because there was no sign of it.Maybe it's normal, but I didn't know at all because I was getting hot.

My back, slightly tilted back, touched his chest.The unnecessarily wide body felt even somewhat friendly.

"Now stand down."

This is probably to those who were gossiping about me.

The ladies ran away without looking back.Also, when I couldn't hear the rattle of my shoes at all, Kyle gently grabbed my shoulder and made me look back.

"Aren't you angry at all?"You talk recklessly because it's not your business."

I poked my lips out and said sulkyly.

"Because your mother is a maid, did you harm others?"So, which family has gone bust?Cowardly authors."

I frown with anger.

I've had a fever like this, maybe.

"Hey, I heard you're their mom and housekeeper."

"You're helping others with the housework and doing it neatly with the money you earned."

It's too easy to point a finger even though it's not money earned from doing bad things.When people start to enjoy finding faults, there's no end to them.

"It's only small people who blame you for something you haven't done."

Kyle replied with a cool smile.

"I'm used to it. It's all right.So, don't use up your emotions."

"I don't want this to be taken for granted."

With such a word, I dare not understand how much time it took to be taken for granted by this hostility.

But just as I was about to add, his big hand came up again and touched the top of my head.Kyle replied, patting my head affectionately.

"It's all right to have you."

Kyle's words were so low and warm that he came in without blinking.

So, somehow I felt like I was going to cry a little.

Chapter 52

Time flew by, the day before the engagement.

In the meantime, Sen and Belial have been busy preparing for the engagement ceremony, and Kyle used to travel inside and outside the castle to get an opportunity to interact with the top or mercenaries.

I followed Kyle when I had time, and when the schedule was ambiguous, I lay down moderately and enjoyed my life as a human being, filling my stomach with delicious food.

[The quest is complete!]

[Reward: Friend of the North]

And Kyle and Belial formed a temporary alliance.

'Unexpectedly, we had a connection with Belial.'

I threw it moderately just in case, but I was a little surprised that Belial unexpectedly asked me to do so. It's likely that Sen told me otherwise, but well. What's good is good.

Anyway, Kyle is good to be free from Belial's petty bullying, and Belial is good to be able to focus on confronting Lorenz.

'If you can't be Serena, it means that Belial can't be emperor after all.'

I'll think about it later.Now my nose is flat, and I can't even save a Kyle Blake.

No, more than that.....

"How do you eat fish with a fork and knife?"....'

[<⊙)+++◁]

I waved my hand away the hateful system window.

A dish of grilled small fish and sprinkled cream sauce was placed in front of me, but the problem was that it was fried in whole.

It's good to come to dinner in new clothes, but unfortunately I was weak in the table manners of the nobles.

No, you can say you don't know.I only know the basics Chopsticks.

I wish I had chopsticks.Then I'm confident that I'll get rid of all the bones in 3 minutes.

"Shu."

The low whisper tickled my ears.I leaned slightly to the left, Kyle smiled slightly and switched his plate with mine.It was the same fish dish as mine.

The difference was that there was a neatly trimmed fish on the plate that was moved in front of me.

"It's a little different from the food in the north, so there must be a lot of inconvenience."

“……Thank you."

To be honest, it was a little touching this time. When I dipped the neatly removed fish flesh into the sauce and put it in my mouth, a soft flavor spread in my mouth.

While eating so hard, I could feel the gaze from somewhere.

"Kyle knows how to take care of his own people."

The voice came from the top seat. The man who occupied the center end of the long table looked at me and Kyle alternately and smiled.

"It's my first time seeing such a frugal figure.Ha ha." "……You flatter me immensely.

It's a rare dish in the north."

[Lorenz Serena Mainhardt.the first prince of the Meinhard EmpireBelial Serena Mainhardt's brother-in-law.]

I could tell without the system telling me.Black hair like Kyle and features that look like Belial were impressive.

However, the overall features seemed to be blurry, but the thin lips gave the impression of looking a little mean.No, it's not just mean……

[(□□□)]

That's a really weird expression.However, somehow I understand. It seems to be smiling innocently, but it feels cool and creepy somewhere.

Maybe it's because my eyes don't smile at all, but I felt strange that the gaze that looked over this side all the time was like a beast looking for the vital point of prey."It's a food that's hard to see in the north.

…..Belial, who heard our conversation across the street, wondered if he was pondering something, quickly trimmed the fish dish and exchanged it for Sen's plate. It was also quite thoughtful to ask her to prepare another drink for her who can't drink well.

I thought they were doing it on purpose because they had a lot of eyes, but they just laughed because they didn't look so bad when they glanced at each other and were conscious of each other.

"By the way, Sewoon can't drink well."

That's too bad.This is good.I nodded quickly to the aristocrat's suggestion of drinking raspberry honey wine, which is made from the western specialty

."Good. Give me a drink, too."

Since it's a memorable day, it seems that he brought a lot of precious alcohol in addition to honey alcohol.Kind of a tradition?

Even Kyle brought a bottle of fermented liquor from the North and served it out.The gold wine, which fluttered in the long glass, looked so sweet that my mouth was watering just by looking at it.

When I took the tip of my nose slightly, the unique sour scent of raspberry came out.It looks delicious. Is it too strong?

Well, it's tough to read.Kyle's gonna fix it, so let's get a little tipsy today.

"No."

But Kyle suddenly grabbed my wrist and stopped me. The alcohol, which was about to touch the tip of the lips, drifted away in vain.

Why, what is it? Why?

"Wait a minute."

Once he told me to wait, waiting helped me a lot in my experience.

I lowered the glass with a grim look on my face, and he picked up a long stick that lay beside his tableware and dipped it in my glass.

The bar stirred the glass with a small, clear sound.The silver bars that soon escaped were neatly placed on handkerchiefs embroidered with complex patterns. It was a simple gesture, but it was full of theft.

I looked at it as if I was possessed, but Kyle nodded before I came to my senses.

[You can check if there's poison in the drink with the flu stick!]

After reading what the system had thought of, I looked around, and everyone was checking their glasses like Kyle once before drinking a new drink.

Of course, there are three princes, and it's a dinner where only high-ranking aristocrats gather, but what do you mean poison? Don't tell me, someone would do that. I quenched my throat with a sweet drink and whispered a little to Kyle.

“……Does anyone really poison in a place like this?In the middle of the imperial castle, is that so blatant? " Kyle replied with a smile.

"My mother was driven away after being accused of poisoning a flower tea to be offered to Serena."

'That's a false rumor,' I frowned, and his eyes narrowed.

"But the poison was actually detected in the car."

"……I was stunned by the way I said it wasn't new.Kyle's expression of not knowing when he would be betrayed and not knowing when he might die from poison seemed more lonely because he was calm.

I just glared at the glass with a serious look on my face, and he smiled still. "That's all right, because you're safe."

My hands flinched as if they were going to stroke my head at any moment, but I didn't put it into practice, perhaps because I thought of the people in the dinner room."It's not because of that, but…

…A body that has already died once, drinking poison is no big deal.It bothered me to learn what kind of environment Kyle Jane Mainhardt had lived in and how blunt his skin was made in the harsh wind.

"Uh, wait a minute.You have to check your highness."Do you understand that I put it in and out for a while?

" I check my food in moderation on the subject of carefully checking not only my glass but also water and even new food.

The bar that entered the glass quickly escaped, and the change in color was only roughly examined with the eye.

I feel like I'm going to burn on Kyle's plate rather than mine even if I get poison, but why is there so little sense of crisis!"

You've put mine in for a long time, haven't you?"

"When it touches the poison, the rod turns black, and in severe cases, it breaks.

"As long as it's not that much.

You can be dangerous even if you eat only a weak poison.

" That sounded like you could take a weak poison. Maybe my eyes felt too clear, Kyle added. "The royal family's children train to build tolerance by eating poison when they are young.

You don't die from most poisons.

" Is it enough if you don't die after taking poison?But there's nothing good about eating.

I took his glass with a sulky expression and squeezed the stick in front of me.

Afterwards, he glared at the rod for a long time, checked that it was safe, and returned it, and Kyle laughed quietly.

'That's sweet.'

'Of course.'

'That's why it's sweet.'It must be an ordinary compliment, but a corner of my chest was itchy

I coughed in vain and turned my eyes away.After the constant serving of food, a cake topped with orange ice cream came out.

Hwangseong's food tasted just as good as fancy food.

When I saw myself eating all the cakes, Kyle readily offered my share of dessert.

"Eat a lot."

Then don't hesitate, I'll enjoy the meal.

He sat at an angle and watched me eat with his arms crossed.

The gaze that I was full even if I didn't eat was sweeter than the dessert in front of me

.....Don't you see other people staring at you as if you're amazed?The countess over there rubs her eyes to see if she sees anything wrong."Um."

The food was delicious, but it felt like it was swollen, perhaps because of the atmosphere.As expected, was it too much for two pieces of cake?As I leaned my head and pondered with my hands on my stomach, I felt Kyle looking at my face.

"Shall we walk a little and go in?

"Is the time okay?" I ask my schedule first, perhaps because I've been talking about time so much.I tried to open the system window.

["Bring Up" will be released in 65 minutes]

It's quite ample.

This is good enough for a walk.This place is warmer and has more flowers than the north, so let's take a look.As I nodded, Kyle raised himself as if it were natural.I felt like I was going to pull my chair back.

"Yes, well, that's good." It was good to see him smiling as he reached out to me, and a small wind-sinking smile leaked out without realizing it."Then, shall we go now?

" It was time for us to leave the dinner hall in a warm atmosphere."Did you say you were a masquerade in the north?" Lorentz, who approached me before he knew it, was smiling.

"I don't know if you could have watched the castle well.I don't know, but the main palace garden at this time of year is quite nice to see.So I'm thinking of showing you around."

-"……Lorentz's hand in white gloves reached out to me.

Chapter 53

The sudden proposal for a walk is out of the blue.It even felt strange because I couldn't do it.

"If you are a guest of the prince, you are also an important guest of the emperor, so you want to take care of him without shortage.I've never brought my own man before.Therefore, I wonder what kind of person he is."

It is the first prince's proposal to deal with most of the state affairs on behalf of the sick emperor.There was no justification to refuse, and in fact, I didn't feel a reason to refuse.

The battle begins with identifying the enemy.

Although Lorenz is not Kyle's enemy now, he is a person who can turn around or take advantage of it for his own benefit.Like sending an old chandelier to Blake's estate.

I've bumped into Belial several times, so I can expect a proper personality, but.....What about Lorenz?

[He looks calm on the outside, weak and timid compared to his birth]

There was no further information.

It means that the character was not well illuminated in the original <The Heart of Winter>.Or, it might have been dealt with in more depth later on.Of course, it's a part I didn't read because I got off in the middle.

"I.....”

After hesitating for a while, I was about to answer, "I have to go in right away, but if you don't mind."

"Shoo."

Kyle grabbed the hand he was trying to let go of from my side.

Like, I don't want to let you go.

as if anxious

"The time is ambiguous today.....”

It was a word for Kyle.

I patted my hand on his hand as if to soothe it.The hand full of scars and calluses held only my hand so tightly that it was desperate.

"Let's take a walk tomorrow.I can spare four hours for you.Isn't it amazing?"

Kyle's sulky expression was slightly relieved at the words.Maybe he's trying to respect my judgment to get something.

"You've been disappearing with all sorts of excuses every time, and it's quite unconventional."

"This is how I think of you, Your Highness.It's touching, right?Now, so let go of your hand."

Kyle still looked unhappy, but eventually let go of my hand.I've been leaving him behind since last time.I'm a little sorry, but it's for him.

Lorenz watched us all the way with an interested glance.Then when I moved away from Kyle, he reached out to me again.

"Is the agreement over?"

"Yes, as you can see."

"Well, let's go."

The texture of the thin leather gloves wrapped around the palm was a little chilling.

"Don't wait."

Kyle purposely spoke a little louder.

Maybe Lorenz said it on purpose out of fear of doing something ridiculous.His face is a blunt subject, and he's subtle.

Instead of looking back, I swung my hand.It was a bit embarrassing to show a smiling face, so I meant to meet you tomorrow.

*

"You looked quite unique."

Lorentz, who was walking through the main palace garden, said.It was Saddam who suddenly appeared when the words explaining the arrangement of the palace and the type of flowers were cut off.

"Is that so?"

I didn't feel much emotion.I even thought it was pretty lame if I brought it here to say something so obvious.

"It means I felt a sense of alienation from you."

I guess so.

First of all, it's quite different from what it looks like.Not to mention his exotic appearance, but he's the only companion Kyle Jane Mainhardt

has brought.

Is that all? Belial and Senland, who will be engaged tomorrow, are also the ones who invited him.despite being just a commoner and a masqueradeist

Besides, I wasn't familiar with the culture here.It would be unnatural to see myself acting awkward and new.

"A strange feeling.....”

I stared at the flowers blooming.

Still, I felt awkward about the colorful flowers that bloomed only in warm lands because I spent winter in the north this year.Just as I look awkwardly at this flower, Lorentz must be thinking of me.

"Maybe it's because he lived in a cold land."

Lorenz responded with a gentle smile.

"The Duke of Blake is also a person who lives in cold land.But it's not like you."

So what do you want me to do?These aristocrats keep talking in a roundabout way, it's frustrating.

"Well, maybe it's because I don't know anything."

Although I graduated from university, my academic background won't be recognized here.

Lorenz was still persistent, even though he would have read my intention to move on roughly.

"Are you from abroad?"

From this world, why.Have you ever heard of Korea?

"Let's say so."

"It means you're of unclear origin."

Anyway, I got something.He pretends to be gentle but is persistent inside.You must know what you are curious about.

However, Lorenz did not directly use his authority.It's still like that.Waiting for me to answer my question with my hands behind my back.I'd answer for Kyle's sake if you put pressure on him for his position as a prince.

This kind of thing is quite insidious and dangerous.Pretending not to, simply pretending to watch the situation, but it's only to package one's image.

At times like this.....Ignorance tactics are the medicine.

"Because I don't remember clearly."

There is no better medicine than this.It's so comfortable to say I don't know and move on.

It is also the method that I used the most in my social life.Say you don't know what you don't know, say you don't know what you know.That way, life is easier.

"He collected me from Blake's estate, who had no memory and nowhere to go.So you don't know much, and you'll have a little bit of a twist.Even if I'm rude, please understand me properly.His Highness Kyle is also worried because he is such a worm."

It was because I was ignorant, so I meant not to dream of joint responsibility.

Lorenz, who is also familiar with the way of spinning, smiled broadly.He doesn't believe me very much, but he seems to be willing to move on anyway.

"There were a lot of people in the north who didn't have anything."

"A person who has everything would not have to live in that cold land.People who don't have to try will go to the rich land and live with a bang."

I hope you don't treat someone's deficiency as so flat.

"It's not comfortable, but I like it quite a bit.Neither the Blake estate, nor the Grand Prince."

I meant it.

I liked it quite a bit.

The atmosphere of helping each other as if it were natural, and the scary yet frugal grand work.I became attached to the whole atmosphere there, which was relentless and did not just pass by the injured beast.

I want to tell someone who cares and loves the land the most, that it was pretty cool for a place that was built with one's life.

"It's interesting."

Lorentz said recitingly.

Now I just wanted to run away.Let's say I'm going in now that this is enough.

"You have everything. What's new?"

"Oh, not the North."

"What?"

Shoot! I heard the water dripping.

Before we knew it, we went around the garden and were back in place.In the small courtyard leading to the dinner hall, there was a fountain with elaborate patterns, from which the pale shining water gushed out.

"You put a good name on the barren land, saying you don't even remember."

"What?"

I want you to tell me in an easy to understand.Someone make me an aristocratic translator.

["North is a trivial place"]

Instead of a translator, the system came forward.It was quite plausible.

"Well, to the emperor, he may seem like a small and poor man."

I mean, he's a piece of shit.

If you want to take care of your country, you should know how to take care of the poor and the needy first.How can you act like something is different on the subject of being born as an emperor's son by luck?

"As I said before, it's a good place.Maybe it's because it's hard to live, but all the bad guys froze to death in the early evening."

I could see a small flying bug flying under the street lamp.I beckoned there and said in jest.

"It's too warm here.When the weather gets too warm, there are a lot of bugs to smile."

["It's worth living because there's no one like you."]

No, don't interpret what I'm saying.....

But that's true.The translator's performance is good.

[(❁´◡`❁)]

"It seems that you simply forgot the past."Did something bad happen in the past?"

["I guess you're not that smart."]

"How convenient is it?I can't believe you're forgetting what's bothering you.I'm sure I'll live long, Prince.So, don't be too angry if I ask the same thing again like a fool sometimes."

["Useless data is deleted every time."Including you.']

"Ha ha, ha ha."

Suddenly Lorenz smiled coolly.....What are you laughing at?Don't laugh.But I don't like it.

"Yes, that's why Kyle favors you.He's a special man in a grand masterpiece....."

Was it just me?His moss-colored eyes seemed to shine dangerously.Without realizing it, I stumbled and took a step back step.

Lorentz, who looked around lightly, shrugged his shoulders, and came a step closer to me.

"What do you think?"

["I'm going to test you from now on"

No, no, I understand that much.Rather, that interpretation is not important now!

"I think you can give me what I want."

Why are you doing this? Why are you coming closer?Let's put it into words.

Lorenz came a step closer to me.It was a burdensome short distance.I stepped back sweating, but Lorenz could only come closer with a grin.

What is it? Why? What do you want?

"Can you, Kyle Blake, be a weakness?"

Lorentz's arm reached out to me without any response.Tuk, the shoulder was pushed hard and the body swung back.

"Uh……”

The view was turned upside down.When I turned around, the sky I saw vaguely was black because there was no star or moon.Then, a blue stream of water poured in front of me.....

Oh, no way.

[!Σ(□ ||]

I was pushed in an instant and fell into the fountain.

Chapter 54

Of course, falling into a fountain doesn't kill a person.However, this has brought about a difficulty that is a little different from the life threat.

Once the new soft suit, which was built with effort, was wet and ruined, and the nose was sore from drinking a handful of water, and even the situation became very ridiculous.

"I didn't need to wash the clothes because they arrived yesterday."

I spoke curtly, and Lorentz, who looked down at me with his hands behind his back, replied.

"Oh, my God, did I?It looks old, so that's it."

He looked pretty good.He seemed to enjoy making his opponent look ugly in this way.

Perhaps he wanted to put me in trouble, which made me know what he cared most about.It's a shame that I even found out about this guy's stinky.....

'Lorenz is looking for Kyle's weakness.'

I couldn't tell yet whether it was to break down Kyle or whether I just wanted to scratch my nerves and change this calm relationship.

"What are you going to do if I spread the rumor that the prince had fun putting me in the fountain?"

Lorentz replied calmly.

"Which word is more convincing, the owner of this castle or the stranger?"

It was quite an arrogant remark.No matter how much he looks at the state, the emperor is still alive.

Well, he must think it's only a matter of time.Or wait for the emperor to die quickly and put an end to this troublesome struggle.

"Anyway, I'm sorry."

["I'm not really sorry, but I need to scratch your insides."]

I smiled and clenched my fist.I noticed it, but I'm twice as angry when I'm confirmed by the system.

"I'll hold you."

Oh, my. Are you giving me a bottle or a medicine?

Lorentz, on the subject of such suggestion, was holding his arms straight, slightly away from me, when he had taken off his gloves, bare hands.Are you saying it's a waste to even splash water on your gloves?

"Oh, my."

[□□□=3]

Me and the system sighed at the same time.

It's working. I don't have hands or feet.

"I'll get up on my own.Thank you for your concern, but I'm so suspicious.Ha ha."

["I have nothing to receive, so I won't get your help!"Get rid of it!]

……It's not very wrong, but I think there's some sense in it.

I shook my head from side to side.Water entered my eyes, so my vision was blurred and my eyelids ached.As he tried to raise his heavy body, he even poured water from his whole body.

"Oh, it's cold."

No matter how fast the spring of the capital is, it was only the beginning.I trembled with cold water.

"Order someone to make new clothes and send them."

Why are you throwing away your clothes just because you dipped them in water?He's got a lot of money, so he's doing all sorts of things.Kyle's been working on my armor for years.

"That's enough, too.If you dry it, that's enough."

I answered lightly, but it bothered me.Anyway, Kyle made it for me on purpose.Should I ask someone else to do the laundry before I release the "Bring Up"?

Of course, just because the clothes are a little damaged doesn't mean Kyle will be uncomfortable.Rather, they'll worry about me first as if some of these clothes are nothing.

"It's cold out there, so come here quickly, Sue."

Yeah. I'm sure you'd say that.in a dying voice.....

.....Yes?

"Your Highness Kyle?"

Kyle was right in front of me.

Just like my imaginary expression.

"What? Why are you here?"

While I looked up at him with a blank look on my face, Kyle strode up and put his hand under my arm, lifted it up and pulled it out of the fountain.

Even though not only my clothes but also his clothes were wet, he only examined my complexion carefully.

"Are you okay?"

"Yes, well……Falling into the fountain doesn't mean a person dies."

The back of Kyle's hand approached and lightly brushed my cheek and forehead.Perhaps it was in a hurry to come here, but a warm warmth came out of his hand.

"What is this about?"

Kyle asked Lorenz, hiding me behind his back.The high-pitched voice that came out of the throat was more like a growl.

"If you're going to provoke me, do it yourself.Don't drag the Amon in."

"Aman is a man.

Lorentz smiled softly and shook his head.

"I just tapped him on the shoulder as a way of encouragement.I didn't know it would be pushed so weakly."

At the same time, the friendly translation of the system resumed.

If I said it like this, think it's appropriate.Or, what would you do?']

There was still a bitter feeling about Lorenz, but as a drowning party, I let it go because I sympathized with him very much.

"That's sad. I still look like a green teenager to Brother Lorentz."

["Do I look stupid enough to be fooled by what you say?"]

I didn't use a knife. It's like a war.

I shook my shoulders and asked.

“……By the way, Your Highness.How did you know?"

Kyle answered my question in a slightly angry voice.

"I was watching from above."

“……”

"From the terrace, the garden is well overlooked.I was going to go back after checking that you were going in……”

The situation was outlined in the eye.Kyle watched because he was worried about me, and Lorenz probably felt that way.

So, you pushed me in moderation to test Kyle.

"That's amazing."

Lorentz's voice was full of pure admiration.

"I didn't expect the same Duke Blake, who didn't budge an eyebrow even though dozens of insulting words poured out to his biological mother, to rush down just because his companion fell into the water."

Kyle kicked his tongue.He turned completely toward me as if he didn't even feel worth answering back.Then he took off my cape and put it around me.

"Hey, this will wet your cape."

"What's the matter with that?"

“……”

Well, it's just wet.

Having nothing to say, I was just looking up, and Kyle looked me in the eye and asked.

"Is the conversation over?"

"Yes."

"You can go back now."

I don't care about face, so it sounded like I was asking you to be with me now.I smiled lightly and put my hand on the hand he put out and held it together.

"Yes. I think I've looked around the garden very carefully."

I bowed to Lorentz, nodding over my shoulder.

"Looking at the fountain, I'm going well."

Lorentz's laughter was heard behind his back, but he tried to ignore it.He's a nuisance, so let's not get involved.

Afterwards, I headed to the annex with Kyle, dripping water.There was a moment of awkward silence, so I said with a smile.

"All the expensive clothes are wet, I'm sorry."

"It's enough to rebuild the clothes.How many more shall we build at this time?"

It was similar to what Lorentz said, but the tone was much warmer.

It sounded like I was more important than clothes than clothes, not that I could throw them away.I thought it meant that I would take care of you more about clothes.

Look, I'm the one who's sweet. I'm the one who's sweet.

"Why do you keep so many expensive clothes?"A couple of suits will do.in a pinch."

Only four hours of the day is human anyway.I'm not asking you to scoop up hamster clothes.....

Oh, I remembered that nightmare strawberry sweater.Now I'm going to be a pervert of a strawberry sweater after a pet pervert.

"What's the trouble?I know all the measurements."

Kyle smiled low and gave me a little strength in the arm around my shoulder.

"Maybe it's because you ate well, but you can build a more generous top."

“……”

I looked at Kyle's face as if possessed.Perhaps because the water splashed, the hair and cheeks were strangely shining.

I think it was definitely dark just now, but I feel bright by his side.My eyes flew and touched the smooth forehead exposed through the black hair.

‘……If you think you want to kiss, you must be crazy.'

Even if you're crazy, you're really crazy.

"I don't want you to be at a disadvantage or danger because of me."

Kyle replied calmly to the grumbling words.

"If you're safe and happy, I won't be like that."

“……”

"If you think so, doesn't it seem that our happiness moves along pretty similar lines?"

Our happiness is not so far apart.When Kyle is happy, I naturally laugh, and when I see him smiling, Kyle laughs along.

When the North becomes dangerous, they are busy with each other, proud to have spent the winter together, and when the princes act mean, they get annoyed and then laugh like this looking at the opponent who escaped well.

"It's like a community of fate."

I did. My existence was imprinted on your life by that name.It probably means that Kyle was imprinted on my life like that, too.

“……communities of fate."

Kyle recited what I said quietly in his mouth.Then, as if he liked it very much, he slowly mused and added.

"That's a good.

The voice was low and resonant.It would be infinitely black to express the voice in color.However, it was so soft and friendly that it was enough to forget the cold of early spring.

“……”

I blinked silently and then closed my mouth tightly.

[(⊙_⊙)]

"What were you going to say?"

"No, it's……”

"Shoo?"

"Here I go!Time's up!Sleep tight and stay out of my room!I'll go to your room first tomorrow!"

“……”

"Well, then, bye!"

I shook him off quickly and rushed into my room.

Bang!

The door closed hard behind my back.I gasped, covering my mouth tightly with both hands.

Crazy.

'Just now, I almost confessed.....’

It hasn't been long since I've been aware of course!

It's just, the way it was shining under the dim moonlight, attracted people like they were going to be possessed.I was dragged helplessly as if someone had pulled me with a long string.....

Is it an impulse?

Yeah, it could be an impulse.Emotions usually come and go quickly.It may be a whimsical mind that passes by for a moment.

"By the way, why is my heart still beating.....”

Thanks to this, I had to lean on the door and wait a long time for my heart to calm down.

Chapter 55

The white hall, decorated with flowers around it, was bright and very wide.

The sum of the users of the imperial palace and the number of invited nobles easily exceeded double digits, and it seemed that they could dance in the center even with a feast on a long table.

I walked on the carpet from the entrance to the podium and quickly examined the table.With greasy chicken dishes as the main dish, various foods were lined up like buffets.

Just looking at it makes my mouth water.In fact, the engagement ceremony is an excuse, and I think I can believe that everyone came to eat the cook's dish.

‘……But this is not the purpose today.'

I looked up at Belial and Sen.

Wearing a white dress and tuxedo side by side, the two were a really good match.

What about the ring on the fourth finger?The light green emerald ring resembling Sen's eyes was natural and beautiful, as if it had originally belonged to her.

"It feels like I'm getting married."

I turned to the blue window of the system, feeling a strange bitterness.

[Current miracle level: 42.2%]

Perhaps because of Lorenz and I'm involved, the miracle levels rose slightly.It is different that the small quests that have not been delivered to me have been processed day by day.

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]approximately 150 days from the estimated time of death.]

Kyle's life expectancy has also increased significantly.I can't believe it's half a year after winter.

Good is good, but it's not that long.It means that all the risks have not been eliminated yet.

"What should I know to prepare for……”

It is a delight that the confrontation between Kyle and Belial has shifted to a family fight between the duke's family.

However, as the situation is, if someone's life expectancy has increased, someone else's life expectancy may have been shortened.

The problem was that no one knew whether it would be Belial, Lorentz, or Sen.

In particular, in the case of Sen, who has escaped from the character, even if an abnormal phenomenon occurs right now, it is impossible to even ask the system.Like Swamp Goats and Wyvern.....I've become an outsider.

When I sighed deeply at the complicated thought, Kyle, who was talking to another aristocrat, spoke behind me.

"Why do you have so many thoughts?"

"They're all ideas that help you, Your Highness."

Yeah. Why would I have to worry about it?It's all about blood and flesh for you, Kyle.

Just as I was about to think again, Kyle's hand, which stretched out from behind, gently grasped my wrist.And I turned the wine glass, which was narrowly tilted, right again.

"Uh……"

"I have two clothes, but I think it's annoying to pour wine and change."

"Thank you."

He smiled low and let go of my wrist.I coughed in vain, covering Kyle's temperature, which remained a little cool, with his opposite palm.

"Come to think of it, what kind of person is Prince Lorenz?"

Kyle did not immediately answer.Instead, he stared down at me as if asking for his intentions, and soon slowly opened his mouth.

"Believe what you see."

"I have a very profane thought, sir."

Then Kyle smiled coolly.It was quite a different temperature from what I've shown so far.

"I hope he's less than you think."

"That's about it."

Instead of answering, Kyle took the glass in my hand and took a sip of it himself.He didn't swallow it right away, but waited for a while as if he were measuring it, and soon swallowed it and returned it to me.

"Considering his usual Highness Lorenz, yesterday's appearance is quite radical.I mean, you're the one of them.....”

"I suppose you're facing an all-out war, Your Highness Belial."

"Yes. That's in the near future, too."

I don't know why Hwangwi is killing and tormenting people by using all kinds of tricks.Is it so great that not only the two brothers but also the younger brothers who grew up together are hostile without hesitation?

"Is it common for brothers to hurt each other because of the throne?"

"It's more common than you think.Because they sometimes take their lives by borrowing the cruel lineage of hunting."

It's a mess.

I decided not to bother asking how the 'hunting' was done.Kyle's not interested in the throne anyway, and he won't cut in.

In the meantime, the marriage vows are ready.

The officiant in white took the podium with a solemn expression, and the wine, which was said to appear only on the great slope of the imperial family, was poured side by side into the two glasses.

It is said that in the Mainhard Empire, engagement ceremonies are splendid and weddings are simplified.

In a grand wedding ceremony, the two face each other and make a pledge, and drink wine.It's like we're already married, and then the wedding ends with being blessed in front of the archbishop.

"Your Highness Belial and Senn, please read the Declaration."

The words silenced the crowd.

Gathering around the podium, they looked at the two with eager eyes, and I also moved with Kyle to a place where Sen could be seen better.

"I, Belial Serena Mainhardt, accept Senland as his wife, and promise the following.First, I will treat and respect my life partner faithfully."

Perhaps because there were many political marriages, it certainly sounded more businesslike than saying that I would love them.

"Second.....”

Belial thought of something and covered the declaration.Then he said, looking clearly at Sen, and Lorenz standing beyond Sen.

"I will try to make you the most noble woman in this empire."

The surroundings began to tumble.Some of the aristocrats looked pale.

“.....What do you mean, the most noble woman?"

"It's not another expression, but I don't think you have to tell that story at the engagement ceremony...".... ”

"I thought it would be like this."

"Isn't it a declaration of war?"

"What do you mean declaration of war?Did you forget the symbol of the Empire?The lion symbolizes the strong."Isn't this spirit suitable for the emperor's timber?"

A small confusion spread as a mixture of the subtly uncomfortable-looking nobles and the secretly delighted ones.

I asked the system for a quiet interpretation.

"What does it mean?"

[Serena is Minehardt, an ancient word for 'precious woman']

Ah.

"So, you're expressing your ambition to raise Sen to Serena."

Sen was staring at Belial, not surprised at all, and the two seemed to have planned this situation in advance.

Belial went on to say, as if people's agitation was OK.

"And third, I swear to protect you from any threat."

Sen replied in a calm voice.

"I, Senland, will accept Belial Serena Mainhardt as my husband, and I promise you:

Apart from what Belial had been talking about looking at Sen all along, Sen, who had begun the declaration, continued his oath, staring at the declaration.

It seemed as if the marriage itself was important.Or hope it looks like it.

"Now you two can drink wine that is only with you at the most sublime moment of the royal family."

Belial lifted the glass first and drank the wine slowly.Just as Kyle did, it was all about smelling it simply, keeping it in his mouth for a moment, checking the poison, and then swallowing it slowly.

But Sen, who was not resistant to poison, slanted the prepared magic rod into the glass.After a while, I waited and took it out to check the color change.

“.....What the hell is this?"

"The color.....”

Unparalleled confusion filled the banquet hall.It was because the rod was blackened.

Poison to wine that is only opened when there is an order from the emperor or when there is a big thing related to the imperial family.Even Sen, who had remained calm all along since entering the banquet hall, looked at the stick with a bewildered look.

It was that moment.

"How long have I waited for this moment."

An eerie smile spread on the officiant's face in white.Soon, he reached into his jacket and pulled out the dagger he had hidden.

It was such a fast movement that I couldn't keep up with.But faster than that, it was Kyle's reaction speed that was standing next to me.

"Strong!"

At the same time as the officiant pushed the dagger forward, Kyle pulled Sen's arm and changed its position.Everything happened so quickly that for me it was overwhelming to follow the situation with my eyes.

A sharp blade cut Kyle's arm deeply.The aristocrats screamed when the red blood fell to the floor.

“……That, the guards!Call the Guards!"

"What are the knights doing?"

However, the disturbance is already on fire.

Far from embarrassing, the officiant smiled significantly, and at the same time, those disguised as servants took out a tableware knife, fork, or knife hidden in their waist and began attacking the nobles.

People ran away screaming, the food on the table, and the alcohol broke on the floor, causing a series of sharp bursts.

"Someone's trying to kill the prince!"

"Protect Prince Belial and Baron Young-ae right now!"

But it wasn't the servants or Belial who stopped Sen.Kyle, cold-faced, stepped in front of Sen and stared at the officiating with red eyes.

"No need. I'll deal with it."

Kyle looked down at his ship.When the dagger escaped, tears and red blood burst out.The blood splashed on the soft hand holding the

dagger, and on the white dress worn by the master of the hand.

Sen was looking at Kyle with a crying look on his face.But, as if he did not regret his actions, his green eyes sank resolutely.

……I forgot.

How on earth could I have forgotten.

Complacent with the fact that Kyle's expected death time had increased, he completely forgot that Sen attacked Kyle at this engagement ceremony, which resulted in Kyle's fatal injury.

I felt something choked up.

"Why are you telling me this now?"

But unlike me who was agitated, Kyle was calm.

"How dare you try to hurt the man of the land before Blake's master."

There was not a sword in his unarmed hand, but it seemed to be weaker than him no matter what sword anyone brought.

Kyle Blake's eyes sank determinedly.It looked complicated.

But what was clear was that he never regretted this choice.Even if he dies while covering up Sen.

Fate was swirling and mixing.

Chapter 56

19
17

□□□
□□□□

56

It was simply a rat in a jar.

The number of soldiers disguised as servants was quite large.Some rushed to guard the doors and windows of the banquet hall, and some rushed in with weapons and attacked the nobles.

"When is the SS coming?"

Someone shouted in a frightened voice.

The Guard won't come.No, even if it does, it won't come until after work is done.These are thoroughly trained people, and they must have been carefully prepared for this day.

'The target is, of course, Belial and Sen.....'

I hid behind the pillar and found Kyle to avoid the confusion.He had just taken the dagger from the officiant, and knocked him out in the head.

It will not be difficult to overpower the opponent who is attacking with the determination to kill.For Kylo, who is more used to killing by aiming for a vital point, it would be more difficult to avoid it and just faint.

Fortunately, Kyle seemed quite used to dealing with people as well as magic.And that, not murder, but overpowering.

"Come closer!"

Kyle shouted at me.I ran to him without doubt.

Deeply.

The dagger that flew like a ray of light passed me and hit the shoulder of the person who was aiming for my back.The man who could not overcome the pushing force fell back.

"There is a mixture of trained assassins among the opponents.The gathered side is safer."

Kyle pulled my arm.It was contrary to my idea that I purposely kept my distance because I was afraid it would become a burden.I quickly stood behind him, nodding my head.

There, Sen was holding his injured thigh with his palm to stop bleeding.The bloodstains on the white dress were proving a short-lived mess.

"Me and Belial will pierce the west door.There are a lot of unrelated nobles, and they'll eventually step down.Of course, there will be their forces hiding outside, so don't worry."

“.....What should I do?"

"Take Sen and run away to the annex.Go tell the Blake Knights about the situation and ask for protection.I'll follow you in a minute."

"That's a good suggestion."

Belial, who came close, laughed coldly, shaking off the blood from the decorative sword.Unlike Kyle, he seems to have moved quite boldly because he will be less punished for anyone's harm.

"Can you see it?"

Belial asked me and Kyle.

Kyle replied bluntly.

"I can see it."

The system window communicated the situation to help me understand.

[All those who are now the targets of the attack are aristocrats who are friendly to Belial Serena Mainhard and Senland]

"You showed your true colors earlier than I thought.My brother must have been in a hurry, too."

Lorentz is not the one who caused this directly.However, just by taking off the grass that did this, Lorentz's will, and the benefits he would gain, were clearly visible.

Yeah, it was obvious to me.

This is a warning from Lorenz Serena Minehardt.

A warning that if you raise Belial's hand, you will spray blood at any time, you will do anything to remove the princes in this way.

be low and shadyAnd now they don't even try to hide it.The evidence was that he was doing things so blatantly doing things like this.

Honestly, I'm kind of sick of it.

Of course, there was no time to admire someone's malice.No matter how much Kyle and Belial protect you, you can't help but get hurt if you bump into each other in such a cramped space.

"Let's go. I'll help you.Will you be all right?"

After a moment of contemplation, Sen threw away the tattered dress decorations and earrings on the floor.She threw off the veil and nodded decisively.

"Of course! Let's go!"

"It's an attack. Watch out for the soldiers outside."

"The Guards have arrived.ten thousand.....There are already a lot of people caught in the raid!"

Belial roared with bewilderment.

"How dare some crazy men do this in the Imperial City?Kill all the rebels and make them pay for their sins!"

Belial received a sword from an attendant who had just arrived.Then after a moment's consideration, he nervously seized the sword tied to the knight's waist and threw it at Kyle.

"It's time to stop giving the same kind of mercy.If you have something to protect, you should know how to be strong."

At the word of benevolence Kyle chuckled.As if I had heard a bad joke.

"If you kill him in moderation.....”

"I'll clean up the mess in Belial's name.to the utmost perfection."

That changed Kyle's eyes.

"I didn't mean to wish that....."For now, it would be better to be a bloody mastermind than a broken idiot."

Afterwards, the four of us headed for the west gate at the same time.It is a side door that is not usually used, but if you cross the small garden from this side, you will be on your way to Byeolgung Palace.

Belial blocked our way with unstoppable movements and knocked them down.When the real dead came out, deafening screams erupted from all sides.Of course, there was no time to look.

If you turn off "Pick Me Up," it'll be fine.....’

I won't let Sen die.You can't do that.

Belial said he plans to stay here to sort out the situation, drag the fainted ones and interrogate them.And Kyle decided to protect both of us.

Sadly, however, the situation outside the banquet hall was worse than inside.It was because unidentified soldiers were lined up to catch us.

"You're coming in like rats."

Kyle, who is not good at harsh words, first came out of his mouth.

But of all things.....

Don't do that.I'm going to make the hamster sad.

Of course, I understood the mind.What a mess in the middle of the Imperial City.This skit will be hard to watch even if it costs a lot of money.

'If the guards, as well as the servants, are intertwined, it means that nowhere in the Imperial City is safe.'

Kyle showed no sign of fear even in the presence of a dozen men with swords.He stepped ahead, grabbed the sword with both hands, and lifted it up on his head.

Then, he hit it down vigorously from the front.

Thud!

When the sword with red horsepower hit the floor, it made a huge sound that could be believed even if the rock was split.It was not enough, and the magic shot straight, creating a red road.

"I'm not afraid of death, so I dare to block my way."

Kyle spoke in a low voice.

It was a clear demonstration of how he survived without dying in such a barren north and became a loser in the north.

"Then I will personally tell you why death is feared."

I quickly looked around.

Seeing that no more reinforcements were coming, this seemed to be all.Indeed, no matter how much you cover your eyes and say Aung, you had to pretend to hide it, so there must have been a limit to the number of people you put in.

While Kyle held off the crowd, I helped Sen across the garden.She endured with her teeth clenched even though the injury must have caused a lot of pain.

Kyle tried to follow us, covering us.

But.

"The pure matapju awaits an opportunity.If you give in to fate, you can survive at least."

"Ho.....”

Kyle's red eyes shone at the words of a man who was struggling to breathe while falling down.

"You're a wizard."

I heard something similar from him the other day.When he disappeared before his eyes, and came back alive from falling off a cliff.

However, the way he spoke now was completely different from then.There was stark anger and liveliness in Kyle's voice.It was eerie even though it wasn't meant to be told to me.

"Or their hands and feet. Huh?"

Kyle grabbed the man by the hair and pulled him up with a vicious touch.

"Thanks to the 'gift' sent in the spare time, dozens and hundreds of people in my land died miserably.Did you believe that I would have forgiven you just because you didn't get even with me?"

"Cough.....”

"Blake never forgets his grudge.I'm very happy to prove it today."

Kyle quietly ordered me, without loosening his grip.

"Shoo."

“.....Yes, Your Highness."

"Go as fast as you can across the garden to the annex.If you wait in a safe place, I'll come to you soon."

"I see."

"I need to talk to this guy for a moment."

You don't want to show what you're going to do.Besides, there are still others left, so it's not a good choice for us to stay here.

I puffed my head vigorously.

This incident did not seem to end up just as Lorenz's murder.It seemed to be related to the "Mattap of Surrey" in the northern lawless area.

"Let's go, Sen. I'll help you heal."

"Yes."

I whispered to the system, helping the limping Sen as much as I could.

"Nuts store!"Open up a nut shop.No, it wouldn't be much use opening it now.Please add some items to use while you're on your way.To the treatment field!

[o(><;)o]

Hurry up! You can use a lot of miracle figures!'

[o(><;)o=3=3]

Not only Sen, but also Kyle and Belial may be used.If there is anything more certain than general treatment, it is perfect.

Of course it's not free, it's the price of my life.Although there is a doctor in Hwangseong, as this happened even at the engagement ceremony, we don't know when and how the incident will break out in the future.

There's nothing wrong with being prepared in advance.

“……"It'll be okay, right?"

Maybe that's why I said that without realizing it. There was one thing I noticed only after spitting out, which was the fact that I was very nervous now.

I'm worried about him.I know.Kyle Blake is strong.His efforts and talents built up in the name were enormous, and he would not die easily from this.

However, I was still worried.I know how awful it can be for people who do whatever they want.I don't want you to be hurt by such malice.

I want you to live as a community of fate.

I want you to be happy.I…….’

……Because I like you.

Chapter 57

"It'll be all right."

Sen's voice was small but firm.

"You'll endure as much as you want.That's what it was to dream of an emperor."

……I was talking about Kyle, and you were worried about Belial.

She pretends to be calm, but in fact she must be agitated, too.Because of the situation, I left the banquet hall with Belial, but I would have liked to be with him.

That's what Sen's eyes were saying.The same goes for the nervous clenched fists and sometimes the gaze that turns back.

However, Sen doesn't want to be caught.I wasn't the type to force myself to reveal what the other person wanted to hide.

We took a few more steps in awkward silence.

"Let's go to my room quickly.Join the nearby Knights of Blake and your Highness will be here in a minute.There's not much time left."

"Yes, that would be good.Can I borrow your clothes if I go?It's very inconvenient to move while wearing a dress."

"Yes. And.....”

rustling

Over Sen's shoulder, limping, the sound of the bushes moving rang.It wasn't just the sound of the wind.

"Run straight at the signal."

“....."Shoo?"

"I can go straight back to the hamster.I'll take some time, so don't even look back."

If I was lurking here, I might be the target.Then it's a relief.I have the means to escape, and in the meantime, Sen can run to the annex.

Lorenz seems to be trying to reduce Kyle's power as well as Belial if he has a chance.With legitimacy but no authority, he seemed to be trying to strengthen his ground by undermining his opponent.

"You've all been caught, so stop coming out!"

I shouted, pushing Sen hard in the direction of the annex.

Recognizing the signal, she ran without looking back, and I looked at the bushes shaking louder than before, and Chimmy tried to silence her fear.

Only three people showed up.Perhaps it was just a preliminary person looking for an opportunity, but the living itself was not great.Maybe he looked down on me because I don't know how to handle a sword.

'Actually, just a couple is enough.'

Still, I didn't tremble or get nervous, perhaps because I believed in something.

"Why do you want to kill me?If you go up to the north anyway, you will rarely come down again."

That's all. If things work out, I'll go back to where I used to live.Who cares who becomes emperor?As long as Kyle doesn't die.

"You told me to take him alive."

Was the purpose of kidnapping?It's getting better.

Maybe I thought it was Kyle's weakness and planned to use me to control him.That was just the idea Lorentz would have.

It's a pretty cowardly way, but it might have been a valid strategy if it succeeded anyway.I'm sure Kyle won't stay still if I'm taken.

"You'll never be able to catch me, but I'm sorry to hear that."If you can't take him, the prince will suspect you."

When I nagged, the soldiers frowned.

"Do you think you can run away from us?"

"You're such a cheeky-looking guy!"

What do you mean, corruption?Even if you don't have muscles because you don't work out normally!It's not corruption!

But I smiled rather than fuming.

"You don't say it wasn't made by Hwangja?"

Looking at them using their brains, they can't be close to them, and they're probably great people who will be ruined by themselves after I run away.

By the way, it seems to be moving pretty extensively.You'll get more tired from now on.

"What are you waiting for?All you need is your life, so grab it in moderation and drag it away!"

I looked down at my soft coat with a disturbed expression.Kyle adjusted it for me, but it bothers me to leave it behind.Will I have time to pick it up again later?

Of course, the thought didn't last long.It was because those who drew swords approached me with a threatening momentum.

And.

"Shoo!"

Kyle's voice was heard in the distance.

I guess I was worried and followed as soon as possible.

There's no such thing as an awful lot.....'

Why are you coming right now?I wanted to avoid a situation that would be considered more suspicious here.

However, there was no way.Because those who saw Kyle show up quickly pointed a sword at me.I felt him pause, perhaps because he thought it could be a big trouble.

"See you later, Your Highness."

I didn't miss the opportunity.

I don't want Kyle to get hurt while dragging his feet.As much as I decided to save him, I wanted to at least avoid being a drag on him.

Soon, the moment a straight sword touches my hair.

["Bring Up" will be released]

Kyle, who glanced over the white light, seemed to have been looking at me with a bewildered yet somewhat earnest gaze.

*

Disappeared again.

That too, right in front of my eyes.

It wasn't the first time I faced a difficult situation to understand.Shu would often do things in a category that she couldn't understand.

'Not only did no one borrow a carriage, but no one borrowed a horse to the Imperial City.'

'There was no young man named Shu in the village.'

'Your Highness, the day you arrived at the Imperial City.There was a strange rumor at the top of the castanets.Have you heard of it?A pervert in a strawberry-patterned sweater came and found something.I was told that I left my clothes and pockets, but the branch where the goods departed.....'

Where the hell is the magician sleeping?You have never been in the room at night.'

There were more than one or two strange things, but Shu said she was always on my side.

Kyle believed the truth in the words.I believed more in his presence in front of me than the question that followed.

But when Kyle found out where his suspiciousness was pointing, he was confused for the first time.

'.....Don't tell me.'

The doubts thus blossomed put him in various families.It was the worst move imaginable, and then it was a move that could be passed on to laughter.

"....."

Kyle picked up the clothes that fell on the floor.Thinking over something, he stepped forward, kicking away the ugly sprawling men.

There was something more important than Suga being suspicious.I had to make sure he was safe.

*

I called a nut shop as soon as I came back to hamster.Fortunately, a new product prepared by the system had arrived.

"You worked hard."

It looks quite useful.

NEW! [Soft ointment inside walnut shell] [Miracle level is 3% consumed] Make sure that any wound is clear!Without a scar!]

NEW! [The pine nut pokes painkiller dried persimmon roll [?] consumed 1% miraculous value [?] No pain for 20 minutes]

Sen was not even energetic to change his clothes, so he was slowly pouring water on his injured leg and wiping it with a handkerchief, leaning against the wall of my room.He frowned as if he were quite sick.

‘……Just because you take painkillers, doesn't mean it's all right.'

There may be scars, so ointment is good.I waddled up to Sen, holding a walnut as big as mine, or a soft ointment in the walnut shell.

"Shoo?"

Wait a minute.

I used a miracle count of 3%, and it's really the size of a walnut.If the medicine doesn't work, I won't let it go.

I twisted the walnut shell in half and dipped my arm in a translucent ointment.Then he climbed onto Sen's lap and began to apply ointment to the wound.

"Where did you get this?"

It's a business secret.

"I don't know if you say so, Sue."

-Squeak.

After dipping both hands into the ointment at all, I began to diligently poke the cut on the knife.

A smile appeared on Sen's tired face.I thought about dissuading him and doing it myself, but I seemed to be very cute when I was diligently

going back and forth.

"But you ran away well, that's a relief.Where did you get hurt?

It's not sticky.

"Kyle will come, right?"

It'll probably come soon.

Oh, you're right. Kyle might come in, so I'll have to go back home.

After confirming that I had applied ointment evenly to the wound, I put the walnut shell in Sen's hand.I thought I'd better give it to her because it's not over yet.

Fortunately, the effect of the ointment I bought was quite good because I consumed 3 percent of the miracle levels.The wound, which was bleeding little by little, began to heal as if it had never been.

It probably takes a little more time to heal completely to the inside, but it's much better than waiting with the herbs attached.

"The wound is healing……"

Sen murmured in surprise and lifted me up.

"Shu, you're really amazing!Is this magic, too?Like you've become a hamster?"

Let me go. I have to go in.

"The more you know, the more amazing you are.B, are you dreaming now?No, right? It's fascinating no matter how much I look at it."

You should be the only one who's amazed.B, I have to go in before Kyle comes in!)

"By any chance, do you have any more ointment?If you sell this, Shoo, you can be really rich.....”

Then, without knocking, the door burst open.

Jeezie.....(I'm doomed.....)

Kyle was looking at me and Sen.

His messy hair, his clothes are torn in places, and he breathes heavily with a bloody sword....It was really like a ghost fresh from hell.It's really no joke.I told you everything because it made my spine cold.

Kyle stared at Sen and me and then opened his mouth.

"Where is Shu?"

"Uh……That's…….”

That's not something you can just let go of.a half-confident lookA question I ask knowingly that I am here.

"Ah."

It's here.

Even though it was something I was preparing for, my spine was chilled.

Chapter 58

I've been caught in the wholeheartedly.

Kyle, standing by the door, looked at me alternately, and then at Sen.

"Just now, Shue.....”

“.....”

Sen panicked around.

"Ka, cashew nuts!I said cashew nuts.The cashew nut was acting cute!"

Kyle's red eyes captured me again.I sat on Sen's palm with walnut ointment on my arms.

"When I become a hamster, I hear you say."

“.....”

"Where is Shu?"

Kyle asked again.

There was nothing to say.It was ambiguous to say that he went out in this mess, and to lie to him, he could not be worried that he would escape this situation.

Sen's eyes gave up on me up.He seemed to be asking why not be honest.

Yeah. I thought it was only a matter of time before Kyle caught me anyway.It's always gonna happen, but.....

I shook my head slowly to Sen.

Stop it.

I had to explain.As important as it is, I didn't want to borrow someone else's mouth.

Fortunately, Sen was quick-witted.She spoke carefully to me.

"I'll rent a room.Talk to your highness and come."

—.....

“.....Oh, I'm sorry."

When Kyle raised his eyebrows crookedly, Sen apologized with a look of oops.He proved that this hamster is Shu.

"Don't take me."

Kyle strode up to me.

For the first time, I thought his shady face was scary.

*

I came all the way to his bedroom with Kyle holding me by the back.

No matter how suspicious it is, people.....How could you carry your dog like this?When did you carry gold or jade around, the treatment changed completely because you did a transformation show.

(Sighs)

I sighed and looked up at Kyle.

It's not that I don't believe it, but I don't want to believe itYou don't want to suspect me as a wizard.

I understand, but I couldn't help feeling upset.I tried to be honest one day, but it wasn't now.It was the worst way to tell the secret.

This was a bad time for Kyle, too.You will have no choice but to react more sensitively because you realized that the wizard you met on the way showed a strange trend on the Maetap side of Surrey.

He'll have a lot on his mind by now.The thought that I deceived myself, and why I approached him.

How can I explain this?

I feel like I only have homework left in the summer vacation that ended suddenly.To be honest, it was a little depressing.

I was lost in thought for a moment, and Kyle dropped me on the bed and opened his mouth with a face of confusion.

“.....No, it shouldn't be.That doesn't make sense, cashew nut."

No answer was available.

It's not because I'm a hamster now, but even if I were a human, I wouldn't have said anything if I had that face and voice in front of me.

No, maybe I just said no casually.

“.....I believe in you, Shue."

He sat in front of me and said.It was a more serious and deliberate voice than ever.

"You didn't approach me for the purpose of harming me.Me and Blake's estate have had your help several times."

Kyle's eyes warmed for a moment.I was a little relieved with a smile on my face like a person who remembered even a pleasant memory.

"Yes. So it would be the order to hear your situation.There must have been a good reason for everything you kept secret."

—…….

"So please do not disappear like this, but tell me."

The way my hands were gathered before me, it was as if I was praying.

I looked at the figure for a moment and then attached a small body to him.I won't run away, I'll explain everything now.

Time has slipped along.When I shook my head pointing at the clock, he managed to see what it meant.

Kyle, who understood that it would take time to become a human again, called the Knights to find out what was going on outside.

"I heard that Belial is protecting Sen.Hwangseong is still in a state of emergency.It's better not to go outside if it's not a normal job.When I cannot accompany you, move with the Knights of Blake."

-Squeak. -Yes.

"The crime was overturned by Baron Chestill, who was the officiant."

There was no sympathy for Kyle's face, which told him that the Baron, who was transferred to an underground prison, had suddenly vomited blood and died.

Rather, his eyes seemed colder than usual, and he seemed to believe that there would be a wizard behind the mysterious death.

You don't have to go out?

Of course he couldn't understand me, so I gestured wildly to the door.

"That's all right. It's more about you now."

That's what I said, but now that I've found a clue to the wizards, I might want to find out for myself.He chose to send the knights for me and stay with me until morning.

Kyle and I sat on the floor with a sword in our arms, and my eye level was pretty much the same.Thanks to him, his eyes overflowing with numerous emotions poured into me.

Thanks to him, I even had a silly illusion that time had stopped, or that everything in the world had been erased and that it had left me.

(Singing "TZzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzzz

"There's still time before the sun rises, so get some sleep."

Then, don't hesitate.

Unable to overcome fatigue, a hard hand approached his head, nodding, and propped it up.

I felt like I could hear a pounding heartbeat under the warm skin, so I took a good nap.

*

As soon as it was six o'clock sharp, I used 'Bring Up'.Kyle, who was looking at me, leaning loosely, jumped up as my little body was engulfed in light.

“……”

I'm sorry, but I couldn't 'bring' it back' on the spot.No matter how much Kyle gave me, I didn't have the confidence to show up calmly with only a strawberry-patterned sweater.

I hesitated to talk to Kyle, dodging over the partition I had seen before.

"Excuse me. I'm sorry, but if you could lend me your clothes……"

But instead of answering, the arm popped out first.He grabbed me by the wrist and pulled me in.

It happened in a flash.As he tilted forward, he propped up his back familiarly and embraced my body.

"……Shoo."

Surprised that I showed up as soon as cashew nut disappeared, my outfit……He seemed surprised again.

"……Give me some clothes."

He came to his senses belatedly, looking blankly at me.

"Then, the pervert who appeared at the top of the castanets……"

"I don't have any clothes to wear, what do you want me to do?You're a pervert again?I'm going crazy!"

Kyle's eyebrows wiggled as I shouted.

And, soon.

"Laughing."

“……”

Are you laughing?

Now, are you laughing?

"Ha, ha, ha, ha."

“……Is it funny?You can't help but laugh at this?You think you're laughing at your hamster wearing a sweater?"

Now Kyle started to laugh out loud when I was angry.

"Haha, Foot, ahaha, sorry, sorry.But……Haha, the way it looks, really…….”

"Wow, you even laugh at me like this in front of a person."

"Oh, my."

But I've never seen you laugh so loudly.My face, which had been in a state of anxiety all along, became brighter, and it became more

embarrassing.

"A ridiculous situation has taken place in front of your eyes."

I reached out and carefully caressed the diagonal wound on his forehead.I barely sat down because I didn't apply the medicine properly, but it was probably caused by a small knife.

"What's so serious that you let the wound go?What if it gets worse?"

I tried to tell him not to use his handsome face, but he quit.

I sighed deeply, and Kyle slightly distorted his lips to see if he had held back his laughter.

"I told you last time, but again, I'm not a wizard.It's true that you'really.It's just a little complicated to explain.....I was so unlucky that I became a demon."

“……”

Suddenly Kyle reached out and clasped my cheeks.Then I stared.The red eyes formed my face.

He didn't say anything.He just looked at me with a persistent and clear gaze, looked at me again, and looked again.I feel like I can't look at it more.

"Yes."

After a long silence he replied.It was a low, warm voice.

"I trust you."

“……”

"That you are my ally.That we are bound by a community of fate.So that you came to me like a miracle, all."

I answered, touching Kyle's wound with a careful touch.

"I was going to tell you.However, it was so absurd that I didn't know if your highness would believe me.It would be more accurate to say that you are not confident in persuading.I thought you'd think it was suspicious.Even though I know I can't fool you forever.....How should I explain the whole story?"

"Sen knew it."

"It's only been a few days since I was caught.I got caught at the tea party.That's a little long, too."

"Tell me everything.I can hear you."

"Well, I may speak gibberish because I am not good at talking."

"I don't care."

Kyle hesitated and bowed slightly.Kong, his forehead touched mine with a small ringing.

"I don't care, really."

It was Kyle's heart, which he had a hard time bringing it up.

"It doesn't matter what you were, or where you came from."

“……”

"Just stay by your side.Don't disappear."

So I also had no choice but to answer his mind as if possessed.

"Where would I be if I were not by your side?"

“……”

"I'm your companion."

Then Kyle laughed out loud.

He looked genuinely pleased, and I felt that little happiness flew like a butterfly and permeated my heart.

The Northern Grand Duke’s Hamster III

□□□□□ □□□

Table of contents

Chapter 59
Chapter 60
Chapter 61
Chapter 62
Chapter 63
Chapter 64
Chapter 65
Chapter 66
Chapter 67
Chapter 68
Chapter 69
Chapter 70
Chapter 71
Chapter 72
Chapter 73
Chapter 74
Chapter 75
Chapter 76
Chapter 77
Chapter 78
Chapter 79
Chapter 80
Chapter 81
Chapter 82
Chapter 83
Chapter 84

Chapter 59

"But.....”

"Yes, I am listening.Finish talking."

I pushed him on the shoulder with my palms, sweating profusely.Of course, it stopped at an attempt.This is because Kyle didn't budge on the spot as if he were a rock.

"Your Highness."

"Yes."

"Your majesty?"

"Yes."

“.....Do I have to talk in this position?"

Get out of my way!It's too close!

I now began to push his shoulders away with both hands.

However, Kyle remained the same.Rather, he tightened his arm around my waist and pulled me closer.

Now Kyle had sat on his bed and had me on my lap.

I think I've been facing him for an hour in that position, but I didn't even show a dislike or bother, let alone say it was heavy, even though I was holding a normal adult man.

It was refreshing and nice to be able to look down at Kyle, who always had to look up, but.....

.....No. No.It's not this!

"It's enough to say it plainly.I'm not going anywhere."

"I know."

I don't think you have a clue.

[(—///—)]

What are you embarrassed about?It's not like that!

"So, you're from a completely different world?"

"Yes. Maybe it's from a far future.The place where I lived has more advanced technology than here.Instead, there is no magic or magic."

Kyle laughed a little bitterly when he heard that there was no magic or magic.In a way, it would be a natural reaction.Because he has lived a warlike life more than anyone else because of those two things.

Anyway. I told Sen moderately true, except for the story that this was the novel I read, The Heart of Winter.

"I see……"

Of course, it wasn't a kind explanation, even in empty words.

The rambling stories sometimes explained the cause and effect backwards, and they were suddenly silent to choose the right words.

But Kyle listened to me more seriously than anyone else.It must have been a ridiculous story, but he did not send a look of doubt.He didn't cut me off first.

I just held my waist and nodded silently.As if it's enough for me.As if he is confident of chewing and swallowing whatever nonsense he says.

"So to sum up, you died in an accident, and you were revived with the favor of an unknown being.However, in the process, things got tangled up and became magic, not humans."

"That's right. What was misunderstood as magic was not exactly my ability, but your power to help me.Maybe that's why it seemed to collide with magic."

"Is it divine power?....”

Is there such a thing?The world view is very specific.

Anyway, Kyle nodded, recalling that magic had bounced off me, who was in a state of enchantment.

"I told you you had to make a miracle to survive."

"That's right. I'm here to change my fate.It's kind of a grand expression, but.....The context is roughly the same."

It was a little difficult to say that I read the original.

So I decided to surround myself with "predictive dreams" in moderationAnyway, what I read and what the system tells me is not different from their original story, the future before I changed it.

"And the fate that you said you would change.....”

"Yes. You know, save your highness.It may sound a little cruel, but in the dream I saw, your highness died early.So, I thought we could change that future."

"You chose to save me to live."

"Exactly so."

I smiled awkwardly and leaned back against him.

"So I told you, didn't you?It's a community of fate."

Kyle was silent for a moment.At first glance, I will be putting the absurd knowledge into my head one by one.

Then he patted me on the back and asked.

"Is there a reason you chose me?There are many people in the world, and I wouldn't be the only one who appeared in your dream."

I was resting my chin on Kyle's shoulder.I was hugged by him at all, but I had the advantage of not showing my expression.

And that fact was as fortunate as it is now.I'm sure he's making a very strange face.

"It's just.....”

“.....”

"You look lonely."

The only thing that was vivid to me in the book I read briefly was your loneliness.The sad death was strangely memorable.

"I think it would be a little sad to die like that, so I wanted to save your highness if I could save someone.I can't help it even if I think it's obstructive, but I did anyway."

"Yes."

"By the way, I thought they were going to be hamsters.No matter how much you bumped into a hamster before you got in an accident.

I'm sad that I died, but my human rights have been taken away.Come to think of it, I'm the biggest victim.

[⊙▽⊙)7]

Don't scratch your head.What are you going to do about this cold "Bring Time"?

[◐▽◐7]

……Let's not talk, let's not talk.

"Is there another revelation?"

When I stopped talking and stared blankly in the air, he asked.

"It's not so great as to say there is a revelation.It's a little too great to say.....It's like a little chat."

[!(►_◄)!]

Why? What? Why?

Why do you open your eyes like that?

"But I don't think there's a law that tells you to fail.I met the owner well.There are many times when you are a masquerade than when you are a human, but you have been nice to me."

"You must have limited time as a person."

"I suppose so.It's about four hours now.It was half an hour at first, so I don't know how difficult it was."

I continued the story of my lack of clothes as if I were complaining.

Kyle smiled apologetically to me, who complained that he barely wore a shirt and went barefoot in the cold castle.

"That's why I had no choice but to steal clothes.I didn't even know that and misunderstood it as a pervert."

“.....What do you mean, pervert?I have a thing called face.You can't walk around naked!Oh. Speaking of which, please give me more proper clothes."

"Can you carry a sweater around?"

"Because the ingredients are special.Well, it's not free."

I chined up a well-folded sweater next to the bed.He borrowed his clothes because he hated the cruel cute strawberry pattern.

Kyle looked at the clothes he floated himself and replied in an unfair tone.

"That's a proper float, too."

"Is it appropriate for a 27-year-old man?"That one?

"I only thought, of course, that my cashew nut would wear.You don't know, but it's very lovely to wear.....town."

Mouth! Mouth! You mouth!I panicked and blocked his mouth with both hands.

No, how can you say that you're lovely when you know that it was this big man inside your pet horse?That, too. With a casual expression?

"What I was going to say then."

Kyle's voice leaked out like a murmur because my mouth was blocked.The touch of the lips touching the palm was softer and warmer than I thought, so I quickly dropped my hand from his face.

"You said you were my companion."

“……Oh, when it first disappeared."

In fact, what he was trying to say was a "companion hamster," and when he explained that he tried to run away while he was embarrassed, he burst into laughter, saying that he had no countermeasures.

'Is it that pleasant?You're laughing a lot today.'

I thought you'd feel betrayed or treat me like a weirdo.

"Aren't you surprised?"

Kyle shook his head holding both wrists as if he was worried that my body would fall back.

"If you didn't agitate, you'd be lying.However, listening to your story reveals the situation that has to be true. "

Kyle, who had been lightly reviewing what had happened, sighed with a small sigh.

"That's why you didn't eat wheatworms."

"Yes. Please don't put that in.Don't kiss too much."

“.....Kiss?

"Don't you remember?Whenever you go somewhere or go out, you lift me up and kiss me at least five times.....”

As I was complaining, I suddenly felt a force in his grasp, which held my wrist, and closed my mouth tightly.

Kyle wasn't looking at me.The tip of his ear, which was acting with a different look, was a little red, and he seemed to be a little embarrassed.

Well, he's kissed me so many times.deserve a reality check

"Why are you so embarrassed?"

When you're shy, I feel weird, too!

I stepped up to cover up the awkward atmosphere.

"If you think about it, your highness is also a victim.You thought I was a cute and smart magician."

"Cute and smart."

He said with his head turned.

……What? Me?Right now, this?

"Anyway, it was nice to be friendly."

“……”

"It was okay".

Then, the atmosphere of the room changed.

Kyle's arm, which was holding my wrist, came up and grabbed my shoulder lightly.The hand felt even over the loose shirt was strangely hot.

"I didn't think it was a victim."

“……”

"Did you say you liked it?Just now."

No, that's not what I meant.

‘……"This isn't it?"

During a curious silence, Kyle stared at me.He looked as if he were begging for permission.

“……”

I couldn't say anything.

He's not forcing me, so I could have done as much as I could to fall.Words could have done enough, even if they didn't move directly.It's too much. Please let me go. Please turn your head.

However, I did not.

No, I couldn't.

I just looked at Kyle as if I had been caught in that gaze.Bend his eyes as if he were satisfied, give a little more strength to the arms round my shoulders, and call my name small.

Until you slowly close your head.

I was just staring blankly at him.

as if possessed, as if drunk

Or, as if in love again.

Chapter 60

"Well, your Highness Kyle.His Highness Belial wants to see you for a moment.Are you inside?"

Suddenly, a noise from outside the door startled us like people on fire and fell.

‘.....'Beautiful, beautiful, mad.'

I felt like the heat was rushing over my neck.

What were you trying to do?Are you serious? I almost kissed Kyle!

It's a completely different matter than sticking your lips in a hamster because it's cute.Above all, I needed to prepare my mind.I do like Kyle, but it's a little.....!

"Your Highness?"

The voice over the door was, of course, strong.When the answer didn't come back, she knocked on the door again.

"Isn't he there? That's strange.He said he'd be in the bedroom by morning.....”

Then Kyle quickly replied.

"It's inside. Come in!"

I was still sitting on his lap.No matter how far the upper body is, it means that it is still half-closed.

"How can you say that right away?"

Whispering nervously, I jumped up and down behind my back at the sound of the door handle turning.

"Oh, my."

Sen, who entered the room, covered his mouth and looked at us both.

"Both of you have red faces.....Was the room a little hot?"

"Cough."

“.....”

When I choked and coughed and fanned my face, Kyle slid his head to the window.

"I'm sorry. I just came in at the wrong time."

You don't have to be quick-witted at times like this.....

Kyle was embarrassed, so he coughed and changed the subject.

"Is everything all right outside?"

"First of all, so I had a request from the prince to bring you two."

Sen added with a cold look.

"I don't think it's a bad idea to erase the debt, Your Highness."

“.....”

"I'd like to recommend listening to your suggestion.It depends on the situation, but it can be a kind of weakness.The moment your Highness Belial harms Blake's estate in the future, it could be a shield to prevent it."

Kyle replied bluntly.

"It makes sense.But not from Belial's fiancee."

"It's a political marriage.We only use each other, but we don't have any loyalty."

"Strong."

Kyle didn't seem to believe it at all.Red eyes were looking at Sen as if bruised.

Sen wrapped his skirt tightly in both hands and immediately sighed.

“……I can't fool you, Sir Kyle.Yeah, it bothers me.I don't think he'll be a good man.Of course, he's not a person with a good personality objectively…..”

“……”

"But……At least I hope the person I chose doesn't die miserably.Still, I feel like His Highness Belial is on the verge of a dead end these days, as if he is a little attached to it.Even though I know there's a cliff at the end, it seems like you're running because you don't like going back rather than dying."

The words made my heart pound.It was an unpleasant sensation.

Heck, I inhaled and Kyle looked at me.

"Shu? What's wrong?"

“……”

"Shoo."

“……No, it's not."

Not confident of seeing Kyle leaning over me, I shook my head and whispered quickly to the system.

"Similar to the original story!" There must have been something like this, right?What part was it?

Then, the system that was blinking for a while asked me.

[Are you sure you want to read this?]

"You mean Pandora's Box?"

But I don't want to just watch without knowing anything.We need to know everything so that we can come up with countermeasures.

I nodded.

Then, a blue system window came into my sight.

Kyle Jane Mainhardt was facing a dead end.Knowing that the only thing waiting at the end was the cliff, I ran willingly toward it.The reason was simple.Because I couldn't go back.This was the only option he had left.

Kyle and Belial's fate has changed.

[Belial Serena Minehardt]Approximately 10 days from the estimated time of death.]

"Shoo!"

Kyle shouted my name out loud.As he raised his head after being caught by the chin, his shaking eyes examined me thoroughly.

"What are you looking at?"Future? Can I have a precognitive dream like this?"

“……”

"No, what have you seen?You look……”

Really, has fate changed?

I couldn't find a word to answer, so I clapped my dry lips and called the system back.

‘……What about Kyle?Can Kyle still live long?'

Then, several system windows came to mind one after another.

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]approximately 170 days from the estimated time of death.]

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]Approximately 10 days from the estimated time of death.]

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]approximately 170 days from the estimated time of death.]

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]Approximately 10 days from the estimated time of death.]

You could die.

However, it is possible to buy.

The date was the same as the day Belial could die.You're going to get involved in the same case?

Then it might be better not to follow Sen to see Belial now.It means it's dangerous enough to risk his life.

“.....Don't help me."

I know it's a selfish thing to say.But Kyle was more important to me than Belial.So I had no choice but to say so.

Sen may be disappointed when he heard this, but he didn't want to lose both of them after showing off his bravado.

I'm just someone who somehow died and is struggling to come back to life.I was only lucky enough to know this and that.

I'm not very omnipotent, I'm not very competent.There's nothing to say if you point the finger at cowardice.

"Your Highness, it's dangerous here.Let's go back to the North.Right now.....”

"Shoo!"

"Don't meddle in His Highness Belial's affairs any more.It has nothing to do with us anyway.The North is prepared separately as the North Boulevard.....”

Kyle put his hand still on my forehead and cut off the horse.

"Sen. Go out for a while and wait.Let me persuade you."

“.....Yes."

"I said it out of concern for me, so don't worry too much, go to Belial.I'll find you there.Tell him I'll be there in ten minutes."

"I see, Your Highness."

When Sen left the room first, the hand covering his forehead came down and wrapped it around my cheek.

Kyle asked me in a discreet voice.

"What did I watch?"

I answered after a moment of silence.

“……Ten days later, Prince Belial dies."

"Like the Chandelier incident?"

“……”

"Even then, didn't you blow your body for Belial and block it?Wasn't that what you did in the hope that he wouldn't die?"

"That's true, but……It's a little different from then."

I added hesitantly.I hope my words don't sound too cowardly.

"At that time, even if His Highness Belial was hit by a chandelier, he would not have died even if he was injured.It was like that in my

dream."

"Well."

"But the injuries must have been significant, and since it was an accident in the north, he would naturally blame His Highness Kyle.It will completely disrupt the relationship between the two princes, and cause disadvantages to the northern territories because of His Highness Kyle, and cause people to suffer.....”

"You can look at it so closely.

Kyle was pondering and asked.

"So, for my sake, you intervened in that fate."

“.....Yes."

"It must be simple, I.That's the only way I'd be safe.That means, to reduce my chances of dying.....”

“.....”

"Just now, I judged that I might die."

"After ten days, I don't know what happens."

I whispered in a dry voice.

"But if you are accompanied, your Highness is also in danger."

"Shoo."

"Not yet.Without you, the North will be shaken, and I'll lose my place.Prince Belial was not an ally of His Highness Kyle anyway."

"But the sen is intertwined."

“……”

Kyle gently swept me around the mouth and cheek with his thumb as if to soothe me

"Didn't fate change?It was the same at the Northern Festival, and your intervention prevented what should have happened."

"Until now, it was possible because I was lucky, but I can't always say that I'll succeed.And, technically, what had to happen happened.I was right in the chandelier, and the attack that His Highness Kyle deserved was received by His Highness Belial."

Success is not such an easy word.At least it was in my life.

You will never know how much blood and sweat you have to sweat for a single success, or how many failures you have to step up.

I mean, it wasn't easy to say.You're going to succeed.This time, I'll change my fate even with the power of the system.

"I.....I don't want to gamble.All the more so, if your Highness is at stake there."

Besides, this wasn't just an effort.

I spoke desperately.

"I can't guarantee that I will save the life of your highness Kyle and save the lives of others at once.If both of them die, who is responsible for the regret?"

"Shoo."

He's been telling me, putting his forehead to forehead.

"I see that you have the power to change fate.And I know that you're trying to save me with that power and help Blake's estate, that power is greater than you think.Perhaps you have more almighty power than I think."

"Your Highness, it's.....”

"But."

“……”

"Even so, not everything runs under your control.You may have seen the future, but we live in the present.And me too, Belialdo, Sendo, you too."I live by making a lot of choices every moment."

“……”

"If they both die, it's only our choice.Even in that moment you will do your best, but you don't have to regret it."

What I brought up was arrogant words.I've now treated them flat as being in the story.Even though this is life for them.

They have their own will, and they have the right to decide where to go when a crossroads appear in their lives.

And I liked Kyle with such a hard soul.Before, now.

"I will listen to the story of Belial.It's not because I feel particularly brotherly affection.It's for Sen's happiness.If I think it's dangerous, I'll refuse, but that's at least something to judge after hearing his story."

“……Yes."

"Will you come with me?"

It was as if he knew my answer.The touch was friendly when I pulled my waist lightly.

I said sulkyly.

"I'm going with someone else."

"Ha ha."

Kyle smiled briefly and fell a little.And as always, he reached out his hand as if offering to accompany him.

I put my hand on his hand without a moment of hesitation, and held it so hard that I could not hold it any tighter.

Chapter 61

"After ten days, I will propose a 'hunting'."

That was Belial's point.

Of course, I didn't bring it up from the beginning.He hesitated for a moment, which was unfavourable, but sadly I was not in a position of ease enough to wait silently for the process.No matter how much time the 'call-up' took, it was only four hours.

However, there was no need to rush Belial directly.

This is because Kyle, who had a rough grasp of my situation, expressed his opinion to hurry up because he didn't have much time.All I had to do was nod to it.

"It's comfortable."

I should've told you sooner.It is said that it is better to meet a blank sheet, but there is nothing wrong with the old saying.

However, there was a problem.

"Well.....”

I slipped up one hand and asked a question.

"What's hunting?"

The expression, I hear, was off the mark.

Originally, hunting refers to people going in groups to catch animals or horses, because it is not an event that suits the current atmosphere.

Sen and Kyle, who knew I wasn't born and raised in this world, were reluctant, but Belial stared at me as if he had heard a strange question.

"You hunted in the very past, but you don't know?"

"Yes, well.....That's what happened.Just think of it as teaching me a fool and tell me."

Kyle quickly intercepted the conversation.

"It's a political battle."

"A political battle?"

"Yes."

A deep mountain in the east, about two days' drive from the Imperial City.No one enters there without something special, so no one even knows what kind of beast and horseman live.

The limit for each team is 10.There, people fight for their lives.

In principle, the person who hunted more horses wins, but it was safe to say that no one counted such things.

There is only one way out of the forest.Survive safely from any threat for three days, or kill the head of the enemy team.

Also, death there is an unwritten rule.To be exact, I go to encourage that death.It didn't matter what you killed him or even if you couldn't find the body.It'll be considered an accident.

There is only one person who can ascend the throne, and when the other wants to challenge that authority.The moment it has to be solved by blood and death alone without any agreement, the challenger proposes a "hunting."

In his brief explanation, I felt like I saw the bare face of the Minhardt Empire.

"It's a situation where it's not strange to explode at any time."

Sen spoke plainly of the current situation in the Imperial City.

"We put out the fire in a hurry by cutting off the tail of the person in charge, but everyone knows that Baron Chestill's death does not end the situation."

Belial nodded briefly.

"If the fire gets bigger, it doesn't spread.It explodes all at once.If you get caught up, it's over."

"So, did you suggest hunting first?"

"I don't want to be purged helplessly under all kinds of excuses."

Belial, which has a low right to inherit the throne, is bound to have restrictions on its behavior compared to Lorenz.So it would be better to lay the ground properly than to be helpless like this.

"It's my last chance."

At least you can hold a sword.I understand.

"I see."

This tradition, which belongs to a fairly barbaric axis, is said to have occurred quite often in the empire.Although he inherits the throne around his eldest son, it does not mean that he does not give his second and third sons a chance.

Still, when I tried to kill him so openly, the nobles around me asked why I didn't stop him, and the three people's new eyes turned to me.

If you make a quick decision, it's easy to get on the line, so let it go.....’

He's thinking it's convenient to cut out rotten rope early when a person dies.

It seems that all the people who participate in the hunting are out of their minds.

Kyle laughed low as I listened to the story in a sulky manner.It seemed pleased that I didn't like this cruel way of events.

"You don't seem to like it very much."

"It's weirder to be glad to see a person die.Besides, the method is cruel."

Everywhere humans gather is like this.No matter how harsh the world is, there is nothing worse than human evil.

I shook my head with a look of disillusionment.

"The throne is one, and many people want it.It can't be helped."

Belial's calm talk makes me feel more upset.

People who brutally trampled on their opponents said that they must achieve what they want in a difficult life.It can't be helped.I had no choice but to.

Anyway, this political dispute would have been dealt with in <The Heart of Winter>.

However, since I haven't really focused on Kyle since he was in crisis, I thought I should ask the system for the exact details.

What's important now is that Belial will declare a political battle in 10 days.Lorentz would rather happily accept it as a golden opportunity to get rid of him neatly.

So, in the meantime, Kyle.....

"I hope the Prince will help you."

Usually, he was polite enough not to suit his arrogant personality.

Belial continued in a low voice.

"I have heard that there are quite dangerous horses living in the deep forests of the east.The ecosystem is different from the North, so there will be some differences, but it will be much easier to deal with than the interpersonal drivers."

Kyle nodded bluntly.I meant to keep talking.

"We ask for your support.I will pay for it without short notice."

Lorenz can't not read this flow.Maybe after hearing the hunting offer, Lorenz will make the same offer to Kyle.

Two of the three princes are at odds.We're brothers in the same age group.Therefore, everyone will pay attention to who the only half-brother, the strongest knight of Minehard, will take over.

"It's a fork in the road."

I spoke casually, and Kyle replied calmly.

"Original life is a series of choices."

He was in an attitude that he was okay because he went through more than this.

'Well, I suppose so.'

People always make choices.It would have been the same when he fought with Masu.Sword to the left or rush to the right.Decisions must be made momentarily, and lives are at stake in return.

There is no way that he would blink at this choice.

Kyle said.

"Very well."

There was a brief silence.

I checked the system again in the meantime.

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]approximately 170 days from the estimated time of death.]

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]Approximately 10 days from the estimated time of death.]

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]approximately 170 days from the estimated time of death.]

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]Approximately 10 days from the estimated time of death.]

Still, several windows filled my vision blue.

Kyle decided to attend the "hunting" ten days later.However, that alone does not determine his life or death.

It is completely different from Belial, whose estimated death time is fixed at around 10 days, and Sen, who became Serena.

Does it depend on what happens in it?Or.....Since it's not a fixed fate, does it mean it's easier to change than the fate of Belial or Sen?

Unable to know.

That's why I felt more anxious.

“……”

The warm body temperature touched the back of my hand, which I put down under the table and held tightly.

It was Kyle.

He didn't break his silence.He wasn't even looking at me.Since the negotiations with Belial were not over yet, the straight and blunt gaze remained forward.

However, the hand that approached me gently held the back of my hand still, swept the fingertips lightly with my thumb, and soon grasped them slightly.

It was solid and stable.To the point where the tension that had been frozen is slowly relieved.

"However, the Knights of Blake do not move together.It's not even territorial support.I move in the name of Kyle Jane Mainhardt."

This means that the political impact on the territory will be reduced even a little.

Belial nodded.

He also would not have wanted support from the territorial level.It's a bit more ambiguous to explain.Kyle, who cares about my people, couldn't put the knights in a dangerous place.

"However, no matter what the name is, the big support will not change."

“……”

"I have no reason to participate in this 'hunting'.It's not necessary."

Belial nodded again with a heavy look.

"Yes, I suppose so."

"Please make a reason why we have no choice but to move."

Belial's green eyes glowed in Kyle's cool voice.

Belial's beautiful face had a young smile.I was quite confident that I would make any reason for that.

Belial took a small object from his pocket and placed it on the table.

The bronze medal was large enough to fit in the palm of the hand, but it looked quite heavy.Inside, there was an engraved sandglass, eyes, and spring, which seemed to evoke a delicate and strangely creepy feeling.

"The sorcerers of the lawless area began to move.It must mean that you have decided on a incense burner."

"The Tower of Surrey.....”

a group that cannot be bound by any lawIndeed, the owners of the lawless land, they were planning to descend to the north of the city.

I mean, it's an old enemy.

Kyle took the medal with a ghastly look on his face and grabbed it.I knew the wizards had joined, but it would have been a different matter to see it in person and realize it anew.

Belial spoke in a low voice.

"My brother joined hands with the wizards, Kyle.It doesn't change as much as this fact."

“……”

"Three wizards were captured.But not long after he was put in an underground prison, he vomited blood and died like Baron Chestill.On autopsy, they had all their left bottom molars broken."

"You hid the poison in between."

"Yes."

Kyle didn't even laugh at them.It just distorted my eyes, as if I was sick of their horrors.

While I was silent in a cold, frozen atmosphere, Belial continued.

"If I lose this political battle, the next emperor will be Brother Lorenz.And I'll pay the wizards for helping me hunt.What does the sorcerers really want?"

“……”

"Isn't this a good enough reason?"

Kyle clasped the medal on the table.

Tendons stood out white in his hands trembling with hatred and anger.It seemed as if it was separate from the hand that held my hand.

"That's enough."

So Kyle, he decided to join the political fray.

Chapter 62

"Wait a minute."

I broke into the serious atmosphere of the two.

"To sum up, Prince Lorenz has joined hands with wizards in the lawless area.Among them, if you belong to the "Mattap of Surrey," you will be against your highness Kyle for quite a long time."

"Yes,"

"So if Prince Lorenz wins this political battle, he can help the wizards and pressure the North."

"I'm sure it will, brother."

When Belial replied, Kyle added in a discreet voice.

"This hunt may be the last chance to capture them alive.I've rarely moved directly so far."

"Well, it could be."

I answered with a shudder.

"Then, what's different about Prince Belial being emperor?"

Just because fate has changed does not mean that the relationship between the two has improved completely.It was a matter of course.Belial despised Kyle's origins, and often pressed the North.

Without going far, he came up to the estate himself to catch a pod during the northern festival.I'm glad I blocked the chandelier, or would Belial have wondered where it came from?With that personality?

It is unlikely that he will be considerate of Kyle again just because he becomes emperor.Rather, it would be good if he didn't set his next goal.

"Can your Highness Belial promise not to have a policy of North Korean oppression?"

Belial stared at me.He stared sharply as if he were doubting himself, but I was neither timid nor withdrawn.

Belief is not shaken.You don't believe it from the beginning.I have absolutely no confidence in anyone.It was because I knew how undeserved and dangerous it was.

"In a way, that's a natural point.All right. I swear."

“……”

"I swear on my name that I will not carry out the North Korean pressure policy.I can't joke that Kyle has a good feeling, but he's not brazen enough to make no sense."

Kyle looked at me a little surprised.He didn't seem to have been able to think that clearly because of his anger.

No way. You have to take everything you need to take.

"Let's write a contract."

What's left is the contract.Well, of course.

Belial asked me if it was not enough to swear on my name, but I answered flatly.Yes, it's not enough.

What's the use of both name and honor?Sometimes it's not the will that makes people move, depending on the situation, to know when it will disappear.a fear of disadvantageThat's the only way to make people nervous.

"All I'm asking for is……”

Eventually, Belial, who pulled out a parchment roll with a fat face, began to write.

"Cain Jane Meinhardt's participation in the 'hunting'."

"Provide information to kill magic and animals.Also, do not disclose any political secrets to the outside world."

"I will escort Belial Serena Mainhardt as much as I can to the extent that her life is not threatened."

It was a concise condition.Not a few, but each is a big issue.

"That's about it."

"I agree."

Kyle spoke calmly and picked up a quill pen.Then he wrote down his conditions.

"After the accession of Belial Serena Mainhardt, we will not carry out a policy of North Korean pressure.Respect the northern Blake estate, and honor Kyle Blake as the Grand Duke."

"Deliver the treatment of the wizards captured in the 'hunting' to Blake's estate."

"We will actively share information related to 'the Tower of Surrey' and 'The Wizard of the Lawless Zone'."

Kyle's hand, which was creating a beautiful typeface, stopped tall.

"Shoo."

Huh? You're calling me all of a sudden?

"What?"

"Is there anything you want?"

Kyle said, staring still at me.

……It's to know that I'll follow him.I don't know if he'll die in a political dispute, so I was definitely going to join him as a community of fate.

"Because it's my destiny community.I would like to include what my companion wants in the conditions."

It looks soft, but there was a determination hidden in it.But the gaze that reached me was friendly.

Somehow, I felt itchy in the back of my mind when I looked at him asking me to say anything I wanted.I was glad that Kyle recognized me as a really important person, a necessary person.

I felt like I was getting choked up.It's been a while since someone asked me to do what I wanted to do.

"I wish, I have."

I took a short breath and said quickly.

"I'm going, too."

It would be a lie if you weren't scared, but I thought it would be okay.I have a system, and I can avoid it by using items or turning off the 'Road'.

"I know you're not used to horseback riding yet.As well as shooting arrows."

How many modern people are familiar with horseback riding and archery.The mere imagination of riding a horse still made me feel nauseous.

"But I'll go."

Kyle looked a little unhappy, but he wouldn't take my word for it.You thought I was going to follow you anyway.

"And?"

"I will retreat as soon as your Highness Kyle's life is in danger.Don't ask for any responsibility for that.Help is limited to the extent that it does not harm the safety of the Grand Prince."

Belial nodded obediently.

"Nice. Any more?"

"Well……”

I thought about it for a while and then answered.

"Please protect Sen."

“……”

"It means don't let your brothers fight blood.Aren't you going with Sendo?If you hadn't stepped up at the engagement, Sen would have been hurt.It is not to say that His Highness Belial is not responsible for it."

“……I did."

"So, please keep it right this time."

I can't tell you to love.It's a matter of two people.Whether Sen and Belial join hands for revenge, and then really sympathize with each other, or only hope for each other's destruction in the end.

Having not read "The Heart of Winter" to the end, I do not know the minds of the two, and even if I know, I am not authorized to intervene.

Belial did not immediately reply.He just stared at me and then at me.An indescribable complex gaze passed through the conference room like that.

In time Belial replied as if he were breathing a short sigh.

"I promise."

The content I just proposed was not written in the contract.However, I could tell.That Belial will keep his word.

It was a slightly different feeling from cognition or conviction.As if I had a sad hunch in advance, I just thought that one day it would be.

Before I knew it, the time for "Bringing Up" was coming to an end.However, Kyle and Belial seemed to have something to talk about, so I decided to get up first.

"I'll take you home, Sue."

Sen followed me from my seat.After a moment of hesitation, I bowed to Kyle and Belial and left the room with Sen.

It's better than going around alone.....You look like you have something to say.

Click.

The door of the conference room was closed.Only the footsteps of me and Sen rang down the hall.

Perhaps because the atmosphere of the entire castle was cluttered, there were not even users passing by in the wide hallway.As if the disturbance of the other day was a lie, only the midday sun shining softly in the light of thin glass.

How long did he walk like that?

Sen, who seemed to have something to say and followed, only walked ahead and said nothing.As if choosing a sentence, or falling into thought, he just walked with his head down and looking at the ground.

In the end, I, who slowed down my steps, opened my mouth first.

"Are you okay?"

Then, Sen looked back at me.

"It's all right."

“……”

"I said not to help His Highness Belial, and I walked on the condition of his safety.There is no reason for either to resent you, Shue."

I spoke with an excuse.

"The safety of His Highness is more important to me."

"That's what I would have said."

Sen was smiling.As if nothing really happened, his voice was as usual.

But I know it's not really okay.I couldn't help but know if anyone else did.When someone asks me if I'm okay, I always say that and laugh.

"It doesn't have to be all right."

“……”

"It's just, it is.In the past, I used to put up with self-hypnosis that I should be okay, but now that I think about it, it wasn't okay to pretend not to know, but it was all festering.How can the world only come to terms with everything?That's ridiculous."

Don't just put up with it.Sometimes you have to look back on the wound and apply ointment even if it hurts.

If you just cover it up because you don't want to see it, you will live by overlapping a new wound on top of a wound that has never healed.

If it's not okay, you should say it's not okay.It's never going to be okay.That wouldn't change the situation.

Even so.

I lived without knowing it for a very long time.I was so busy saving myself that I didn't take care of myself.I thought people would survive if they ate and slept while eating like painkillers.

"I was so ignorant..."….’

So I was out of control for some time.

Every rainy season, I always had a bad illness.Sometimes I fell into a long sense of helplessness, and I repeated only what was given, without knowing where it had broken down.

I wasn't happy.Maybe he only remembered that he was sick because he only festered for so long, or he was not happy about something to be happy about.

So Sen, I hope you don't.He deserves to be happier than anyone else, and he lives fiercely to be happier than anyone else.

“……”

Sen, who was listening to me quietly, opened his mouth with a look that was about to cry.

“.....I did it because I wanted it."

"I know."

"I brought my parents to death.....I cannot forgive Serena."

"Yes."

"It's nothing to use people for revenge."

"Really?"

"Yes. I'm not as good or as naive as you think.If you know what a horrible thought I had in my life.....Shue, you may never want to see my face again."

Sen, who had stopped walking completely, buried his face in my palms.

“.....But it certainly was."

There was a cry coming from his voice.I waited calmly for Sen's words.Until she has the courage to continue the next word.

Soon, in a whisper, Sen said.

"I'm worried about His Highness Belial.To the point where I don't want to send it.I want to tell you not to go.....I know it's really shameless, and yet I wanted to beg you and your Highness Kyle for help."

Some sincerity is relieved just by showing it.Sen, who raised his head, was not crying, but seemed to have laid down a heavy load.

I nodded at her and opened my mouth.

"Your Highness Belial has become precious."

“……”

"Come to think of it, I didn't say this."

Congratulations on your engagement, Sen.

Sen smiled brightly, biting his lips.Overwearing the pouring spring sun, she was really like the bride of May.

Chapter 63

It takes about 4 hours to sing "Bring It Up".And acorn cookies that I ate busily whenever I had time.

Thanks to this, I have been staying as a human for a long time these days.....Of course, but it is anyway.In addition, since he witnessed the stabbing that was not in his life, it is natural that the memory is clear in his mind.

I mean, what this means is.

-Squeak, squeak. -It's awkward being a hamster!

I tore off the sawdust in a fit of anger.

With a round, fluffy head on the floor, Kyle said in a worried voice.

"Cashnut. No, should I call you Shu?"

He looked at me with a confused face for a moment and then reached out.With a deep sigh, I climbed onto his palm with a body covered with sawdust.

In response to my calm response, he seemed to have forgotten that I was a human being, and he looked as if he were dying of love as if he

were watching a "cashnut."

As evidence, hearts were still ringing up.

Squeak! Squeak! (Hey! Do you want to stare at me like that when you know I'm human?)

[(*/ω□*)]

Now I don't even think about refuting the system.

If you look at him, he looks like a big fan of the drama.Whenever Kyle and I seem to have a strange atmosphere, they always come in like that.

a strange atmosphere

A strange atmosphere.....

—.....

The scene from earlier came to my mind.

The moment when my clear and beautiful face was close to me as if I were going to touch it right away, so the moment when my lips almost touched it, came to mind so clearly.

I'm now holding my head in a different sense and starting to scream.

Ah! It's even more awkward whenever I think of it because I cut it off at a weird timing.It's so awkward that I'm going to die!

Why do you look at people like that?....'

It was a lovely look.At the same time, it was a gaze that seemed to want to find something and expected something from me.

Probably would have kissed if Sen hadn't come in.That would've been my first kiss....There was no repulsion or fear.Because I like him.

I didn't want to run away from the gaze I encountered, and I didn't want to push him away as he approached me, so my body stood tall.Rather, my heart was pounding as if I expected it.

It was a bit embarrassing, but it was a natural result considering the deep heart.

But.....

"Even so, you're a hamster for 20 hours a day!"

It's a hamster. Can I kiss you?Half of the day is a pet demon.

"Cashnut."

—…….

"Shoo."

Kyle stared at me.

"What are you thinking of like that?"

(Sighs)

I sighed and shook my head.

Let's not, let's not.

What's the point of using it even if it's past and unexploded bombs.It's a bit embarrassing to think about Kyle alone when he doesn't care.

Above all, it was not the time to be obsessed with these idle thoughts.It's only ten days away.

I looked at him, shaking off the sawdust from my arms and head.Then Kyle sat leaning obliquely on the bed, holding me with the happiest face in the world.

"It's not as awkward as I thought.You are small when you are human and now."

-Squeak? Squeak? -What?Are you picking a fight?)

"It looks similar."

I think I can sue you.

"Puck lovely, isn't it?

Kyle smiled softly.I, who was pounding hard using his fingers as a sandbag, stopped moving at the last word.

It's embarrassing. You should've been near the word "lovely" in your whole life.I don't think it suits me, but strangely, I feel like I want to behave.

I slipped into Kyle's palm.And I looked up at him.

"Even if I didn't understand you, you could understand me."

Yes, of course.

I gave a quick nod.

"Thank you and I am sorry.You have joined Belial's plan, and what has put you in danger for it."

-Squeak! Squeak! -Who's worried about who?

Your nose is three, your nose is three.Your Highness, worry about your safety.I can't even take the Knights.

"But don't worry.I will protect you with all my life."

-Squeak, squeak, squeak. -No, no.That's not it.You can't risk your life!)

"Yes, Shue. You don't have to be so moved."

Squeak! Squeak! Squeak! (No!)Hey, dude! That's not it!)

[~(□▽□)~*]

Are you having fun? Are you having fun?

I came down to bed on Kyle's arm before the heat reached me.And I rolled up and lay down proudly, occupying the pillow.

"Yes. Do you want to sleep?"

Kyle lay down beside me, speaking in a caring voice.

Without a pillow, I stared blankly at him lying on my arm and eventually got into Kyle's hands.And when you pull hard, your hand is dragged

little by little.I can shake it off, but it follows my movements as if I didn't feel the need for it at all.

Yeah. What's the point of being mean?Kyle doesn't even know anyway.Just sleep on your pillow.You must be tired.

However, Kyle's hand, which was gently pulling, soon picked up my body and put it back on the pillow.

"Sleep there."

Why is the hamster sleeping here?

"Looks like you're talking about what you're doing sleeping here."

Squeak.....(This is like a ghost again...)....)

"If you sleep there, I like it."

—.....

"Doesn't it stand out?"

You're so talented at making me speechless.

I closed my eyes, rolling my body wide and looking at Kyle.His gaze was felt behind his back, but it was not burdensome at all.

Rather, it was wrapped gently like a lullaby, and on that day, Suma rushed in particular.

*

Well, so.....

"Give me everything you have."

[(⊙o⊙)]

Why do you look so surprised?The item. The item.I can use a lot of miracle figures, so please give me some new products that are good.Something for sure.

What's there? Be invisible, teleport, or kill him!It will make you feel better.

The miracle figure is 39.2 percent anyway, so I think we can use it boldly unless the first digit falls to two.

And it's about saving his life.

[(□_□)=3=3=3]

Seeing that he doesn't say no, he seems to take the time to prepare.

I pulled the bowstring tight to my face.My fingers, which had a lot of strength, were so swollen that they were tingling, but I didn't care.

Tapping.

The arrow flew near the target and then fell helplessly.

“.....Again."

I moved my tingling hand to pull out a new arrow, and pulled the demonstration hard.

Tapping.

The arrow missed the target.Still, this is definitely better than before.

Again.

Again, and again.

Now my hands are numb because they can't feel pain.But it was fine.This kind of pain is nothing compared to dying helplessly.

"Why do you work so hard?"

"Oh my!"

Surprised by the sudden noise from behind, I let go of my hand.The upper body turned around to look back on him, tilted sideways, and the protests brushed his cheeks.

The burning pain was delivered as if it were on fire.Kyle quickly gathered my wrists and bows together and grabbed them to stop the arrow from flying into the distance.

The protest that returned to its original position shook for a while and then stopped.

"Focus only on the target when pulling the bow."

The back of Kyle's hand touched my cheek.As I took a half step back, biting my lips in a stinging sensation, there was a young sign of sorry on his face.

“……I know, who shows up without a trace?"

"I'm sorry. I thought I made enough noise."

“……”

He kicked his tongue and rubbed my wound with a handkerchief.There was some blood on the skin, perhaps a little skinned.

"I'll have to bring my ointment.

"It's all right. I just get over this after a nap."

I guess you didn't like what I said.Kyle frowned and shook his head.

"And if you get a scar."

"Then you're going to hide it.What's the matter?"

“……”

Kyle took my hand without saying a word.Then he looked at his swollen hands and clenched them as if covering them with his palm.It was as if I wished that I could take my pain in that way.

"That's all right. Even if I protect you."

"I don't like it."

I answered with a shudder.

"I don't want to grab your ankle.Anyway, I decided to participate by my choice, and I also want to protect your highness."

"That doesn't mean you should overdo it."

Kyle bowed his head.My eyes were in line with a person who was one step taller than me.

He examined the wounds on my hands and cheeks with a pensive glance.

"It means that it needs to be moderately loose.Shue, now you're overdoing it."

“……”

"Do you believe that you should be responsible for all my destiny?To change what you saw in your dreams?"

“……No."

I stretched out my hands and clasped his cheek.After carefully peeping at his warm and smooth face with his fingertips, he shook his head slowly.

"I know it's

Yeah, you're just gonna be the one living your own life.I don't know when, but he's no longer just a fictional character to me.

"What doesn't bend is bound to break."

I burst into laughter at the words.

"It's no one else, and it feels strange to hear that from your highness."

How can someone who has run to a dead end because he couldn't compromise be in a position to give me this advice?

But I know he's right.I felt a little relaxed in my tight mind.

I slowly held my head and tried to drop my hand, but his hand came up and grabbed my hand, which was moving away.And put it back on my cheek.

"Shoo."

A low voice penetrated into my ears.Suddenly, everywhere he recognized his existence, he flared up as if there were flames.

"How many minutes are left?"

Obviously, I felt suffocated even though it was not threatening.I raised my trembling gaze and looked up at him.

"15 minutes.....”

Then, he whispered to me.

"Give me that time."

His voice was polite.

And, I was more desperate than anyone else.

Chapter 64

Kyle waited for my answer.There was an uncharacteristically nervous look.

However, I was also hardened, so I was not in a situation where I could tell him the answer that he was waiting for.I was speechless, my body stood still.....Even breathing felt awkward and new.

What should I do?

What should I do?I'm sure you have a very stupid look on your face.

Kyle didn't get away, but he didn't get close.He only stared hard with red eyes fluttering with strange enthusiasm.

He whispered in a short silence.

"You don't like it?"

Tapping.

Something seemed to fall, and the center of the target seemed to have penetrated.

The sound was heard very close by.It was the sound of my heart.However, nothing came out of the lips that were opened for an answer.

It didn't occur to me to refuse.No, I didn't want to say no, exactly.Rather, I wanted to touch him more and feel a different warmth from mine.

But is that okay?

Now, ahead of the political dispute, can I dare to accept him as I want while walking into a place where I might die?

“……”

However, the agony did not last long.

I like Kyle.In my life, I have never affirmed that I like something, and I have the only thing that I can say that.

Maybe that's why I didn't want to let go.I just wanted to think about Kyle for now, pushing aside all the situations, complications, and things like that.

He was looking at me.Like a man who's willing to do so even if he has to do so forever.

“……Why do you ask when you know it?"

The eyes, the voice, the touch, the expression.

If you're begging me so desperately, and you're begging me not to leave a human heart, how the hell do you say no?

I nodded.I didn't say anything because I felt a fever on my face, but that much signal seems to have been enough for Kyle.

Kyle pulled my hand.Then he lifted me up and moved.Taking him to my room, he seemed a little impatient, desperate, and.....He looked a little pleased.

*

Tuk, the door closed behind my back.

That was enough of the signal.

I pulled my face close to him with a little force in my hand that held his cheek.Kyle lowered his eyes as he was led to me without any resistance.At first glance, he even looked obedient with a soft smile.

Then, the lips met.

That was it at first.I'm afraid I was clumsy.It was natural that I had never been in contact with anyone in my life in this way.

My soft, slightly hot lips hardened for a moment, so I forgot to even close my eyes.

'Too close.....’

I'm telling you, it was too close.The view was full of kylos, and there seemed to be no room for anything else to dare intervene.

He soon opened his eyes as he approached him so close that he was out of focus.

He looked at me with his lips together, smiled slightly, and put his hands down to wrap his waist around me.Then he wrapped his other hand around the back of his neck and began to press it gently like soothing.

The hand that was rubbing the thin skin came up slightly, supported the back of my head, and tilted my head.

"Close your eyes."

I didn't even think about resisting.I closed my eyes tightly and put my hand on his shoulder.

The lips engaged perfectly without a moment's

The naturally permeating breath, and all the senses touching, were strange and hot.Naturally, my body became weak.Fortunately, it was completely pressed between the wall and Kyle's body, so there was no fall or collapse.

‘……Breathe…….’

I don't know how to breathe.

With my eyes closed, I gasped shallowly and squeezed Kyle's shoulder.Ping-do almost hung on to him to endure the feeling.

“…….”

How long has it been?After all, it was me who couldn't stand it and dropped my lips first.

When he turned his head a little and breathed heavily, he squeezed his chin and kissed him a few times around his mouth, and almost hugged him and swept his back still.

"Ahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh…….”

"Are you okay?"

Will it be okay?

I still felt like my eyes were spinning.In the meantime, I didn't want to shake it off because I liked the sense of the arm that firmly supported my weak body.

I glanced at him with a thin look and put my forehead on my shoulder.

"I.....”

Kyle listened to my little voice.I just silently waited for the next word.

However, before I could find the right words, the system window came to mind.

["Bring Up" will be released in 20 seconds]

No, I want you to tell me in advance!

[(□□□)+]

Why? What is it? Why?

Maybe I told you, but I was too busy kissing you to watch it.....

[(□□□)++++]

That's how it looks like.

Being shy for no reason, I hugged Kyle's waist loosely, coughing.

"Well, time's up."

Kyle opened his eyes wide to see if he was really surprised.

"Already?"

"Yes, that's what happened.I mean, I'm telling you.....”

I kept my mouth shut for a while because I was holding my breath, but I continued.

"My clothes.....”

This is cumbersome every time I turn off the 'Bring Up'.I can't just throw away my clothes.Of course, I'm in my room right now, so I can wrap it up moderately.

Luckily Kyle understood me straight away and nodded.Then I opened my palm.I'll take care of your clothes, so please come over there.

Normally, I'd go into the hamster's house comfortably, but I can't do that because I'm looking forward to it.

Phew, life.

I returned to the hamster, pretending not to win, and settled on his palm.

“……”

He watched the white light gather over my palm like a child who saw something unusual for the first time, and then soon became a little demon.

Then, when I was exhausted, I spread out on his palm, and he burst into a small smile and kissed his forehead.

"Come to think of it, it's late to speak."

-Squeak. (What?)

"I like you."

He looked so pleased, so happy, and so lovingly at me, kissing my forehead.

So, I thought it might be okay to be a hamster.

*

Time went by faster than I thought.

We prepared for political strife in many ways.I had to clean up the system and put a new product in the nut shop.

NEW! [Emergency Escape Pumpkin Seed Stick □ Miracle figure consumed 8% □ Teleportable within a 10m radius]

NEW! [Frozen, wrong! Sunflower seed chocolate □ Miracle value of 5% □ You can stop time for 1 minute]

It was a price proportional to the tremendous efficacy.

What, wow.....8%?Prices are going up!

[<(□ □)>]

Well, it's the power to intervene in this world, so it can't be helped.I may not be able to use it many times because I am nervous, but it is very useful if it stops time on teleportation.

There are painkillers and ointments that can be used when you get hurt, so this should be okay.

[Current level of miracle is 48.2%]

"I've collected a lot of miraculous figures."

Perhaps my fondness for Kyle and his move for me had a pretty big impact on changing his fate.

When I first kissed him, and when I said I liked him, my miracle levels went up little by little.Thanks to this, it was okay not to do small quests.

The more miracle figures, the better.Especially since we don't know what's going to happen while hunting.

"Come this way."

At Kyle's call, I left the system alone and approached Kyle.

He took out the things in the large box, took out one of the armor, and put it on my body lightly.

"This is going to be a little big."

I didn't know because he lifted it up casually, but as soon as the weight was transmitted to his shoulder, his upper body tilted forward sharply.

Of course, Kyle grabbed me by the shoulder and waist as if he knew it would.

"Why, what the.....”

"It's Brigandine armor.I prepared something as light as possible, but it's a little too much for you."

"So, why am I wearing this all of a sudden?"

"I'm going to wear it for hunting.I'll be able to stop an arrow.Spear would be difficult."

“……”

His words flooded the sense of reality that he had been trying to ignore.

It is not just hunting that we participate in.Perhaps the hostility of humans, which is scarier than that of animals, is rife.Because it's a political battle.

In just a few days, you're going to a place where you could die from a spear or an arrow.

"And this, too."

He even gave me a dagger.It seemed that if I touched the blade wrong, it would be cut like butter.

"It's better to be armed to some extent.You don't know what you'll meet."

“.....”

"If the magic tricks strengthened by the sorcerers appear, you should run away without looking back.Do you understand?"

I couldn't answer right away.He looked up at him in heavy armor, as if he were stubborn.

I'm going to save you, but how can I run away without you?

"I hate it when you die because of me."

Kyle said.It was a cold, hard, yet determined voice.

"It is also important to check the movements of the sorcerers and protect the prince, but.....The most important thing to me is to protect you, Shu.So.....”

I squinted at Kyle.Then he reached out and stretched his cheek.

"It must be someone.I'm like that, too."

"Shue, let me put this down for a second.....”

"If your highness gets hurt while protecting me, do I feel at ease?How can you tell me to leave it and run away?You have to say let's survive together."

“……”

"It's a community of fate."

I'm sick of being alone again.

"It's not that I didn't prepare anything.....”

I wanted to talk curiously, but somehow it became an excuse.I quickly added, with a groan.

"Anyway! Let's go back to the North safely together."

He looked at me a little surprised.

Was what I said new?After looking at me silently for a long time, I reached out and carefully swept my forehead.

It was a friendly touch.The warm body temperature brushed my forehead and fell, unbelievable that it was a life of enduring the cold of the north.

"Yes."

Kyle said.

"I hope you survive."

"Yes, I survived."

"Let's go back together."

At that time, I couldn't think of where I should go back and what I came to this world for.

Only the promise, the future that he pictured with him, was clear.

Chapter 65

It's already the day we promised.

We sat face to face in the rattling carriage and gazed at the view that was fast passing through the little car window.

It's a lie if you're not nervous.In particular, I was even more so.You need to know what's going to happen.

"If you're tired, you can sleep a little.It's one more day to arrive anyway."

I closed my eyes tightly because I was worried, and Kyle seemed to have misunderstood.

I shook my head.

"You can sleep it all at once later.It's a waste now."

"Well."

"More than that.....”

I said, glancing at the papers he couldn't let go of in the carriage.

"The wizards."

Kyle's face was visibly chilled by the word wizard.The reflexive reaction showed how deep the goal between the lawless zone and Blake's estate was.

"Why are you attacking Blake's estate like that?Because you want this land?Are you, by any chance, the people who got kicked out because of a problem?"

"No."

Kyle replied in a cold voice, then looked at me and coughed and finished his expression.

"They basically don't mix into society.It causes problems even if you leave it alone, but fortunately, there is no desire to be subordinated to society.They cannot be locked up by any law or ethics.Only by curiosity, by their own rules, and by the way they believe."

"Then, do you want to conquer Blake's estate?Do you want to deny society in the north and reign in the land?"

Otherwise, there is no need to pressure the North even if it is cooperative with Lorenz.

"Well, I don't think so."

Kyle pondered for a moment and said.

"I can't catch them because they're crazy, but if I wanted to conquer them, I would have invaded them myself."In that way, he would have brought a proper army at a time when he played unpleasant tricks on the territory."

"An unpleasant joke?"

As I listened to the story, there was something that came to mind.

"Thanks to the 'gift' sent in my spare time, dozens and hundreds of people in my land died miserably.Did you believe that I would have forgiven you for not getting even with you?'

I definitely told the wizard that.

The 'gift' that Kyle said at the time would not have the soft meaning we knew.

Because his expression at the time was terrifying.A face that seems to deal with the most profane and disgusting things in the world.

I didn't want to delve into his nightmare memories, but I needed to know that there was a high possibility of running into wizards during the hunt.

I asked after a moment of a sorry and embarrassing smile.

"It's, it's.....Are you saying "gift"?

"Yes."

Kyle gritted his teeth and said.

"It was a magic trick.It's improved and reinforced by their magic, and they don't die easily, and they sometimes survive stabbing in the heart.....I don't know if I can call it a heart.Everything I stabbed was frozen.They used to send them one by one to the fiefdom to test how complete their magic was.This 'hunting' may be just an extension of their research."

I murmured back in a daze.

“.....The heart of winter."

"Yes. They called their creatures that.....Shoo, how do you know that? Did you see that in your dream, too?"

"No, it's not.....”

It may be related to the part I didn't read.I shook my head excitedly and called the system.

"Why is the original name 'Heart of Winter'?"

As Kyle said, it was strange that the name of this novel I possessed was "The Heart of Winter."

This is the story of Serena and Belial, and Kyle died less than half way through.The wizards were at odds with the North, so the word doesn't seem to have anything to do with the two of them.....

[Will you read the next episode?]

Yeah, I'm gonna have to watch it.What happened after Kyle died.

Of course, as many fate has changed, it will not continue as it is....At least it'll be useful to identify the sorcerers, an unknown organization.

"I think I can see you in my dreams.Let me check."

I glanced over the window.

The entrance to the forest seemed to be visible in the distance.I'm supposed to camp around there today, so I think I'll be there soon.

"By any chance, don't think it's strange if I'm spacing out, and please wait a little bit.I'll see you as soon as I can."

Kyle nodded, saying, "I see," but smiled.

"Saying so, it's like reading a book, not necessarily dreaming."

“……”

"It's a joke. I'll wait, so take your time."

I put my head on the hard back with my arms crossed.Actually, you don't have to close your eyes, but you surrounded him with dreams.

Fortunately, the system came to mind when I closed my eyes if I wanted to see it.It's as if you're delivering an image directly into your head.

[You can read "The Heart of Winter" as a proper way]

The blue system window blinked, emitting a pale light.As if to guide me.

Soon after, several lines of sentences believed to be the contents of the original work came up, and blurred scenes began to come to mind as if they were dreaming.

*

[The Duke of Blake, Kyle Jane Mainhardt is dead]

Soon, the image of him falling down came to mind.It was a little cloudy, but recognizable.

Naturally, I felt nauseous.

"Why are you showing me this scene even if I show you?"

Even the clothes were the same as they were wearing now.It occurred to me anew that he might or might not die in this hunt.

Fortunately, the scene passed quickly.

I forgot.

A new system window came to mind.

Belial Serena Mainhardt became emperor.The feeble Lorentz seemed to have been pushed out because he could not overcome his brother's power, but in fact he hated being a puppet emperor, so he was pretending to retreat and peeking at the opportunity.

And Serena married such a Belial.

Serena, who faced Belial in the same dress she saw at the engagement, was clearly smiling, but her eyes were cold.He looked sharp as if he were looking for the other person's vital point.

Soon the scene changed again.

Serena's heart was boiling with hatred after learning the truth about her biological parents, Baroness and his wife.Belial and Klein wanted to lead the co-authors to destruction.He loved Belial, but he could not forgive his predecessor Serena, who was Belial's biological mother.

Serena said with a feeling of vomiting blood.

"Killed my parents.So, this time I'll take your children."]

Serena's wish almost came true.

When Lorenz attracted a wizard from a lawless area, he joined hands with them to kill the people of Klein.I couldn't see the whole process, but Lorenz and the predecessor Serena were definitely dead anyway.

However, Belial did not die.He fell into a state of housekeeping, and the moment he fell, Serena realized she was in love with him.

She could return to the original world as revenge was over, but Serena did not.It would not have been just a decision to assimilate into the emotions of the original Serena.

Serena hugged the dying Belial and headed north.She decided to reverse her death and get the "heart of winter," which gives her eternal life.Absolute power beyond the realm of God.at the end of every wizard's aspiration.]

[Even if it's not right]

She colluded with wizards.Pretending to help them with their research, at the last minute they stole the heart of the last winter they made and saved Belial with it.

the heart of winter

A magical heart that freezes and glitters blue.There was some indescribable light swirling in it.

[The heart of winter was not a miracle that gave eternal life.It's just a blue monster that swallowed someone's life.

Serena held her heart in both hands and looked closely.Her vision was conveyed to me.

The blue light nears.The gleaming swarm of light seemed to swallow me up.I feel like I'm going to be distracted just by looking at it.....

It was someone's life.

the lives of many people who have devoured for eternity

A sinful light pierced my eyes.I felt nauseous on my own.

“……”

So did Serena grab the light or let it go?Just as I could do anything for revenge, I could do anything for love.

The heart of winter is neither a miracle nor a gift.

It's just.....

“.....Shoo."

It's just a tragedy.

Why is this story a tragedy for everyone.Can this tragedy be made happy by the power of miracles?Do I have the power to do that?

"Shoo!"

Oops, I fell into the deep water and took a quick breath as if I had been rescued.I choked and coughed.

A big hand shook my shoulder.It was an urgent touch.

"Wake up!"

I gasped and opened my eyes.My vision is blurry.

It's rattling.

The carriage shook.It was Kyle, of course, who grabbed me and shook me.His upper body stuck close to me.

He put his finger under my nose and put his hand down and pressed his lips with his thumb.It seemed that he was biting his lips on an unconscious bird.

"Breathe."

The beat, which had been pounding at will, died down.I blinked slowly and looked up at Kyle.

It was true that I was agitated.I was so afraid that my whole body's fluffy hair stood on edge and hardened.

Curiously, however, the moment I looked into his eyes, I felt as if my anxiety, which had been coldly lumped inside my chest, was melting.

"I'm sorry I couldn't wait.But.....”

“.....”

"Because you look distressed."

Kyle rubbed my cheek and forehead with a slight frown.

"I'm sweating like this, but I couldn't let it go."

That made me giggle.

Yeah, there's nothing to be afraid of.It was just one of the many futures that would come to them anyway.And I'm here to change the story.

"Are you okay?"

You can't save everyone.Because I'm not a god.But you can save the most pathetic person, the most favorite person, you.

That's why I came all the way here.

"I just had a little dream, I guess."

If only I could prove it was just a bad dream.

"It's all right."

Kyle carefully put his forehead together.His gentle breathing touched the tip of my nose.

"It must be true."

"Did you only cheat?"

The carriage slowed down.I gave him a short kiss and laughed.

"Why are you so worried?"

"Because I like you."

"I'm out of luck."

"Ha ha."

He smiled with his eyes down, and gently rubbed my cheek, which was almost completely healed.

"So, you don't like it?"

I answered with a big mouth.

"That's."

"What?"

"I like you!"Oh, I really didn't hear you!"

We looked at each other's faces and laughed until the carriage stopped altogether.Like the characters in the happy fairy tale with the perfect

ending.

Episode 66. A hamster needs to thread a horse. (4)

Time went by, and it became night.

We prepared to camp in a subdued atmosphere.Everything was full of discomfort, unlike the rich imperial castle, but no one complained.

While Sen threw dry branches into the bonfire, Belial boiled the stew with the ingredients he had received from the knights.Knights of Kyle and Blake ordered horses to drink or to spread their sleeping bags.

I looked at the old knights with a slightly awkward expression.It was because I didn't know they would follow the hunt.

'Certainly the Knights of Blake said they didn't move together.'

It seems that he applied at an individual level, not as Blake's article.They looked tired, but at the same time they looked pleased.It showed how much Kyle was trusted as a lord.

I opened up the new <Mahmathematics Book> I bought this time.When I suddenly took out the books I had in my inventory, the knights sometimes looked curiously.

With this illustration, you'll be a new product in the Love Love section.

[□□□□□+++]

Yeah, yeah.

This one was really important.Anything is meaningful only when it can be used.Of course.

Strictly speaking, "The Magic Book" itself is not a new product.However, the content was completely different from before.It was reorganized based on the information of the eastern region, which is most needed for the current situation, and ancient monsters.

Of course, it took 300 hearts to completely change the content.I might have been proud of you in the past, but.....

"Your Highness."

"Yes."

[Current status ❤ x 699]

[Current status ❤ x 703]

[Current status ❤ x 707]

It goes up well. I even want to ask for a miracle figure.

There won't be a lot of things that I don't want to be short of hearts, so it'll be okay.I shook my head excitedly, saying it was nothing, and opened the book.

"Let's see……”

Many of the demons that live mainly in swamps and grasses had basic shapes derived from animals.There were goats, frogs, wild boars, bears, as well as occasional centipedes and carp.

"It's not that different from the northern magicians.It's just a little bit of magic that lives in swamps and lakes.....”

Kyle, who came close to me and looked at the book together, replied.

"Most of the horses that remain on the record will be those who live near the territory and at the entrance to the north.Strictly speaking, this is also a northeastern forest, so it won't be much different."

"First entrance to the North?"

"Yes. It's the entrance to the plains and some forests.After that, from the fields, snow mountains, and the sea.....”

"It seems like a completely different world is unfolding."

Kyle asked with a cool smile.

"Are you curious?"

“.....No."

There are things in the world that you can get hurt if you know.Of course you'll find out one day, but not now anyway.

He giggled when I flatly refused.Thanks to this, the tension that had been tense felt a little relaxed.

He sat next to me as if he had done his job properly.With my head resting on Kyle's shoulder, I quickly read The Magic Book.

There were some unique magic tricks.As I turned a few more pages, I pointed to Cobolt and said.

"Does Cobolts exist in the North?"

"Yes. It's concentrated on the side of the ice mine.They're not very smart, but they're persistent in nature, so once you stick to them with hostility, it's quite annoying.When they are tightly surrounded, I feel blocked by a blue wall. "blue wall."

I nodded and looked into the picture.

Kovolt was small, but he looked fierce, and only his blue eyes glistened insidiously in the middle of the hollowed-out eyes.

But maybe because the guys I'm looking at are forest-dwelling individuals, the overall skin color was dark green, similar to the magic that is common in the forest.And on long black nails.....

"You'd better watch out for Cobolts in the eastern forest of the population.I have paralyzing poison in my nails.I have an antidote ready, but it spreads quickly."

Then, Belial's calm voice followed.

"In most cases, people living deep in the forest are similar."

It was as he said.

In "The Book of Mathematics," there was also a message saying, "Be careful because the nails of the eastern forest Kobold are poisonous."On other pages, cautionary statements about toxicity were also frequently written.

"Did you learn magic"?

Sen asked. She was standing next to me, receiving the stew Kyle was handing out.

Belial replied with a shrug.

"Because I thought I would attend this 'hunting' one day.There's no harm in knowing."

It was a strange thing.It was a voice that felt dry because it didn't contain any emotions, so I felt more bitter.

What is Hwangwi, who gives up his one and only life?

Honestly, it was hard to understand.The most urgent thing for me was to survive.My pride, my feelings for a moment, my ideals didn't feed me.

That's what I was thinking, but Kyle took my share of the food and tried it first.He said it was to check the poison.

I said, a little shy, because of the friendly smile.

"Who's going to poison this far?"

He shook his head flatly when he spoke bluntly.

"Shu. Do you know who dies first in a war?"

“……Well, I'm not sure."Someone who doesn't even know his level?"

It was Belial who gave me the answer.

"Someone who is not nervous."

“……”

This is especially true in this particular form of political strife.This is not a fair duel.It's like a game that ends whenever you kill your opponent in any way.If you're not nervous, you'll get stabbed right away.Doubt is an obligation on the battlefield."

Kyle added in a low voice.

"There's a saying that the luckiest death in a war is the death of an enemy commander."

I had a strange feeling.

It's the princes of this empire who are giving this explanation.Even if he does not become an emperor, he is likely to receive at least the title of the Great Duke and live well for the rest of his life.

However, the two were living in a lot of tension, checking, and doubting their surroundings more than anyone else.

"It's all similar to living a tight and desolate life..."....'

Afterwards, in awkward silence, we ate up the food allocated to each other.I didn't know what would really happen from tomorrow, so I had to eat enough and rest.

Stimulated by the conversation earlier, I began to drink the stew enthusiastically.

The other person's knife is not the only thing to be careful about.Heat, cold, mountain animals, hunger, food poisoning and exhaustion can kill as many people as possible.

Kyle stared at me to see if I looked good eating well and even held out my share of bread.I soon gave up the idea I was going to decline, took it, and pushed it into my mouth.

After a hearty meal, I read the descriptions of "Forest centipede," "One Horn Deer," and "Fir Tree Spirit," which unfolded the book again.

At that time, Kyle and Belial told me their experiences and knowledge.In addition, Sen sometimes nodded or asked questions, taking care of the things he needed tomorrow.

So the night grew deeper and deeper.

*

Before I knew it, my "Bring Up" time was slowly ending.

"Pair up two people and stand on a vigil.If a suspicious person approaches you, you can kill him before reporting."

At Belial's cold voice, the knights bowed deeply and began to look around in order.Now that you're looking at us from time to time as if you're trying to check our safety, I guess.....

'It's a bit iffy to disappear right here.'

What should I do?

Kyle patted me on the shoulder while frowning.

"At night, your body temperature may drop.Drink it."

He said so and handed me a glass, and when I looked at the contents, it was a warm drink.

"It's safe to sleep with two people.Come to the sleeping bag over there."

……I mean, do you want me to sleep with you want to sleep together?

I looked up at Kyle with a little embarrassment, and saw him wink meaningfully, and I grasped his intentions.

"Oh, no way."

If you sleep close to him, you'll be covered by his size, so you won't notice if I disappear in the middle?

It's good to save the cookies you bought for emergencies because you don't know when and where you'll burn your miracle figures.It's just that I'm embarrassed to sleep together again.

Anyway, Kyle's offer was the best choice in this situation.

I nodded down the drink.The strong alcohol seemed to heat up the throat from the tip of the tongue.

I couldn't finish it, but Kyle took the glass from me as if it was enough, emptied the rest of the drink, and dragged my hand gently.

Before I knew it, I was stuck with him in a spacious sleeping bag.The sleeping bag made of carefully sewn blankets is easy to hide, so I thought no one would know even if I went back to the hamster right now.

But it didn't change immediately, and the reason why I was held in his arms for some time was.....

‘.....It's warm.'

It was warm. Kyle seemed to have a higher body temperature than a normal person.It was also good to hear the sound of a heart beating a little slowly.

I leaned my forehead on my shoulder, carefully embracing his waist with a hesitant touch.

"Your heart is beating very slowly."

"Calmness is a basic skill for those who fight."

I felt wronged at that remark.My heart is beating so fast that this sound is about to leak out, but I'm calm.

Kyle smiled still in the dark as he looked up obnoxiously.

"Actually."

“……”

"My heart beats faster than usual now."

My mouth, which was about to grumble at the words, stopped.

……You're running fast?

Like me?

The emotion slightly choked up by the words melted away in Sapsi.I didn't know it was so itchy that I wasn't the only one.

Instead of answering, I heard the sound of a beating heart, which seemed a little slow, with its ear attached to his arms, but with a clear sound.

It was warm, soft, and friendly.

So I pretended I didn't know anything, and I buried my head and went to sleep as if I hadn't thought about what would happen tomorrow.

Chapter 66

Time went by, and it became night.

We prepared to camp in a subdued atmosphere.Everything was full of discomfort, unlike the rich imperial castle, but no one complained.

While Sen threw dry branches into the bonfire, Belial boiled the stew with the ingredients he had received from the knights.Knights of Kyle and Blake ordered horses to drink or to spread their sleeping bags.

I looked at the old knights with a slightly awkward expression.It was because I didn't know they would follow the hunt.

'Certainly the Knights of Blake said they didn't move together.'

It seems that he applied at an individual level, not as Blake's article.They looked tired, but at the same time they looked pleased.It showed how much Kyle was trusted as a lord.

I opened up the new <Mahmathematics Book> I bought this time.When I suddenly took out the books I had in my inventory, the knights sometimes looked curiously.

With this illustration, you'll be a new product in the Love Love section.

[□□□□□+++]

Yeah, yeah.

This one was really important.Anything is meaningful only when it can be used.Of course.

Strictly speaking, "The Magic Book" itself is not a new product.However, the content was completely different from before.It was reorganized based on the information of the eastern region, which is most needed for the current situation, and ancient monsters.

Of course, it took 300 hearts to completely change the content.I might have been proud of you in the past, but.....

"Your Highness."

"Yes."

[Current status ❤ x 699]

[Current status ❤ x 703]

[Current status ❤ x 707]

It goes up well. I even want to ask for a miracle figure.

There won't be a lot of things that I don't want to be short of hearts, so it'll be okay.I shook my head excitedly, saying it was nothing, and opened the book.

"Let's see.....”

Many of the demons that live mainly in swamps and grasses had basic shapes derived from animals.There were goats, frogs, wild boars, bears, as well as occasional centipedes and carp.

"It's not that different from the northern magicians.It's just a little bit of magic that lives in swamps and lakes.....”

Kyle, who came close to me and looked at the book together, replied.

"Most of the horses that remain on the record will be those who live near the territory and at the entrance to the north.Strictly speaking, this is also a northeastern forest, so it won't be much different."

"First entrance to the North?"

"Yes. It's the entrance to the plains and some forests.After that, from the fields, snow mountains, and the sea.....”

"It seems like a completely different world is unfolding."

Kyle asked with a cool smile.

"Are you curious?"

“.....No."

There are things in the world that you can get hurt if you know.Of course you'll find out one day, but not now anyway.

He giggled when I flatly refused.Thanks to this, the tension that had been tense felt a little relaxed.

He sat next to me as if he had done his job properly.With my head resting on Kyle's shoulder, I quickly read The Magic Book.

There were some unique magic tricks.As I turned a few more pages, I pointed to Cobolt and said.

"Does Cobolts exist in the North?"

"Yes. It's concentrated on the side of the ice mine.They're not very smart, but they're persistent in nature, so once you stick to them with hostility, it's quite annoying.When they are tightly surrounded, I feel blocked by a blue wall. "blue wall."

I nodded and looked into the picture.

Kovolt was small, but he looked fierce, and only his blue eyes glistened insidiously in the middle of the hollowed-out eyes.

But maybe because the guys I'm looking at are forest-dwelling individuals, the overall skin color was dark green, similar to the magic that is common in the forest.And on long black nails.....

"You'd better watch out for Cobolts in the eastern forest of the population.I have paralyzing poison in my nails.I have an antidote ready, but it spreads quickly."

Then, Belial's calm voice followed.

"In most cases, people living deep in the forest are similar."

It was as he said.

In "The Book of Mathematics," there was also a message saying, "Be careful because the nails of the eastern forest Kobold are poisonous."On other pages, cautionary statements about toxicity were also frequently written.

"Did you learn magic"?

Sen asked. She was standing next to me, receiving the stew Kyle was handing out.

Belial replied with a shrug.

"Because I thought I would attend this 'hunting' one day.There's no harm in knowing."

It was a strange thing.It was a voice that felt dry because it didn't contain any emotions, so I felt more bitter.

What is Hwangwi, who gives up his one and only life?

Honestly, it was hard to understand.The most urgent thing for me was to survive.My pride, my feelings for a moment, my ideals didn't feed me.

That's what I was thinking, but Kyle took my share of the food and tried it first.He said it was to check the poison.

I said, a little shy, because of the friendly smile.

"Who's going to poison this far?"

He shook his head flatly when he spoke bluntly.

"Shu. Do you know who dies first in a war?"

“……Well, I'm not sure."Someone who doesn't even know his level?"

It was Belial who gave me the answer.

"Someone who is not nervous."

“……”

This is especially true in this particular form of political strife.This is not a fair duel.It's like a game that ends whenever you kill your opponent in any way.If you're not nervous, you'll get stabbed right away.Doubt is an obligation on the battlefield."

Kyle added in a low voice.

"There's a saying that the luckiest death in a war is the death of an enemy commander."

I had a strange feeling.

It's the princes of this empire who are giving this explanation.Even if he does not become an emperor, he is likely to receive at least the title of the Great Duke and live well for the rest of his life.

However, the two were living in a lot of tension, checking, and doubting their surroundings more than anyone else.

"It's all similar to living a tight and desolate life..."....'

Afterwards, in awkward silence, we ate up the food allocated to each other.I didn't know what would really happen from tomorrow, so I had to eat enough and rest.

Stimulated by the conversation earlier, I began to drink the stew enthusiastically.

The other person's knife is not the only thing to be careful about.Heat, cold, mountain animals, hunger, food poisoning and exhaustion can kill as many people as possible.

Kyle stared at me to see if I looked good eating well and even held out my share of bread.I soon gave up the idea I was going to decline, took it, and pushed it into my mouth.

After a hearty meal, I read the descriptions of "Forest centipede," "One Horn Deer," and "Fir Tree Spirit," which unfolded the book again.

At that time, Kyle and Belial told me their experiences and knowledge.In addition, Sen sometimes nodded or asked questions, taking care of the things he needed tomorrow.

So the night grew deeper and deeper.

*

Before I knew it, my "Bring Up" time was slowly ending.

"Pair up two people and stand on a vigil.If a suspicious person approaches you, you can kill him before reporting."

At Belial's cold voice, the knights bowed deeply and began to look around in order.Now that you're looking at us from time to time as if you're trying to check our safety, I guess.....

'It's a bit iffy to disappear right here.'

What should I do?

Kyle patted me on the shoulder while frowning.

"At night, your body temperature may drop.Drink it."

He said so and handed me a glass, and when I looked at the contents, it was a warm drink.

"It's safe to sleep with two people.Come to the sleeping bag over there."

……I mean, do you want me to sleep with you want to sleep together?

I looked up at Kyle with a little embarrassment, and saw him wink meaningfully, and I grasped his intentions.

"Oh, no way."

If you sleep close to him, you'll be covered by his size, so you won't notice if I disappear in the middle?

It's good to save the cookies you bought for emergencies because you don't know when and where you'll burn your miracle figures.It's just that I'm embarrassed to sleep together again.

Anyway, Kyle's offer was the best choice in this situation.

I nodded down the drink.The strong alcohol seemed to heat up the throat from the tip of the tongue.

I couldn't finish it, but Kyle took the glass from me as if it was enough, emptied the rest of the drink, and dragged my hand gently.

Before I knew it, I was stuck with him in a spacious sleeping bag.The sleeping bag made of carefully sewn blankets is easy to hide, so I thought no one would know even if I went back to the hamster right now.

But it didn't change immediately, and the reason why I was held in his arms for some time was.....

‘.....It's warm.'

It was warm. Kyle seemed to have a higher body temperature than a normal person.It was also good to hear the sound of a heart beating a little slowly.

I leaned my forehead on my shoulder, carefully embracing his waist with a hesitant touch.

"Your heart is beating very slowly."

"Calmness is a basic skill for those who fight."

I felt wronged at that remark.My heart is beating so fast that this sound is about to leak out, but I'm calm.

Kyle smiled still in the dark as he looked up obnoxiously.

"Actually."

“……”

"My heart beats faster than usual now."

My mouth, which was about to grumble at the words, stopped.

……You're running fast?

Like me?

The emotion slightly choked up by the words melted away in Sapsi.I didn't know it was so itchy that I wasn't the only one.

Instead of answering, I heard the sound of a beating heart, which seemed a little slow, with its ear attached to his arms, but with a clear sound.

It was warm, soft, and friendly.

So I pretended I didn't know anything, and I buried my head and went to sleep as if I hadn't thought about what would happen tomorrow.

Chapter 67

The next day. At dawn, we gathered at the entrance of the forest.

As we have heard earlier, the rules are simple.

To hunt evil spirits in the forest for three days.The victory of the one who came back alive after knocking down more horses.And, if the victorious side wants the throne, the defeated side cannot object.

"I prepared something special for this year's magic."

Lorenz stepped out in a relaxed manner.

"As you know, all the princes of this generation are prosecutors of considerable skill.What's the best match for a regular sorcerer?It would be hard to get all the bodies.....”

When he beckoned, the man standing by like a shadow stuck out a small stone wrapped in a black cloth.

"It's proof that it's a stronger magic.Pull this ore out of Masu's body and get it.The one who brings more would mean that he killed more horses."

Glowing a blue light, it shone coolly as if it had been made by cutting ice that had never melted.Also, there was a ghostly white thread inside.

The system came to mind quietly.

[The core of magic. It causes the heart to freeze, and it is the source of the "heart of winter."Each individual has a different nuclear location and dies only when the nucleus is destroyed.

I heard the sound of grinding my teeth next to me.

It was Kyle.

He's already seen a lot of that in the north.It's a similar principle to what the lawless wizards sent as gifts.

"Take the damn wizards and play with them.....”

Kyle wasn't the only one showing anger.The Knights of Blake's Knights, who volunteered to help him, also looked fierce.

'You can't think of it as a good way.'

The ground was trampled on by the strengthened demons, and the precious people were lost.Therefore, I have no choice but to put my tongue out at Lorenz's cruelty in joining hands with the wizard in the name of killing the static.

"It's not fair."

Then, Sen stepped out with a calm face.k.a. calm face.

"We've been organizing a party to match the size of the hunt.By the way, wouldn't it be a problem if it suddenly changed to reinforced magic?Your Highness Lorenz must have already known about this, and he must have prepared for it."

Then, Lorenz smiled tenderly and meanly.

"I understand your embarrassment, but it's not unfair."

"I want to hear why."

"First, the nucleus of the magic happens at random.I mean, I can't get the intellectual edge either.Dangerous things are also very expensive because you can't tame the magic."

“.....”

"Second. It is true that you are at a disadvantage when it comes to knowledge alone, but the situation will be rather advantageous."Don't

you have the Duke Kyle Blake?It must be quite familiar to the people of Blake's estate."

Kyle clenched his fist and took a slow breath.

“……It's an honor for the prince to see you like that."

It was a suppressed voice.

It seemed as if he had forced a gag on the mouth of a beast that could be running wild at any moment.The reason I'm expressing my feelings right now is because I know it doesn't help much.

"And third.Regardless of the difficulty of the magic, isn't it a hunt for life? Of course, they must have gathered the best and formed a party.Don't you think so?"

The last word was a clear provocation.Even Lorenz's eyes were on Belial, not Sen.

"Very well."

Belial rolled up her upper lip and laughed.

"I didn't know you were so driven."

Lorenz replied without losing.

"I'm tired of sitting in the back and moving a lame horse."

“……”

There was a chill in the air.We're going to fight like hell in a little while anyway, but I don't know why you're already tired.I went behind the knights, clapping my tongue.

A total of 10 people per team.Lorenz chose six knights of the Klein co-author and three of them believed to be wizards.

And Belial filled the ranks with Sen, Kyle and I, two knights of his own confidante, and two volunteers for the Knights of Blake.

Strictly speaking, I and Sen were not on the side of the battle.As a result, some naturally suggested taking another driver instead of being strong.

But Belial firmly said he would take Sen.Even if I separated her, who was engaged, into the imperial castle, I didn't know when and how she would be assassinated.

"You don't have to step up."

Kyle still seemed sorry to go into the forest with the Knights of Blake.People who were responsible for themselves would not be relieved because they were walking into the four limbs.

However, those in the Knights of Blake replied firmly.

"This is not a personal matter of the Grand Prince.It's a matter of survival and well-being of our northern Blake estate."

"That's right. Not only that, but also the resentment of the North.Those sorcerers are bound to do some renovations, but when you go back, is that Blake's knight?"

"Your Highness, let us go to war as planned."

They said, gleaming from their eyes.

"Blake's enemy.It's not enough to give those wizards a crow's meal."

"If you go in and rip it off as much as you want, don't ask."

Kyle replied with a deep sigh.

"But I will not forgive you if you die.Do you understand me?"

"Yes, Your Highness!"

"I'll keep that in mind!"

No further explanation or guidance was needed.

Perhaps it is only natural.Now we're going into the forest.Kill everything in the way.And for three days, it survives.Everyone became more serious in the face of that simple discipline.

*

Deeply!

It was faster for the sword to return, which had been stabbed like the light.The blood poured on the knife could not keep up with the speed and was sprinkled in the air.

the nucleus of a demonstration

It doesn't matter where the little rock is.Whether it's an arm, a leg or a torso, the work to be done was simple.

Stop the attack and take a breather.If it comes back to life, I'll cut it down.Protect those behind their backs no matter what, and survive and get what they want.

indomitable will and infinite struggleThat was the best word to describe Kyle Blake's life.

“.....Well."

I looked up at the sky as if I were just looking at a flying bird, as I was about to pull a bowstring.Even if you shoot now, it will only interfere, let alone check.

Kyle jumped over the bright blue sky.

With his own magic on his toes, he soared three times higher than an ordinary man, turning himself lightly in the air and stretching his sword-holding arm straight forward.From the shoulders to the fingertips, and to the tip of the sword, which shone faintly, painted a perfect straight line.

As he twisted his body and stabbed it out at a ridiculous speed, a giant bear screamed and twisted itself.He failed to hit him with his front foot.

At once, Masu, who had his shoulder pierced, showed his yellow teeth and showed his intention to kill, but Kyle also ran with his red eyes shining.

Can!

Sharp and hard things hit each other, fell, and hit again several times.A pale light pattered from the impact of the force.

Then eventually, Kyle, who split the body of a house-sized horse in half, reached into it and grabbed the nucleus.

"I got the first token!"

"Okay! Let's stay calm and get back in place!"

"Yes!"

For a moment, the knights lined up and covered Kyle's surroundings.

It was an extremely serious look.Standing in a safe place, I realized again what kind of war they had lived in.

"You'd better go further into the forest, my prince."

"Move around carefully."There is no way that I didn't hide an ambush in my brother's personality."

"Yes!"

I decided to ride a horse until the mountain became rough.

I quickly climbed onto the horse so as not to fall behind.It wasn't that awkward to hold the reins on the saddle now.I don't know, but if you don't run at full speed, you won't fall unseemly.

"We'd rather ride together."

However, Kyle didn't seem to think so.He looked at me with anxiety, wiping the blood off his armor and sword.

"You don't know what's going to happen.Falling into a horse leads to injury."

"It's okay because it can change."

There's something I believe in.No, in fact, apart from that, I hated it more than I died to ask you to take care of me in this situation where it was not strange at any time.

And, my prediction was right.

"Your Highness! overhead, there is a flock of birds in the direction of seven o'clock.Seeing that it is a strange object, it seems to be a magic."

"Raise your bow!"

I quickly took out the bow again and carried the arrow.

The small-looking bird was circling in a big circle, but to be honest, it wasn't a distance I could guess.

That doesn't mean there's a reason not to do anything.

I tugged at the demonstration with my fingers tingling.He exhaled slowly, held back for a moment, and stared at a spot in the air without even blinking.

Because you want Belial to be emperor?No, it's not worth anything to me.He said he would not pursue a North Korean pressure policy, but he did not fully trust the words.

Because you want Sen to be happy?It is not without reason, but not only because of it.

"Shoo."

I want him to survive.

No, I want you to be happy.

I wanted you to stay with me.

So instead of answering, I stared at a black spot, and shot the bow without hesitation.

Kyle, you don't know.That I pulled the bowstring hundreds, thousands of times for this one shot.Whether it's effort, luck, or miracle, it'sAnything's fine.....

"Over there! A wing was missed and left the ranks!"

"Catch! Support fire!Catch it before you descend!"

I laughed without realizing it when my arrow fell headlong from the wings of Masu.

You watch.

We'll definitely survive here, and we'll go back to the north.

[The quest has arrived!]

[Let's watch the destiny community at the crossroads of life and death]

[Reward: Kyle Blake's survival, their homogeneity]

The rights of this work belong to the copyright holder.Copying, copying, modifying, and distributing works may be subject to criminal punishment and civil liability.

Chapter 68

The day went by under the strain of shaving the soul.

We harvested five nuclei in one day.

Considering the ferocity of each animal, it was a forced march.As evidence, Kyle was soaking in the blood of Masu that his black hair looked red at first glance.

"I think it's a kind of mutant.It's not just Masu, Your Highness.I found something like this."

Belial shook off the sticky blood from the sword and asked irritably.

"What is that bluish mugwort?"

"It's.....It's an ice mugwort that you can see occasionally in the north."

Then Belial's aides sarcastically said.

"It's not a big deal with grass from the northern countryside."

"You must be feeling the perfume, right?"

Kyle, who had been scrubbing the blood on his face, stepped forward and warned low.

"Please refrain from unnecessary disputes.Was it a situation where you could put up a personal inspection or something?"

If it weren't for the politician, I would have fought if I fought until the day I died, and I wouldn't have been able to work together.

Belial's knights cannot get along with Kyle as much as they have been by his side since he was young, and they are not welcome to the Blake Knights, who trust and follow Kyle.

However, Kyle was right.To express such feelings here is like shouting that you want to die quickly.

After pinpointing the fact, Kyle bit himself, and the armor clattered against each other.It wasn't meant to be, but it was pretty intimidating.The knights, who were about to make a great distinction, shut up.

"It doesn't look normal, does it?"

Sen took the ointment from his small pocket and applied it to the knights' wounds and asked.

It was the ointment I gave you.There won't be much time left, but it seems to be trying to use it without sparing a drop because it works well.

"It's a mutant that grows near the Wizard's territory."

"Variants..."....”

Being out there ignoring the original flow and providence that the world should have. The wizards are more deeply involved in this political conflict, so it's a dangerous thing.....

"Did you say that crisis is an opportunity?"

There was a way to see if a man would die.

[Adjusting...]....]

The power of wizards who violate the world's order is similar to a "miracle" in which the system interferes with me and twists fate.

Just as swamp goats popped out of the North because the system got involved with me, it means that the system got involved with me a little more easily thanks to the wizards changing the ecosystem here and strengthening the magic.

[The prices of the products at the "nut shop" will drop temporarily!]

[A new product will be added to "Love Love Corner~❤"]

[New figures are being applied]

[To bring the □□ that you need the most.....]

[NOW LOADING.....]

The nut shop, which is easy to coordinate, was the first to appear.The part with the price was shaking so that the expression of a temporary drop was not overshadowed.

I bought acorn cookies first without thinking.It's much better to be human unless your life is in danger.

The miracle figure is as many as five in one percent.a spare funeralI bought 10 sets without hesitation.It was written only once because there was a miracle figure that rose thanks to the elimination of non-standard horses.

After waiting for a while, a new product came into the Love Love section.

NEW! [Eyes of truth (for people) ❤ x800 ← Recommended!]

NEW! [Eyes of insight (for hamsters) ❤ x 800]

The problem is that I don't know what it is just by hearing the explanation.

"There must be a reason for all the recommendations, right?"

Anyway, even if you stay still, it's a heart that accumulates, and there seems to be nothing bad about buying it.

The problem is.....

[Current status ❤ x 780]

I'm saying it'slightly lacking.Really, slightly.

After entering the forest, I almost stopped.Of course, it'sure.This isn't a place for people to be happy.

However, if you collect 20 of them, you can buy the "Eyes of Truth," which is a little too much to give up.

If so, since we have to fill in the hearts.....

"Well, Your Highness, I'm sorry, but for a moment.....”

I just sang a little bit, but Kyle came right up.

"Is there a problem?"

“.....Well, would you mind tilting your ears to this side for a moment?"

Kyle leaned slightly down and put my side face near my face.

It was said that the first person who was not nervous died, and it was an act without any vigilance.It's a gentle expressionless expression, as if he's completely forgotten how to doubt it.

I pondered for a moment and kissed him lightly on the cheek without others looking this way.

"I didn't want to do this because of the situation, but I'm sorry.for good reason."

“....."Why?"

Kyle looked at me with a slightly bewildered look.However he may be, he didn't seem to have expected this.

He's fighting on the front lines.Normally, I would never have done anything to relax like this.

But it's a situation.I was greedy because I thought it was a good item to say that the system recommended it.

So.

"I'll explain it to you later."

Kyle still looked confused, but he didn't ask why.You don't think it's just a lame joke.....To be honest, that was a little appreciated.

[Current status ❤ x 793]

[Current status ❤ x 801]

Despite the situation, there was no shaking in Kyle's mind about me.After a little while, there were enough hearts.

I bought 'Eyes of Truth' without hesitation.

Tapping.

“.....Huh? Glasses?

What fell into my grasp was the black horn-rimmed glasses, which were a little heavier than the occasional ones at work.

"It doesn't look like a capitalist."

I glanced at it for a moment with a questioning glance and put on my glasses.

“.....What?

"What's wrong with you, Sue?"

“.....I can see it."

"Can you see it?"

"Yes, so.....”

I raised my slightly trembling index finger to point to him, precisely the little blue glistening across from him.

"That token.....I can see the nucleus of the magic.Through His Highness."

Until I said that, I didn't really understand the meaning of these glasses.

But when Kyle looked at me, with a surprised face, once at the nucleus that his fellow knight.Then, I noticed the tremendous value of what I said.

"Well, I can see where the nucleus is!"

*

"My forehead, no!It's closer to the left eye.Yes, there."

"See where this fellow is, Masuist!"

"Right arm, upper elbow!"

"The catfish's core is too deep.

"Wait, his weakness is.....Well, it was clearly written in the book.Ah! Lay your sword down towards your gills and stab it!"

We simply fought tooth and nail.To survive, and to become emperor.

Even after being covered in dirt, blood, dust, and filth, they constantly held swords, pulled bowstrings, and gave information to each other by

shouting at each other.

There is no victory or defeat in this fight.

There is only death and survival.

"Argh!"

There was a tearful scream.No one looked at the dark red blood that rose like a fountain and sprinkled on the floor.

It's something you know.If you get distracted by something like that, you'll know that your neck, not your blood, will roll on the floor.

A knight close to Belial fell to the floor.It was pierced by an eagle that was bigger than a human body.The horse was good and penetrated, and half of his shoulders were ragged as if they had flown away.

Belial saw the scene clearly before her eyes, but could not cover up her article.He snapped up the other flying beak with his sword.Sen came out holding the dagger and was on guard all over the place with his back attached.

'I'm tired just by swarming that monster, even Kovold.'

I kicked my tongue open a nut shop.Then he bought a madeleine and held it out to Sen.

[Mini Brazilian Nut Madeleine] [Miracle level: 1% consumption] Your body will get smaller for 30 minutes.It's smaller than a hamster!]

Originally, it was 2 percent, but with the appearance of mutants, it also became half the price.

I can go back to the hamster and hide, but Sen is more likely to get hurt while staying away.It would be safer to get smaller than to get faster in the middle.

Thanks for the bargain anyway, you damn wizard chums.

"Hurry up and eat!"

Sen quickly stuffed it into his mouth without even confirming what I had handed him.Even if it was mud on the stone, it was on the verge of swallowing it.

"Strong?"

Belial, who was covering her nearby, said a little embarrassed.Sen replied with a murmur of pronunciation.

"It's all right, never mind me!"

I explained quickly.

"You'll be avoiding to safety!"

Soon after she started running around, her body began to be smaller than the hamster, and I quickly released the "Bring" and led her to the corner, holding her hand.

Kyle's movement became sharper when he realized he didn't need to protect us.When a large sword wrapped in a red sword flashed and fired, the sword split in half and the body rolled around the ground.

But while he was collecting his sword, an eagle with a fierce look from behind rushed to Kyle with its hooked beak wide open.

As he descended with his wings folded, he showed his tenacity to bite the back of his neck even if he died when he died.

Squeak! (No!)

Instead of having heavy destructive power, the sword is bound to fall in speed.No matter how quickly he blocked his body, he could not avoid injury.

"Please, is there nothing you can do right now?"

A bow is of no use.Above all, the distance between that damn eagle and Kyle is too close.If you shoot with a poor skill, he will get hurt, not a monster.

Of course, it's a story when I was a person.Now it's even a hamster.

"Do something about it. Is there anything?"

I'm powerless. It's natural that I'm not helping the actual battle, but watching him get hurt made me feel like I was scratching my stomach with something sharp.

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]approximately 162 days from the estimated time of death.]

[Kyle's most important heart]approximately 2 days from the estimated time of death.]

Still, his survival was uncertain.Just confirming the fact made my throat burn.

'I can't just let go of my hands and watch like this.'

I wanted to protect him, anything.Whatever power it may be, please.....

Then, a system window came to mind.

[A new number, "Lucky" has been applied!]

[The lucky number is applied when you learn the core of magic]

[Current status ♣ x 33]

Clack!

At that moment, a blue light burst near Kyle's shoulder and the eagle bounced off.Belial cut down without any hesitation that something like a shield lost its balance and was pushed back.

Don't tell me, this is.....

[Current status ♣ x 1]

The luck figure has decreased.

‘.....Do you mean, that blue light is the situation that I caused?'

Then, as if affirming my doubt, a system window came to mind.

[Good luck!](ᗢ`□´ᗢ)]

Chapter 69

I thought I had to protect it.

Because I like it, of course that's right.Because he's weak, that's right, too.Wherever he came from, when he was due back, the fact that he is now a man of Blake's estate and someone I care about hasn't changed.

So even in the face of a situation that could pierce my shoulder, Kyle Blake didn't step aside.

The reason was simple.I shouldn't do that.Without having to fix the sword, he could not get hurt, whether it was shoulder or neck, by blowing himself away and avoiding it.

However, the consequences will be disastrous.

The trajectory of a straight line in which the mysterious bird folds its wings and flies, and at the end of it was Schwaseen.Two people who are not used to fighting must be injured.

Kyle couldn't have looked at it.

'I can take responsibility for your life.'

No, I had to take responsibility.

Kyle is a man who understands what duty is.Then, Shu stepped into this limb only for herself.

So you have to protect it.

That much determination was already finished before entering the forest.Even this sense of responsibility was pleasing.

Give me my shoulder and save Shu's life.

Kyle thrust his left shoulder forward and lightly reversed his body's center.You can't stop it with a sword, but this is quite a surplus business.

But no injuries were expected.His body was fine.Rather, it was the eagle that got hurt.

Something blue burst near.It happened without any notice.

The monster, who hit something hard and flew away, was out of breath in Belial's hands without screaming properly.The location of the nucleus, which Suga informed in advance, and the part from the tail to the heart, were neatly cut with a knife.

Whoooo!)

Kyle suddenly felt a certain force ringing in my wrist.He raised his arm without a sword.

'Just keep one as a talisman.It's similar to my bracelet, right?

It was a bracelet from Suga.A small blue jewel hanging from a rough leather strap was emitting light as if it had reacted to any phenomenon.

“.....Huh."

I knew it without asking.This must be his work, too.

It's always like this.There was always sugar at the end of something that felt ridiculous, even absurd, beyond amazing.

So it will be the same this time.Suddenly, each individual accurately informed me of the location of the different nucleus, and now it even prevents attacks on me.That wasn't enough, so he left his seat and hid it cleanly.

It's a miracle, really.

"Where else has he gone?"

What would a clever Shu have done?Kyle began to guess his mental state in a jolly mood.

He must have noticed that he was struggling to protect me.And he must have been most wary of being a weakness for himself.

'In that case, you must have returned to the hamster.'

Kyle held his head back.

If you shoot an arrow, your allies will get hurt, so don't add your hand recklessly.Instead, he hides his body, which is nothing short of a weakness, and waits for the battle to end.If the volume is small, it will be easy to hide, so there is no need to maintain the human form.

However, it would not have gone far.Most importantly, he takes care of Kyle's safety like his own.Masu's attack can be prevented, but he will hide in a place where his eyes are not blocked.

In that case, too.

"Shoo, come here."

Kyle sat on one knee between the smiling grasses and held out his palm.

Sure enough, his companion Masu, who was hiding slightly in the meantime, appeared peeping and was looking up with blue eyes shining.

Take a picture.

I couldn't understand what you were saying.However, there was no hesitation in the answer.

"It's all right now.The sun will set soon, so let's go rest."

So the little creature, who was willing to take responsibility for it, walked up on his palm.

*

That's how the day went by in the woods.

Uniquely, Kyle camped on a tree.He didn't make a fire or open his sleeping bag.Instead, he said it would be better to spend the night with a hamster because it would be uncomfortable for me.

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]approximately 161 days from the estimated time of death.]

[Kyle's most important heart]Approximately 1 day from the estimated time of death.]

Sitting on a branch, he held his sword and took a nap.If I had tied myself with a rope, I could have slept a little deeper, but there was a possibility that I would not be able to prepare for the attack immediately.

I asked, leaning my head in his front pocket.

Squeak. (Is this really a safer way?)

It couldn't be understood, but the emotion seemed to be conveyed.Kyle spoke in a low voice.

"Lorenz will surely attack for the night.You're tired of the macho hunt, so you think you're going to take a rest in the right place.Especially, there are you and Sen who are not used to fighting."

-Squeak. (That's right.

"It doesn't help to be gathered at a time like this.It's not different from having a decent set of goals.It's better to join when it's dawn."

Apparently so.As I nodded, Kyle smiled dimly and continued to answer.

"There is no better time to take a breath than the moment when the tension is relaxed.From tomorrow, we will set up traps throughout the forest and wait for us to be caught."

—…….

"It won't matter how.Anyway, all you have to do is kill."

The words sounded a little creepy.

Power makes people cruel.No, it makes a person be honest with their nature.There was no exception for brothers who were born under the same parents and lived together all their lives.

Rather than starving to death, it is better to swallow something bigger than my body and die with a burst of stomach.People are still difficult.I didn't even want to understand.Understanding the situation of the wicked and what to use it for.

I won't live by instinct.I think the reason why humans and animals are different is that they remember any value they want to keep or achieve even by suppressing their instincts and desires.

I mean, I hope Kyle wins.I really hope Kyle is happy, not Belial or Lorenz.

He will at least survive as best he can, and he will not forget what he has to protect as a human being.

(Sighs)…(Somehow…)….)

Yeah. I don't know how I ended up being serious about this story.

He seemed to have misunderstood my lamentation as being tired.

"It's a little snowy."

Kyle said kindly.

"I'll protect you."

It was amazing, because the tension that I had been sharpening at the words broke down and I leaned on him.I loved the slow beating heart, the clear body temperature, and the warmth that touched it without filtration.

'Well, I'll put you to sleep anyway.'

I'll have to help him tomorrow, too.I was motivated enough not only to watch helplessly, but to be able to inform the enemy's vital points and protect them when necessary.

It was time to dig into his arms without overcoming the weight of his eyelids that had been sinking.

"A moment."

It was a moment when the calm atmosphere was broken.Kyle put me down on a branch and whispered quickly.

"Never move here."

Then, he jumped from the tree with his sword in his hand in hand.

Kyle called out the knights who were waiting around with his sword drawn.The two men, who appeared in an instant, also drew swords like Kyle and guarded the left and right.

It was breathtaking because of the vivid life.

They glued themselves together as if they would not let a single ant cub approach them, and began to approach slowly near the bushes where they had felt the presence.I felt a determined will to stab and kill whatever came out.

When something came out of the dark not long after.

“……”

Kyle flashed his eyes and swung his sword.But at the same time, the opponent also swung a long sword, and a sharp sound of blades clashing in the air rang.

Sword and sword, which means that what appears in the dark is not a demon or beast.

"Come out."

Kyle said in a dreary voice.

Instead of answering, In-young walked out of the darkness.The one who received the pouring pale moonlight.....

"The Prince of Belial."

Kyle made no secret of his hostility.I could hear grinding my teeth all the way here.

Those who appeared in turn were Belial, three knights he carried around, and Sen, who straightened up the dagger.

"I couldn't wait a day, so I came to put a knife in your back, right?"

“.....Huh, I'm gutted by that shamelessness to see me steal what I have to say.Well, who would benefit the most if I and my brother were to co-destroy here?I left the beast with my back."

Belial sarcasm with a voice full of anger.The knights closely around him also began to reveal their lives like the Knights of Blake.

In an instant, it became a situation in which our allies put a blade around their necks.

I looked at Sen with a little embarrassment.I thought I'd stop her.... Rather, he had the most determined expression.

"Why did they want to attack us?"

"Never have I."

Kyle growled out.

"We've never been out of this neighborhood.What do you gain from betraying your colleague in this situation?"

"Coexistence."

"You know one thing and you don't know the other.So, any evidence of being attacked?"

"A little knife flew in from this direction.The fact that it contained the intention of murder would have been known even if a seven-year-old came."

"So, I suspected it was us.

"No. To be exact, I met the archduke on the way to find the attacker."

Kyle's eyes were directed at Belial, Sen, and the three knights surrounding him as if they were escorting him.

Kyle, who was counting the number of people for a while, spoke in a mournful voice as if he had grasped the situation.

"What a stupid.....”

“.....”

"Injured."

Kyle said in a voice boiling with anger and despair.

“.....Where's the driver who hurt his shoulder in the battle earlier?

The rights of this work belong to the copyright holder.Copying, copying, modifying, and distributing works may be subject to criminal punishment and civil liability.

Chapter 70

Back near the campsite, the injured man had already died.In a somber atmosphere, people gathered together to collect bodies and draw swords.

"I didn't expect to be played by a cheap trick."

Kyle said as if he were full of energy.Belial's pride was hurt, but I couldn't say anything because my mistake was right, but I just kicked my tongue briefly.

Use the psychology of a nervous person to move, induce internal division, and hit the remaining person.It also killed the injured just because it wanted to reduce power.

"It's vicious."

Said Sen, who swept away the cold face of the knight, who could not even close his eyes, and closed his eyelids.She looked a little depressed.

"The wound is weaker than I thought.He must have died struggling with pain.....”

“.....”

"What's the point of getting this much yellow stomach?"

"Well."

Kyle replied with a cold smile.

"We don't know that, so we don't live like Lorenz."

“.....”

"Although the method is mean, it's not like there's nothing to learn."

"What should I learn?"

"The mindset that you have to kill your opponent to survive."

His voice was so nonchalant that it felt little different from the question of what he had for breakfast yesterday.

"It's not just something you can go back to after hunting animals or horses.It's not a duel where you set up a stage and stand face to face and wield a knife.Of course, I would have expected it.But."

"……"

The soul that had rolled, endured, risen again, collapsed, and tempered countless times in the cold land for more than a decade was speaking.

"Knowing and learning are different."

The weight of the horse came in a different way.The knights counted a life falling from their feet in silence.

"Next time."

Kyle said, looking at Belial with a keen eye.

"Laurentz will come round your neck, Belial.So you'd better be wise.Unless you want to be hunted like a common beast in this forest."

Belial looked up.Before I knew it, the moon hid behind the clouds and it was dark everywhere.Looking at my knight who fell at his feet, he swallowed a sigh.

Death was already near.

To the point where I can no longer retreat or run away.

*

Another day has passed in the midst of a knife-edge tension.

We met a group of Cobolts that we also saw in The Book of Mathematics.The strengthened ones were usually aggressive and bigger, making it harder to deal with than most horses, but fortunately, they were able to overcome them without much injury.

I assisted Kyle with a one-off shield that used up the 'eye of truth' and 'lucky' figures.When the discount rate of the nut shop was good, they even applied the ointment they bought to the wound.

At sunset, a knight from the Knights of Blake died.He was attacked by a wizard who left the battlefield.

I've seen what Kyle looks like on the battlefield, but I'm sure he can't be as scary as he was then.His expression, crushed with cruelty, seemed to be able to tear a person to pieces and kill with just his eyes.

a foe of fief and of knightsWizards of the Lawless Zone.Kyle tried to kill the wizard who lost one arm and ran away, but I quickly dissuaded him.

"We are short of men, Your Majesty.Take it easy."

It started with ten, but now it's eight.Even that is just a temporary alliance between knights.I said earnestly, half clinging to Kyle's wheezing waist.

"It's more dangerous if it splits like this.....Please. Lorentz will either send someone back or he'll come himself.Just wait a little longer."

"My knight is dead.But do you mean to stand still and wait and see the death?"

"Your Highness knows best that it doesn't mean that!"

Hook, Kyle exhaled.The breath I exhaled almost completely shook.

He quickly calmed down his anger.It was because he could not put others in danger just because he would repay the grudge of the dead.

"I'll make a good deal of it."

Kyle snorted coldly at Belial's words.

“……Reward? Did you just say reward?

His red eyes were burning like flames.

"Then save him."

“……”

"A life cannot be repaid by anything."If you try to pay back what you can't pay back, you're just insulting the person who left."

Talking with his teeth grinding, he was covered in blood because of the battle with Masu that had just continued.Perhaps that's why he looked lonely and desperate.

He must have carried hundreds or thousands of lives on his back that he couldn't pay back.It was a figure that I could never understand, so it felt scarier.

"That's right. What life needs is not a reward."

Kyle's eyes shone brightly at the words he heard just in time.His arm clasped against my waist.I felt like I was begging you to let me go.

I couldn't hold it any longer.No, I didn't think I should hold him.I let him go and took three steps back.

Kyle pulled out his sword in an instant.The place where the black red blood drips is headed…….

It was Lorenz.

"What life needs is revenge."

"I didn't know the day would come when I could communicate with a mean guy.Then, I'll take the bill."

"No, no."

Lorenz shook his head excitedly and took a step forward.

with a snap

The knights next to Kyle and Belial pulled out their swords in unison.The same was true of the knights brought by Lorenz.Wizards, who were wearing hoods, also put their hands forward slightly and prepared to attack.

"That's enough of moving the chess horse."

Lorentz's eyes narrowed.

"Belial."

“……”

"What do you think? Stop shedding worthless blood, and let's play a game between ourselves."In fact, even this process was annoying, so I tried to use moderately to kill them, but they held out better than I thought."

Kyle clenched his fist to crush when he heard it was worthless blood.

It must have been cruel to see the death of a man who came here just for me being so downgraded.

Belial also lost his article last night.His green eyes began to burn with fierce hatred.

"Okay. I'll accept the duel."

This forest is like a small lawless area.No status or relationship meant nothing here.It's just two things that distinguish people.

a man to protect

And someone to kill.

"I'll lead you to the open space.I'll get ahead of you, so follow me."

Lorentz smiled broadly.

I began to roll my head fiercely.What should I do in this situation?What can I do to help?Look at the nut shop and see if it can help.....

It was a car that opened the system window and looked at the remaining miracle figures, the time to "call" them, and the items in the nut shop.

"Don't do it."

Kyle, who took a breath before he knew it, held my wrist and dried it quietly.

"It's a matter of two people."

“.....”

"You can't change all the flow of life at your will.Don't you know that God can't do it?"

“.....However, you may die helplessly."

It's not because you feel any affection, friendship, or loyalty to Belial.Considering the attitude I had towards Kyle, my feelings were more like dislikes.

But Sen loves you.Because my friend Sen fell in love with me, not Serena, the heroine of "The Heart of Winter," who came to this world and believed my nonsense.

"Why a helpless death? Shue."

Kyle pulled my arm and spoke low.

"If you fought with the sword until the last minute, it is not a helpless death.Didn't you do your best for your life?"

“.....”

"Even if you step in and ruin that situation, the two of them will surely collide at any time.This is cleaner than more blood."

"I know, but.....”

"Or will you kill Lorenz instead of Belial?"

He stood still.Red eyes were watching me still.

"Struggling to save people is a completely different matter to kill them to protect them."

Kyle was right.If Belial and Lorenz were to collide, I would rather have Belial won.I wanted to do that if I could help.

But if you ask me if I can grab a knife and run to kill Lorentz.....I couldn't answer.It wasn't just a matter of thinking like a game or a movie.There was no way I could handle someone's death, who lived a normal life.

"You can't do everything.And, even if it could, it would be humiliating for Belial."

I answered with an excuse.

“.....If his opponent had fought Kyle, not his Highness Belial, he might have rushed with a knife.Even if you live in agony for the rest of your life at the fact that you killed someone."

"It could be.Because you like me."

Kyle smiled faintly, lowering his eyes.The expression itself seemed to soothe me gently as if it were enough to thank me.

"But Belial is not me, Shu.Remember that fact."

“.....”

"I don't want blood on your hands.A bloodstain once smeared will never be erased."

Was it a wish from his experience?

Instead of replying, he poked his head around my shoulder and pulled it close.He smelled of blood that was not yet dry.

"Let's go. We need to cover the perimeter.It's not strange what happens."

"Yes."

The blood-red sunset was tilting.

The last night in the eastern forest was approaching.And that night, will be the last night in someone's life.

Chapter 71

the dusk of the dayThe two men clashed for their lives.

"You look happy."

When Lorenz, who lowered his posture, opened his mouth, Belial raised the corners of his mouth.

Yeah, I was glad.This was better.It was a car that felt sick of the absurd process of hunting and what.

Although not born with a very good and benevolent personality, Belial cherished the knights who had trained and grown up with me since childhood.The reality that all of them might die could not have been welcomed.

Moreover, whenever I recalled that it was not even an honorable death as a knight, I felt as if I had swallowed a handful of gravel.

"That's how it is.Now, the shallow trick was slowly getting boring."

"I am not a man who cannot kill you, Belial."

"I know. So do I."

“……”

"Instead, we promise each other one thing."

Belial said, lifting his sword straight.

"If one of the two dies, I will not touch the other."

"Why?"

"Because you don't have to."

Belial replied, feeling Sen's gaze.

Senland.

At first, it was just a maid I met in the north, who seemed to use her hair.Kyle seemed quite confident, so I wanted to take it and gain the upper hand.

Then, knowing that Sen was Baron Rand's own daughter, I thought I should take advantage of the situation because every time my biological mother saw her, she looked uncomfortable.

Lorenz and his mother were moving to push me away, and he needed to use Sen to avoid being pushed smoothly.

That was it at first.There was no reason or intention to care more about her.

When did it start to lean toward such a strong man?

I felt sorry for her.It was a pity that he stepped into this mud fight because it was for revenge.So unlike the Baroness and Baroness Senn, I thought I'd like to finally survive and get what I want.

Even if there's no place in her future.Even if Sen's perfect revenge includes my own life.

Oh, maybe he's exhausted.I'm sick and tired of life in this fortress where I have to fight endlessly and even the people around me have to be hostile.

Nevertheless, I don't want to be left behind and give up with my own hands, so I may have wanted someone to pull me down moderately.

"You have long thoughts!"

Lorentz's voice rang out.Soon I saw his sword rushing for my right eye.

Belial stopped thinking and held up his sword to stop the attack.The strong force generated by the contact of the hard metal rang the elbows and shoulders along the wrist.

The brothers have often fought each other since they were young.

Of course, he had never wielded a true sword, but he would fight back until he was tired of being a soft soldier when he could forget it.At first, I thought it was just a dalian, but as it grew, Belial could see that it was a form of adversary.

Belial was better, not to mention his sword skills.Lorenz, however, was persistent and never missed the opportunity when his opponent was off guard.Five fights, Belial won about four times, and Lorenz only won once or twice.

However, Lorenz always won the final battle.As if I claimed to have lost to you for this moment.Belial was often displeased, feeling that even the previous victory was somehow the result of playing to his rhythm.

But this time it won't.Belial's green eyes sank coolly.

There are no more green princes who used to feel the other's intentions with wooden swords.There is only the next emperor who pokes a knife into the opponent's heart to live, and calculates the rest of his life on a pool of blood.

"Sighing!

The two rushed in shouting out loud, regardless of who came first.He drew a sword horizontally, moved his step, and twisted his shoulder to stab the opponent at the vital point.

CHAEYOUNG!

Even before the sound of the blade spread around, the murderous sword struck again.If you can't cut your throat, you will be attacked persistently by stabbing your heart, stomach, shoulders, and even thighs.

Lorentz's sword slashed Belial's ear tip, and a countering sword brushed Lorentz's side.

Ttuk, ttuk.

In the cold silence, only the sound of blood plunging to the ground sounded particularly loud and clear.

"It's a good thing."

Belial laughed and sarcasm.

"You don't seem to remember, but I always won the confrontation with my brother.Isn't there a winning rate?"

"But at the end, I always won.Do you know why?"

Belial's eyes cooled down again after giving up treating him like a generous brother.

"Should I know?Or are you going to replace your will with it?"

Lorenz was just smiling.

After a few more moves, he resumed his mouth.

"You, overconfidence in you.I think you'll be different from the others."

Belial's face is distorted.

Why not? Do you want to say you're like everyone else?It was nothing short of insulting Belial Serena Minehardt's past.

He lived a fierce life.Born with noble blood, he did anything to be good enough not to fade.

Belial has competed for life as if it were natural.To be smarter than Lorenz, not to lose to the ambitions of the nobles, and to be stronger than Kyle.

"My mother is quite cold-hearted.You will never know how much you have polished me whenever I fall behind you."

Lorenz said so and swung his sword.

Belial's cheeks and neck were cut long on the bitter blade of the sword.Red blood flowed down the sweaty skin, moistening the collar, and then seeping into the cloth, leaving a black stain.

At that moment, Belial noticed a subtle spread of his vision and clenched his teeth.

"Dirty tricks.....”

It was poison.

The poison Lorentz applied to the end of my sword was spreading into Belial's body through the wound.Perhaps similar to paralysis, dull pain began to penetrate from the injured area.

Perhaps it's not a poison.Perhaps a bottle of antidote carried by knights is just a trivial distraction that can be easily driven out.

However, in a battle where life is at stake, only that much trick determines the outcome.

Belial gnashed his teeth.

"You must be determined to throw away the honor!"

Sword, a sharp sword flooded in.

However, the power remained weaker than before.Lorenz deflected his head lightly to avoid the attack.A few strands of hair were cut off and thrown into the air.

There was a grim and mean smile on his face.

"There is no such thing as honor as greater than survival, Belial.You just didn't want to die like a prey, but.....Sadly, you will die in the way you fear most."

Lorentz added in a derogatory voice.

"You are both arrogant and dual.You accused Kyle of being a maid's child, but didn't you have eye contact with Kyle's maid?Haha! What a

spectacle.I never thought that Belial would fall in love!"

"Who loves you?"

Belial roared.

The meaning of protecting myself has disappeared from him.Only the tenacious will to penetrate the opponent's heart even if he gave up an arm was burning fiercely.

However, Belial could not kill Lorenz.

No, I couldn't kill it.Belial's black Lorenz failed to reach.It was because there was something more urgent than that.

“……Look, Belial."

Lorentz's tender contempt was almost like sympathy.

"What an absurd weakness love can be.Oh, it's all right.Because you won't regret it for long."

“……”

"You will die soon, my silly brother."

*

If I had to weigh it up, it wouldn't have been that long.

However, too much has come and gone in the meantime.

"No way."

Kyle caught me and dissuaded me when I was about to step up.

"Stop telling me not to intervene in other people's affairs.Is it time to argue about that?"

Then Kyle said in a low voice.

"If it wasn't time to argue about that, you would have already rejected me.Whatever I say."

“……”

The story was true.I let out a shallow sigh.

The situation is getting worse.I was dying to get in on it at any moment.At the same time, I was afraid to step in at the same time.

If Belial wins, Lorenz dies, and if Lorenz wins, Belial dies.

Am I confident about the death of one of these two people?No, am I entitled to choose someone's death?As Kyle said, a blood stain will never be erased.

"As I said before, this is the business of two people."

“……Can you say that even if you die?"It's my choice, so I can't help it even if I die," he said.

"Choose, then, Shu."

Kyle growled out.

"Go and kill Lorenz to save Belial.Then you'll find out.Why I stopped you."

“……”

"I will regret bringing you to this political strife, and you will never forget that you have contributed to someone's death."

It was a word that even felt even fierce.However, that made it more clear.

In our silence, Belial and Lorenz fought desperately to kill each other.Even I, who had never seen a duel, could see how desperate the two were.

Belial stabbed me in the shoulder and pierced Lorenz's thigh.Lorentz then retrieved the sword and cut off his chest, and Belial approached Lorentz's heart more closely instead of stepping down and unleashed the sword on him.

However, as time went by, Belial's movement slowed down.His pale complexion clearly showed that he was addicted to poison.

The moment I hesitated, while I was afraid.Then, it all happened.

"Strong!"

The knights who had been waiting behind Lorenz moved.They came to us past Belial and Lorenz, who were fighting.It was coming towards Sen, to be exact.

I know it.

That Sen loves Belial, and so does Belial's heart.To distract Belial, we must kill Sen first.

As expected, Belial's nerves shifted from Lorenz to Sen.

There was a young sense of frustration on his face.Kyle, who quickly stepped forward, drew a sword and confronted the knights, but he couldn't stop the archer behind him.

An arrow flew toward me.As it was a sudden situation, there was no one left with a hand, and there was not enough time for me to go save Sen.

"Messy!"

I decided, after all, to intervene in this case.

[Frozen, wrong! Sunflower seed chocolate, miracle level, 5%] [You can stop time for 1 minute]

Whether 5 per cent or 10 per cent, this was no time for that.

I quickly chewed the chocolate that appeared in the air.I must have chewed the flesh in my mouth, so the tingling pain spread.

And, like a lie, the whole world stopped.

Chapter 72

Only one minute is given.

It was clear what to do in a world where everything had stopped except me.

I ran quickly for Sen, and shot the arrow that was flying toward her.What flew through the heart was thrown to the floor in vain.

Perhaps Lorenz had spoken to his knights to attack Sen after a moderate duel with Belial.Not only the knights but also the wizards are all ready to attack Sen.

‘……'Vile children.'

I didn't have time to get angry.I quickly turned my head and found Lorenz.He smiled as if he had foreseen victory.

And the Belial in front of him.....

‘……You're looking this way?

He was looking at Sen.The upper body was almost facing Sen, revealing the vital point to Lorenz.

However, I could tell.That I wanted to save Sen.If I hadn't actually stepped up, he would have blown himself around Sen.Even if he dies instead.

I was busy looking at such Belial.The hardened sen was pulled back further and pulled out to a safer place.I've struck out the arrow, but if you stay still, you'll be hit by a fireball thrown by a wizard from the back there.

Then, I was about to jump in to save Belial.

"No way!"

All I was allowed to do was a minute.A ridiculously short time to change everything in the world.

"Shoo!"

A cry came from behind.

It was Kyle. I thought it was within my protection, but it was surprising that it moved in the blink of an eye.

But I didn't look back on Kyle.I had no choice but to stand tall as if I had become a stone or as if only my time had stopped belatedly.

Because I made eye contact with Belial.

He was smiling relieved to see that I had saved Sen.I think that's enough.with a gratefulness

And I don't have time to save him.....

"Belial!"

It's a strange thing.Obviously, the item effect was over, but time seemed to have stopped.No, it seemed to be flowing very slowly.

Belial was pierced by Lorenz's sword.There was dark red blood on the sword that stabbed exactly in the chest.

However, I couldn't get close.It was because the wizard sent a ball of fire toward me.It had to be avoided, but the speed of magic flying in was too fast.

'Time, one more time.....'

Although many miracle figures are needed, it was not the time to weigh such things.

But my vision was blackened before I could do anything.Kyle rushed in and hugged me tightly.

It's...)

There was a strong sound of something being struck.Kyle's body leaned forward as if it were about to collapse.My body was also slightly bent back.

But that was it.Kyle held me tight around the waist.

"Ka.....”

"Your Highness Belial!"

Sen let out a shrill scream.

It wasn't far away.Kyle still held me in his arms and swung only one arm, sending the sword to Belial's side.

But.....

"Don't look."

Kyle said, locking my body in the product.A low voice was distorted with pain.

I hurriedly examined his wound, and shook my head when I felt a bad hunch of scouring his spine.

"You have to see."

“.....”

"You're past the age to deny reality and be protected."

Then Kyle let me go slowly.I slipped out of his arms and approached Sen.

Sen was sitting on the floor.Falling into the product, pressing the chest of the breathtaking Belial with the palm of the hand to stop the bleeding.

First, blood kept flowing out as if it proved that human hands could not dare to pick up the pouring life.

Kyle's sword hit the target.A wizard stepped up and performed a defensive magic, but not only was it horribly broken, but even the wizard flew away throwing up blood and stuck on the floor.

A sword flew diagonally into Lorenz's face, holding a bloody sword.The power was weakened by the wizard's sacrifice, but it was enough to leave a deep wound.

"We have no reason to fight.Without coming over in moderation."

Lorenz kicked his tongue with a look of regret.

"I think the victory or defeat has already been decided.Will you do more?"

I quickly looked around.

The situation was not good.There are only two remaining knights on our side.There was no less damage over there, but there were more people alive than us.There was even a wizard.

Kyle seemed disgusted by Lorenz, who even responded meanly to the final showdown.

He seemed to have decided that if he was going to face off someday because he participated in the political dispute anyway, it would be better to take his breath even if he was a little too much now.

But at this rate, Belial is dead.Kyle is also badly hurt.

If it weren't for the shoulder injury, I wouldn't have flown such a vague sword.The armor on the shoulder that had been burned to cover me had almost melted, and the skin was also tanned.

'First of all, we have to keep three people apart.'

I had to move Belial to safety, and calm Kyle down.

"Let's stop here."

I spoke out and blocked Kyle's way.

"I think the duel is over anyway.Isn't it?

Kyle grabbed me by the shoulder.

“……So, you want to run away?"

"Are you going to kill the rest of us?"

I don't agree with Lorentz's way of life, but there was only one word I thought was meaningful.

There's no such thing as honor as survival.If you die, that's it.There's only one life, and if you lose it, you never come back.I've lost it once, so how can I tell you to throw it away?

“……”

Kyle sat on one knee from a distance and looked at the driver, who was barely awake.

The only remaining Knight of the Order of Blake.It was only for Kyle who came here with his life on the line.You can't let a fight kill you for nothing.

Kyle chewed his lips, then bowed his head.

"Getting out of here!"

The two surviving knights left the forest first.

Lorenz did not stop them.But as soon as Sen tried to get himself up, the knights and wizards took a step closer and began to fight again.

"I'll leave the Belial behind."

“……”

Kyle clenched his teeth and corrected the sword.

No, it's not!Let's run away first!

In short, you just don't have to turn your back in front of your eyes.

If so.....

[Emergency escape pumpkin seed stick □ consumed 8% by miracle □ It can be teleported within a 10m radius]

I bought two and threw them to Sen without hesitation.It was a bloody price, but now there was no other way.

"Eat this, Sen!Feed him to His Highness Belial!"

I bought another pumpkin seed stick, and handed it to Kyle, who looked down at me with a rather bitter expression.

"Eat your highness, too."

"It must be a magical item.What are you going to do?"

"I'd say that, you know.That."

Lorentz might hear, so I winked instead of explaining.

"I'll follow you right away, so don't worry, and move out of the forest in advance.Towards where we camped."

"Let's go together. Can't we share?"

What?

I know. Is that okay?

["Emergency Escape Pumpkin Seed Stick" only applies to one person!]

I looked at the system window and sighed deeply.The cost-effectiveness is dead.

"It's for one person.Your Highness, go ahead."

"Is there one more?"

"But it's an expensive snack.I bought a lot, so my wallet is thin."

Still, he was hesitating.Like you don't want to leave me behind.

I understand, but the problem was that I didn't have enough time for that.Hey, get out of here!Do you know how much this snack is?

I snatched a pumpkin seed stick from Kyle's hand and handed it to his mouth.

"Well, you must find it well.It hurts a lot when I get kicked."

I said softly with envy and laughed.At the same time, a white light wrapped around Kyle, swallowed him in an instant and disappeared.

Lorentz's aides, who were wary of Sen and Belial disappearing, grew so big that their eyes literally popped out when Kyle disappeared soon.

The same was true of the wizard.

"Yeah. You've never seen anything like this before, right?"

Did the Northwest Wizard say that he was proud of his magic?It's not much, but I felt a little relieved to see him so embarrassed.

"What. Anything else you want to say?"

I looked back at Lorenz with a calm face.

It was natural to prepare to lift the "call-in" so that he could run away at any time.Save the location to where Kyle moved.

"That's amazing."

Lorentz, who is bleeding from his face, is a little.....It was like a monster.

"Wizard? He moves it well in an instant.I haven't even seen him recite a spell."

"That's none of your business."

I answered with a shrug.

"Are you satisfied? It went your way.You won the dalian."

"It's not because of that, but I'

Lorenz laughed, spitting blood in his mouth.

"You got valuable information.I didn't expect Kyle Blake to bring in a wizard of great skill.I got a good shot."

"You're the one who attracted the wizard."

I cried coldly.

"That's enough. If we respect each other's territory, there's no reason to fight more, as you say."

Now that the situation is like this, the next emperor will be Lorentz.

However, it is not as simple as saying.Belial's power needs to be sorted out, and there's a lot to pay attention to as it's a position gained through political strife.

You won't be able to turn your eyes to the North for a while.In the meantime, we'll have to investigate the sorcerers and build up the North a little more stably.

"If you answer one thing, I'll let you go."

Lorentz's arrogant words gave me a crooked smile.

'What do you mean, like a kindness?I'll go even if you don't let me go.'

"What power do you use?It looks more powerful than magic."

I said with my legs crossed.

"Well, a miracle?"

"Miracle?"

"Yes, so be careful.That miracle made your neck.....”

I pretended to scratch my neck with my hand.

Keep your throat safe, Lorentz.If you fix Kyle one more time, I won't let you go.Even a hamster wriggles when he steps on it.

"Well, I'll get going."

I waved, and the knights behind Lorentz raised their swords.Wizards also raised their hands to see if they were about to cast a spell.

However, Lorenz raised one hand to stop them.

"Let me go. I won't be able to do anything even if I survive anyway."

We'll see.

I didn't say thank you or anything.I turned off the 'Bring' and went back to Kyle's side.

Chapter 73

When I returned as a hamster, things had already been sorted out once.Escaping out of the woods, we were fortunate to join the Knights of Blake, who was waiting nearby.

"Your Highness is about to die."

There was no hope in Sen's voice.It was as if the darkness had devoured her.

"You tried to protect me..."....Shue, would something have changed if I wasn't there?"

The lamenting voice sounded extremely sad.

"I was just an enemy.He was just the son of an enemy.So I thought I'd throw it away if I used it.I believed I could.What an arrogant idea it was.....”

Her eyes sank low.

“.....If I had known that love was such an unhappy feeling, I would never have loved you.Prince Lorenz is right.Love is just a weakness.It's pathetic, it's miserable, it's weak.....”

I thought, cowardly, I'm glad I'm a hamster now.I didn't have to think about what to say to her.I was so cowardly hiding behind my situation and silent.

As if Sendo wasn't expecting any answer from me, he just kept his head down and mused endlessly over all the pain he had passed.

I know.

I am incompetent and immature.In the end, no one chose between Belial and Lorenz.He hesitated just because he could not take

responsibility for one's life, but failed to prevent Belial's scheduled death.

The weight of another responsibility, which was erased by refusing to take responsibility, was heavy.

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]approximately 170 days from the estimated time of death.]

There was only one system window that came to mind.If things hadn't been like this, maybe Kyle would have been a little more happy that his life hadn't been reduced.

I thought about it for a while, and then I called the system window again.

[Belial Serena Minehardt]Approximately 0 days from the estimated time of death.]

Belial's life was shaking dangerously like a candle in the wind.The complexion was white, and the movement of the chest, which rose and fell slowly, was becoming weaker.

It's no wonder you're out of breath at any time.

"I found a hemostatic agent in the carriage.For a moment.....”

A medical soldier who joined while waiting near the forest approached.Rather than treating Belial, he said he would just hold on for a second.

I turned my head and looked at her as if she were lost.Seen's side face, seen between her disheveled brown hair, was not crying, but seemed to be shedding tears.in silence

I wanted to ask anyone.Why our lives are so full of hard, miserable moments.

[Do you want to use "Bring Up"?]

It was the first morning that the phrase felt unwelcome.

*

Having been able to use 'Bring' again, I went back to being a person and borrowed extra clothes.

I was basking in the fire with the cloak that Kyle had handed me around my shoulders, and a knight who had escaped separately at the end came to my colleague's body and was discussing matters related to the funeral with others.

Kyle applied medicine to my wound and bandaged it in a gloomy atmosphere.I offered to help, but he politely refused, saying it wouldn't look very good.

Even though the pain must be considerable, it is handled familiarly without a single sound of pain.It was as if I was sickened by this situation.

"There you are."

At that time, Lorentz, who had finished maintenance and escaped to the entrance of the forest, approached us.Kyle and the knights jumped up and grabbed the sword, and he waved excitedly.

"Let's see……."

Lorentz's eyes looked over Kyle's shoulder.Sen glared at Lorenz, hugging Belial's dying body.His eyes were filled with anger and

sadness.

Lorenz's eyes narrowed after checking Belial's condition.

Now Belial isn't even worth taking his own life.You'll die if you leave it alone.Above all, is it necessary to take risks here where Blake's knights are camped?

Lorentz smiled languidly and opened his mouth.

"Because of Prince Belial's change, it seems that the winner of this hunt has been decided."

It was a cheerful voice.It was a voice that could not be thought of as a person who stabbed his younger brother a while ago.

His voice, which did not bear a single bit of grief, seemed rather to tremble with joy, as if he had waited for this moment for a very long time.

I turned to look at Sen.

Belial's hands holding on to his cold shoulders were shaking terribly.I couldn't even imagine how she would feel now.

"That's not true."

I took a deep breath, dragged the bag that had been folded next to me, and walked to Lorentz's front.

Then, the heavy bag was turned upside down.

The 'testimony' poured out.the nucleus of a demonstrationThe blue ore from Masu's body shone as if it contained all the grief.

"The one who brings more wins, right?"

We've collected a lot of nuclei.It probably means the same thing that those damn wizards sent endless reinforcement magic to kill us.

They couldn't have hunted properly because they were only looking for a chance to kill Hoshitam Belial.

No, even if he had hunted properly, he would never have been as desperate as Kyle.The anger and hatred that Blake's knights have on this poor demon is beyond imagination.

Shaking.

Ores piled up at Lorenz's feet with a clear sound.Lorenz did not count how many stones there were.No, he just stared at me as if he didn't even have to count.

It was like a hunter waiting for the right time, or a snake that measured when to swallow in front of the most appetizing prey.

Either will be fine with me.I don't want to be caught in his trap, or die in that boat.

"I see. It's a real winner.Is there anything you want?"

“……”

"Kyle Jane Minehardt."

Then, Kyle stepped forward, grabbing his injured shoulder.

"It's Kyle Blake."

The word had many meanings.It must mean that he has his identity as the "Great Duke of Blake," not the "Prince of Minehardt."

Kyle's cold voice followed.

"If you say so, will you listen?"

"Because that's the rule of hunting."

"Don't intrude into my territory.in any way."

Kyle growled low.The knights standing behind Lorenz flinched as if they were going to pull out a sword at that brute-like throat.

One, Lorentz was still looking at Kyle with a smile.

"Don't touch the North?"

"Don't touch the North and the North's migrants, and my people.If you do that, there will be no blood against you.Even if it's half."

"Hmm."

Lorentz's gaze stopped at me, passing Kyle, Sen, and the Knights.He looked at me for a long time and nodded as if he understood.

"Yes. I promise.I Lorentz Serena Mainhardt will not invade Kyle Blake's territory."

As soon as Lorenz's last words fell, Kyle led me along.The knights, who were arranging their luggage, carried the casualties into the carriage, and mounted the horse and took the reins.

"It's spinning!"

Following Kyle, I turned my head and stared at Lorenz until he looked very far away.The cruel and brazen man was still smiling.

Like, celebrating a perfect victory.

*

A few days after the hunt, the emperor, who had been guarding the bed, died.

Naturally, it was Lorenz Serena Mainhard, the first prince, who succeeded the vacant seat.It happened while we arrived at the Imperial City and prepared to return to the north with simple items.

The coronation ceremony was held in great splendor.

Each road was decorated with colorful decorations, and in the imperial castle, alcohol and food were released without shortage.Children and adults alike came out of the house to celebrate the accession of the new king, and rejoiced that a new era had come.

It was simply a festival.No one felt sorry for the prince of a country's battle with his brother.

In addition, the emperor died suddenly.It wasn't strange no matter when I died.But isn't the timing too coincidental?

But no one questioned the death.As the time of confusion was long due to the absence of the emperor, there were more people who were relieved than those who were disappointed.

"Didn't the people support Belial more?But, how.....”

I muttered, looking vainly at the rustling street, Kyle replied calmly.

"It's jumping on power.The powerless people have no choice but to be swept away by the waves."

"And yet.....”

"They're looking for a way to live, too.It's already down.That's how the lives of powerless people generally go.In conformity, in adapting."

“.....”

I didn't mean to find any meaning in Belial's defeat.There's no guarantee that the Meinhardt Empire would have been better if he became emperor.

However, isn't it too much to erase someone you once believed as if they didn't exist in the world?Wouldn't it be too miserable and lonely to live such a forgotten life?

I climbed into the ready carriage.

Leaving behind the panoramic view of the empire, which seemed brighter and happier than ever, a desolate silence welcomed me.Sen

and Kyle were almost buried in the shadow of the black bay.

Immediately reaching out, I closed the curtains of the carriage and separated our existence from the splendid scenery.

It's rattling.

The carriage leaving the Imperial City began to move.carrying the three most incongruous, unfortunate faces here at the moment

Chapter 74

My thoughts were complicated.

What would have changed if you had intervened in Belial and Lorentz's fight earlier?

I didn't choose.When countless people made choices, including their own reasons, beliefs, and emotions, I was just standing still in between.

It came as a painful regret.To be honest, I was ashamed of my indecision.

"That's all right."

Kyle spoke in a gentle voice, as I kept my head down and remained silent the whole time.

"Shoo."

“.....It's not okay.It was a stupid choice."

Then, he said affectionately.

"What perfect choice do you think an ordinary person can make at the crossroads of life and death?"

mediocrity

What is "ordinary" that he wanted to protect me?

The right to take a step away from every Augustine struggle?Or indulgence given to those who overlook and ignore the death of others?

I shouldn't have done that.

Should have saved Belial long ago.Belial would have been less hostile to Kyle among Lorenz and Belial, though he could not be a full ally.

Above all, Belial was the person Sen wanted to protect.It was someone she liked.And yet, I reached out too late.

"It's all right."

At that time, the words I heard a while ago were handed over again.I was a little surprised and looked across.

Sen's green eyes contained depression and resignation.

"Sue. You say you didn't choose, but you did.You're supposed to stand by His Highness Kyle."

“……”

"And kept me.If you hadn't pushed me away, I'd definitely be shot by an arrow.No, I'm sure you were right.I thought I was going to die....In the blink of an eye, the arrow disappeared."

Sen curled up into smaller pieces and murmured.

“……I understand. I've decided to.People can't live doing everything.If you pull one off, you'll miss the other."We did our best, but it's too stupid for us to blame each other."

She was right.There's someone else to blame.It was meaningless to count what we missed among ourselves.

I stared at Sen in silence.

She was hugging Belial.Unable to find consciousness, he was barely alive when countless people rushed in.

[Belial Serena Minehardt]Approximately 0 days from the estimated time of death.]

For a few days Belial's remaining time was zero days.As if his time had stopped.

It's not dead, but it was hard to call it hope.So I couldn't say anything to Sen.It's not strange if Belial dies any time now.

Even the cart that followed us contained his coffin.Still, I hope it won't be a shabby death for him, the prince of Minehardt.

Sen said, sweeping Belial's cold cheek.

"Why…….”

Her voice trembled sadly.

"Can't humans give up their greed?"

It sounded like something to Lorenz, something to Belial.At the same time, it seemed to make fun of myself for not being able to give up my revenge.

"Why do humans have to push each other into the extremities in the end to be satisfied or not……”

A long silence fell.A sad sorrow that no one could dare break was filling the carriage.

"That's why human history is bloody."

It was a cynical remark.It sounded even more desperate because the man who constantly survived many lives said it.

"War is the most disastrous destruction of a man's heart."

Kyle said calmly, pushing open the small car window.

"You need a break, Sen."

Sen curled up as if he didn't want to hear anything, but Kyle added firmly.

"There's something Belial was going to leave you."

*

The carriage turned westward for another two days or so on the originally scheduled route.The destination was a quiet and small village on the outskirts, which had to go up from Hwangseong to the northwest for a long time.

As the hoofbeats began to die down, I opened the car window and looked out.

Softly grown grass on a gentle dirt road, and small flowers were the first to catch my eye.

The straight-up fir tree was so high that it was difficult to estimate the end even if you looked closely, but the sunlight between the branches was very warm compared to the dense growth of leaves.

The birds' chirping tickled my ears, and the flowing water was clean and clear.

"Sen, look this way."

Sen, who had been fiddling with paper all the time, turned to the window at my call.

She stared blankly outside and blinked slowly.Then he clapped his dry lips and murmured in a locked voice.

“.....It's beautiful."

"It'll come out a little further from here."

"Yes."

Sen's gaze touched the paper in his hand and then headed out the window again.

The crumpled paper she was holding was a map that Belial tried to deliver to Sen through Kyle.Without any explanation, it was just an

object that marked a point.

It was a small town.A small house built a little lonely on a wide field, a little far from there.

It was a gift that Belial prepared for Sen.

It wasn't a ring, a dress, or a jewel, but just a small log cabin, which was really necessary for her, tired of her long hatred.

The fence seemed warmer and more reliable than anything else in the world, where no hard rain or wind, no old grudge, or far-flung despair could dare enter.

"This is.....He was going to give it to me."

Sen mumbled, looking still at the tranquil landscape.Then, with a little resentment, I lay on my lap and stared at the man who continued his thin life.

"I knew from the beginning that there was no future for me.....”

Kyle jabbed around the hill with a bitter smile.

"That way would be good to have a cemetery.Because it's sunny."

“.....”

Sen nodded as if he understood what he meant.

"There must be a lot of work to do to have a funeral."

"There will be a lot of work to do after that."

Kyle said in a calm yet friendly voice.

"Don't send me a few people who can use it.It will also help you live."

I thought Sen would refuse or feel burdened.He's the one who's been trying to shoulder it alone rather than asking for someone's help.

But she pondered something, and soon nodded gladly and even smiled slightly.

"Thank you, Your Majesty."

Sen's voice was gallant.

"I'll send news to Blake's estate from time to time."

Kyle's offer to send, perhaps, was a string that would keep Sen and us from breaking up completely.

It would have been better to say that I didn't want to get estranged even after leaving like this, but I guess I was embarrassed to say that myself.

Kyle, who turned his head with a dry cough, looked a little shy, so I and Sen burst into a small laugh, not to mention anyone first.

Yeah, time goes by anyway.No matter how painful or sad it may be, the time of the living flows like that.

And obviously Belial's time will never stop.He desperately exhales a thin breath, and now he is living his life more fiercely than anyone else here.

I don't know how this incident will change the Minhardt Empire.Maybe after Lorenz settles down, he'll completely ignore promises with us.

But there was no reason to be afraid in advance.We'll survive, and we won't lose anything anymore.

"I'll put it down now."

It was in front of her house, prepared by Belial.

Sen simply packed his things and got out of the carriage.A driver from Belial, who had been struggling with a long journey due to severe injuries, also reported that he would stay here for a while.

In addition, a doctor to examine Belial's condition and Belial, who was laid on a stretcher, got off there.

We nodded and waved to Sen.There was a lot I wanted to say, but the long separation left only lingering feelings.

Above all, we'll meet again.If we can't meet in person, we will live by not forgetting each other's existence, even by letter or by rumor.

“……”

After Sen got off, the carriage began to move toward Blake's estate.Only two people were left out, but the shaking carriage felt especially empty and wide.

I pulled my hand over the window and waved it.Until the figure of Sen becomes smaller, then smaller, and soon becomes a small dot and disappears altogether, endlessly.

Then, when it was time for her to see no more of my fingertips.

"I'm sorry, Sen."

I handed her an apology that I couldn't bear to hand.

“……I'm sorry."

You can't save everyone.I am not a god.

I know. This is different from the game world I developed.Just because you decide to save doesn't mean you buy everything, and knowing what will happen doesn't mean you can control everything.

Even though I knew it, regret poured out like a tide.I was suffocated.This cowardly apology that I couldn't deliver because I was ashamed of myself was stuck in my throat.

“……”

I felt miserable.Far from comforting Sen, this apology is just a dead horse, unable to relieve my own guilt.

Kyle was right.

War is the most disastrous destruction of a man's mind.As a test of how miserable humans can be.He sarcastically said, "Is there a talent that won't be painful?"That's how you torment people and push them into the pit of misery.

Kyle didn't say anything.He just stared at me, swallowing dozens of emotions, and then reached out and grabbed my weak wrist.

It was hot. The warmth of the man who crossed the death crisis once more is warm.The touch was as hot as if it were burning.So, I felt like crying a little.

"Well done."

Kyle hugged me and whispered.

"Well done, Sue.You did a good job.Gere survived, and remained by my side."

“……”

"I'll do better from now on.It can't be the best, but it'll be better.That's what people are like that.The more you survive, the stronger you become."

“……”

The owner of the heat who embraced me was whispering.

It's okay.

You did a good job.

That's enough.

Still, I like you.

So at some point, I think I cried against the arms.Running along the increasingly cold ground, putting everything down and holding onto the one most precious thing.

The cold spring was drawing away.

[Belial Serena Minehardt]Approximately ? days from the estimated time of death.]

Chapter 75

Spring has passed.

People accepted the death of Belial Serena Mainhardt.vainly easy and simple for his presence

It also felt as if his existence had been erased from the world, so I had to try hard to think less of Belial.

Lorenz Serena Mainhardt became emperor.His track record was quite remarkable.He seemed to have become a completely different person from the past when he was considered cowardly.

Building his position through unprecedented politics of fear, he drew a lot of blood.Behind Lorenz was the Duke of Klein's family, and those with a good cause against him were in their hands.

If there were Belial, what would have been different?

Maybe this never happened.Belial was arrogant, but he had a temperament to show mercy to what was in my control.

Everyone thought so.

However, no one could say so.

However, Lorenz kept his promise in the hunt.He didn't put pressure on the North in any way.Of course, the aristocrats, tired of the power struggle, were passive in negotiations with the North, but Kyle did not give up.

Kyle lived a day as intense as ten days.

He met Baron Castanets of the North East, concluded the trade, and took care of the estate, which had been disturbed by his absence.They

also strengthened their defense in preparation for the upcoming cold weather, and prepared for the invasion of the South by Masu.

It was not an easy task.However, the future of the North is at stake.Kyle did all that without a word of complaint.

"There's no end to it."

While saying that, Kyle didn't show any signs of dislike.He smiled even as he looked tired to death.

That's who he is, he's made this barren north into a place of human habitation.

And actually he's done a lot of work.

We tried our best to change incomplete trade, which was conducted on an individual basis, into a territorial basis, and to help the residents lead their lives in a social safety net.

A fiefdom that survived an unprecedented reign of terror.An indomitable land that is chilly and never collapses in a longer winter than anyone else.a northern fort that, after much effort, is becoming more and more effort

The people of the Meinhardt Empire forgot the past of the barren land and envied the precarious peace held by the people of the cold land.

So people were largely divided into two.

Envy Kyle Blake, or jealous of Kyle Blake.

What I did when I spent spring as a stupid observer, in a situation where it was not strange to see anything burst.....

I cooked rice.

It's all for a living.Isn't it?

"Where are you going, magician?"

My head swung back.If you turn your body, you will spill what you are holding, so the answer was bound to be dry.

"Delivery is on the way."

"To your Highness?You'll be in the office."

"Huh? It wasn't.Earlier, you were confronting the knights in the underground soft-armament."

"Huh? You were talking to a seamstress about putting in new armor.....”

"Ah! So where are you?"

Are you saying you're in the office, or are you saying you're in the Union Army?Or the drawing room? Outside the castle? Warehouse?

Kyle would simply disappear in the blink of an eye and appear before he knew it.Even if I had ten bodies, I didn't think I could go out faster than that.

"Mr. Shue."

"Shoo."

And I was still a little alien to this territory.

Someone knew me as a masquerade, as a strange stranger, as a suspicious man who was always with the Grand Prince.Everyone wondered who I was, and no one knew the answer.

But everyone let it go.When I think about it, it doesn't make sense, but everyone let me go just because I'm struggling for the North and Kyle.

"So, were they able to embrace those who had nowhere to go?"

Of course, there is some benefit to the "Godfather of the North" effect that he received after breaking the hidden quest, but it was probably

more because Kyle trusted me.

So I asked Kyle the other day why he didn't suspect me.Then he gave a fairly plain but simple answer.

'There are many such people in the north.Those who were kicked out of the Imperial City without being mixed up, or those who lost everything and flowed in.Even I did.That's why I didn't force myself to dig it up.Of course you were a little suspicious, and unusual.'

It's a secret that I'm a little embarrassed in front of Kyle, who laughs like that.

Anyway, I'm doing my best not to starve my fateful community again today.Holding a bowl of cold food, I strode down the long corridor.

Tap, tap, tap, tap.....

Tap, tap.

Different sounds were mixed into the regular ringing gait.It sounded a little heavier, but a little more spaced than I was making.

I sighed like a sigh.

"Should I go around playing hide-and-seek at this age?"How well do you hide?I think I went around the castle once.I was going to leave it moderately in the study when it was almost time."

Then, a low voice answered with a smile.

"It wasn't exactly hiding."

"By the way, can't you see it even if you've been looking for it for more than an hour?"

"What I have to say."

I continued my steps with a clout of my tongue.

I didn't look back, but I could see who was walking with me.

So there was no need to look back.We always walk towards the same place, looking for each other, even though we sometimes spin in vain.

"What did you make this time?"

"Seafood stew.With lots of tomatoes."

It's meat when it comes to summer health food, but there was enough meat in Blake.

Not long ago, some seafood from the northern branch of the top of the castanets came in, so I boiled it in place of summer health food.

The sound of footsteps following me grew closer and closer.I slowed down my steps a little.Maybe he knew he didn't have to rush, so he kept pace with me.

"Is it good?"

"Someone made it, of course.Don't you believe me?"

How many years have you lived alone?No, more than that, you always eat the food I make well.Just like someone waiting for me to lose my temper.

Sure enough, Kyle began to chuckle, wondering if even the lame story was funny.A long, dark shadow cast gently on me.

"Let's eat together."

"The time is ambiguous.There are ten minutes left."

"What a shame."

"So, please wait calmly next time."

How nice would it be to have a cell phone or something?Even though I think I've gotten used to life here, I can't help but miss science and technology every time.

"I'll try."

No effort.

We'll go round again next time.Kyle is not a man who is free enough to sit back and wait for the food I bring him, and I was not a man who wanted him to delay his work and come to the restaurant to eat.

But we'll meet eventually.They will giggle in front of cold food and complain about where they have been to meet each other.

Even the time to walk around the castle like that, see how Blake's people are doing, and make sure there's no problem is precious.

"My arm is going to fall off."

I shrugged my shoulders with envyfully.

"Please take it."

"Yes."

I stopped at the foot.Then a hand reached out from behind as if it had been waiting.

With one hand, I held the tray together as if it were overlapping my hand, and with the other arm, I wrapped my waist tightly.He put his body on his shoulder as if holding his chin, and the gesture of kissing his cheek was as friendly as flowing water.

Smiling with his eyes closed, he looked happy.

"You worked hard."

"You don't have to be so sad.I'm coming tomorrow, too."

"That sounds like you're leaving.Won't we be together forever anyway?"

“.....Oh, my."

I asked back with a slight tilt of my head.

"Who will be with you?"

"Yes."

“……”

I know jokes like ghosts.I didn't want to be misunderstood, but it's sometimes annoying to see you speak so proudly.

I couldn't say anything, but Kyle burst out laughing as if he liked it.Smiles mischievously like a boy.

His smile was reflected on the smooth tableware on the tray.The tableware glitters, probably not only because it's polished well.

I grumbled to pretend I didn't know my stomach was tickling.

"Just hold on to it.It's made of precious groceries, but what's the point of spilling it over?"

The scarred hand gripped the tray.It became rougher than when we first met.There was also a new scar across the back of the hand.

However, it didn't seem any strange or unpleasant.

It was like a medal to prove how desperately Kyle survived.And it was one of the dozens of reasons why I liked him.

"I go ahead and wait.Come to the study."

"Can't we be together?"

"It's a study just around the corner.He'll be here in a minute."

"It's a one-minute walk."

"Oh, my God."

[`(*>﹏<*)′]

I said, clearing the excitedly rattled system window half-heartedly.

"Okay. I'll put you in your pocket, so let's go and eat first."

Don't starve yourself anywhere.For Koreans, meals are as important as life.

If he didn't do this, he would often skip meals under the pretext of being busy with his estate work.I know you can't help it because you're busy, but it's not good for your health if you overdo it.

Kyle nodded if even my nagging was good.In that way, I ate the food I brought without skipping it, so I was quite proud of the giver.

["Bring Up" will be released in 1 minute]

The familiar white light now enveloped me, and I put it in my pocket as my handsome lover wished.

He groped carefully in his pocket with his hand, which had not lifted the tray, and began to move again.I didn't forget to gently stroke my forehead with the tip of my index finger.

Now, the summer of Blake's estate was approaching.

Chapter 76

Compared to the hellish summer of South Korea, Blake's summer was certainly not hot.Rather, as the snow accumulated throughout the winter melted completely, a warm energy was felt as if it were late spring.

With my head out of Kyle's pocket, I hummed leisurely, watching the summer sun entering the window.

Kyle stroked my head with his index finger when the squeaking sound came at the pace.The same was true of raising his head and tapping it with his nose.

Yeah. I'm going easy on you because I'm in a good mood today.

[♪(´▽□)]

I left the excited system behind and looked at the miracle figures in front of me.

a whopping 60 per cent.Considering that it was used as water during the political strife, it was a very proud development.

It was none other than Belial that helped me with my miracle shame, which was devastating.

[Belial Serena Minehardt]Approximately ? days from the estimated time of death.]

Belial is not dead.

According to Sen's story in his letter, there were dangerous moments again and again, but now his wounds have healed and his breathing has stabilized a lot.However, since consciousness has still not been found, he is lying on his bed as if he had fallen asleep.

Anyway, whether Belial's survival itself was recognized as a kind of "miracle," and the number of miracles that contributed to his survival to some extent was also rising little by little.

Of course, Belial's condition is a secret that only a small fraction of her time at home with me, Sen, and Kyle is known to have died in the Minhardt Empire.

It's good to be able to avoid Lorenz's gaze, but the problem was that Sen had to take care of Belial in secret for that.Kyle is sending someone to help, but that won't be enough.

Above all, Sen's heart, which holds him to dry like a plant whose roots are cut off, may be in hell.One, she still hasn't given up on Belial.I sometimes learn the greatness of love from Sen.

"Here we are."

After arriving at the study, Kyle put me on the desk.

A colorful hamster-only sofa occupied one corner.In addition to decorating it with sapphire and silver, he even worked one by one with the skill of a craftsman.

"It's always so fancy."

I thought it was a throne when I first saw it.

Of course, it's not bad to be complacent.I lay down on the sofa and winked at the food, looking at Kyle.

Dip it. (Eat it)

Kyle laughed softly.Then I started eating a little cold seafood stew.

Six hours a day.That was the time I could live as a human being.Long is long, short is short.

Those six hours didn't make me a great talent, but at least they gave me enough time not to starve my lover.

I can put something in his mouth that's still working hard, looking at the report next to him, looking at the report again and again.

'My hands are still soft.....'

Within three months, there was one more invasion of evil spirits.I still haven't done any performance right.He was just busy moving the injured and carrying supplies.

I practiced shooting arrows without skipping a day to help somehow, but I was still not satisfied with my castle.

Because it's Kyle Blake who I want to stand side by side.The loser of the north, and the owner of this estate.The most reliable pillar to protect the North.....My destiny community.

When I sew shirts, pants, and underwear that I can use when I do "Bring it back," I'm still a hamster otaku.

"Well."

There was a low groan.With my eyes closed and lost in thought, I opened only one eye and looked at him.Kyle also forgot to eat and was looking at a pile of documents.

Public administration, public order.Because of his personality to look at even one more thing directly, the mountain of that document increased as it increased, but he did not seem to have any intention of reducing it.

'Well, they must be all difficult questions.'

Blake's estate has a lot of talent, jewelry, and minerals, but it is not a good environment for farming, so we had to pay attention to trade.

Until now, it has managed to withstand small transactions, but from now on, it has to move on a territorial basis.through the Lorentzian politics of terror.

It's easy. Maybe Kyle's head is a mess right now.Enough to forget to eat and stare at the document.

Of course, I didn't just look at the look.

Eat when you eat, dude.

Where are you in front of the food and thinking about it? Huh?

I slipped off the sofa and kicked the edge of the dish, expressing my dissatisfaction.Kyle was almost snapping his nose into the papers.

"Yes, I understand.Just do this."

Do you think I can believe that?

"True, believe me."

Oh? He understands.What is it?

It is said that Seodang dog can recite the good harvest in three years, but even the Northern Daegong can speak hamster in three months.....

-Squeak. -That's good.

"Yes, I like it, too."

I don't understand. I don't understand.

Jeezy. Dip. (Don't talk nonsense and eat.)

When I kicked at the plate with great ferocity, Kyle burst into laughter and began to scoop some stew.It must taste less than when it's warm, but it eats well.

Finally, he reached a commendable conclusion that he had to eat all the food first to avoid my nagging.

Sometimes there was a small sound of the tableware hitting the bowl, the sound of his fingertips brushing against the table, and the sound of gulping down food in silence, but it was really a neat table manners for eating in a hurry.

"Thank you for the meal, Sue.Thank you again for today."

When I saw the cleanly empty bowl without leaving a drop, I clapped with my small hand.

What do you call it these days? Finish eating.Yeah, you've finished eating.I don't leave any food I give you.Feeding pays off.

Kyle called someone to clean up the tableware and began to look at the documents in earnest.I decided to lie down on the sofa a little more after thinking about whether to watch it together or not.

I've been hanging around the whole time, so I'm a little tired, and I'll let you know if there's anything important.

[(?▽?)]

I wonder if he was enjoying the feeling of being so drowsy for some time.

"Huh? Why is it quiet?"

It was quiet.

There was no sound of turning the bookshelf, writing something with ink wet on the pen tip, pulling the chair or tapping the table with the fingertips, it was just silent.

The coldness felt in the silence finally opened my eyes as if I hadn't won.

'What is it, the hell?'

Kyle stood still as if he were a painting.

He was glancing at a piece of paper with his arms crossed, as if he were determined to memorize every single letter without missing a single Mr. To.

I jumped off the sofa and looked at the papers.No, I was going to watch it.The flaw was that the document was too big for my body size and that the contents were not properly received.

(Sighs)

I sighed deeply and jumped on Kyle.

The contents of the document were properly visible only after he climbed up his body and sat on his shoulder, moaning for a long time.

"A few days ago, the workers who explored the northern new mine are in poor condition.Eight out of ten people have developed symptoms, three of them in critical condition.Nine people are gathered in the southern barracks to see a doctor, and one refuses treatment and is living away.It is unlikely that the door will be opened until the command of the Grand Prince is given."

Come to think of it, I was told that I had made a new path to the largest mine and was caught in a blue explosion.When he returned a few days ago, I remember that there was also an injury on the side of the Knight of Blake, who was escorted.

I quickly scanned the medical section written under the papers with a serious glance, and then read the following.

"This is presumed to be a symptom similar to 'the addiction of frost' among prohibited magic.There is a possibility of magic addiction, so

please consider this and provide support for the injured.I need the support of a Blake wizard, not an ordinary doctor."

a magical addiction

It's too early for me to understand all the density in the word now.It hasn't even been a year since I've been here.

But I know it's not normal.At least the word "the addiction of frost" will have a meaning to provoke Kyle's murder.

“.....Whoo."

Kyle, with a short sigh, pulled out another report.

It was about exploration of northern mines.In addition to the information and symptoms of the knights who were escorted, he began to carefully check the documents related to the expedition's prior reconnaissance.

"The shadow I saw at the time was not magic.....It might have been them."

He frowned as if it was a headache just by imagining it.A hand full of large and small scars counted the full letters.....

frost

Stopped on the word.And I clenched my fist.As if the mere sight of the word makes me sick.

"There's no choice but to have strong hostility towards the wizard."

Many people died because of the mutants sent by wizards in lawless areas.To remember them, a cemetery was built on the outskirts of Blake's estate, and there was a gloomy and sad atmosphere all year round.

I know because I've been there.Blake's people don't forget their grudge.Kyle thinks it involves wizards from the Northern Theater

Company, which has been quiet all spring.

That's a good inference, but.....'

Even if you're heating up like this now, nothing will change.You'll need more information.At least you should meet patients who have caused symptoms of addiction in person.

So.

Calm down.

I slid all the way along his arm with my butt on his shoulder.My body slashed down along the smooth shirt as if I were on a slide.

He stood on the back of Kyle's hand and moved his foot lightly.I meant to tread on him, but.....As big as he is, he will look like a boring pushover.

But it didn't matter what kind of power.All he needs to do is wake up and recognize my existence.

"Shoo."

Yeah, man, I'm here.

I stared at him instead of answering.There was no need to be busy because we couldn't communicate anyway.Just looking up and waiting to calm down.

Soon, his expression, which had been coldly hardened, was a little broken down, and a faint smile came to mind.

"Yes. I calmed down."

Three months.

It wasn't perfect, but it happened to be enough time to understand the hamster's words.

Chapter 77

The blue-eyed companion Masu was looking up at his owner silently.

That was all.Nevertheless, my unpleasant nausea subsided.Kyle laughed involuntarily at the familiar and pleasant change.

'When did I start relying on this little fellow?'

It was at least over a season.His fateful community, which spends most of the day trapped in this little body, has really never been in the fire for me.

Looking at the cute gesture of stepping on the back of my hand, I felt a little relaxed, which had been strained by tension or anger.

"It's all right now."

Kyle whispered affectionately.Then, holding Cashew Nut's body gently in the other hand, he kissed his soft forehead and laughed quietly.

"You're nice of you."

I could feel a small foot kicking his hand.That's not enough, so he even slaps his cheek with his front foot.Perhaps, he is staring with a bitter expressions.

—……Squeak.

I'm sure it's not a nice word.Even though he knew it, Kyle stroked him with his fingertips and said in a loving voice.

"Yes, I like it a lot, too."

His companion, Masu, will never know.The fact that my owner sometimes gives me wrong answers pretending not to know and adores me a lot as an excuse.

*

Let go of me, you punk.Let go of it!'

What a strange thing to do.Sometimes you seem to understand me like a ghost, but sometimes you really can't find me even if I try to use my senses for medicine.I can't tell if it's dull or sensitive.

After hitting him in the face about three times, Kyle seems to have noticed that I was bothered.He dropped me off on the table, and gave me an affectionate look.

‘……I think you're going easy on me because you like me.'

Well, he's a little annoying, but he's not a violent guy.

I moved my short legs diligently to the other side of the pile of papers, to the pile of letters.He rummaged through the letters, held the familiar letter in between with both hands, and grunted and pulled it.

"Dear Duke Blake, senland."

Kyle's expression brightened when he found a welcome name.He pulled the hamster sofa close, sat me down, opened the letter and read it together.

There were two letters sent by Sen.

"Recently, an unidentified outsider has been entering and leaving the village.Judging from the use of capital speech, it must be Lorentz's sender."

The first part was a little heavy.Kyle and I exchanged glances briefly, and read the letter again.

"Also, the thief heard.On the night he went to the next village to sell potatoes, he was caught trying to dig up his tomb.The knight you sent me was guarding the perimeter, so I couldn't damage the tomb, but it's probably only a matter of time."

This may also be what Lorentz did.This was like saying that the not-long grace period was almost over.

Kyle's expression got a little serious.While reading what Sen wrote down, he muttered to himself.

"I'll have to send some more people."

I nodded instead of answering.

The heavy talk continued a little longer afterwards.However, there were not only unlucky or difficult topics in Sen's story.

The second letter contained the status of Sen.Sen, who put a dried flower in the letter, said he was doing well taking care of Belial.Neighbors said they were warm, and these days they are into practicing embroidery.

Kyle smiled calmly at the story Sen left behind.Since Belial had fallen like that, Sen had been in a no-frills wait, but he did not seem as unhappy.

She's that kind of person.Burning a fighting spirit for life even at the lowest point, and living without losing a ray of joy and hope.

Blake's people used to be.It was also one of the hundreds of reasons why Kyle loved this land, the people of this land.

'Come to think of it, the flow of the original story has changed considerably since the hunt.....'

Several system windows came to mind as if responding to my opinion.

[The Duke of Blake of the North, Kyle Jane Minhardt, is dead]

The sentence I was most desperate to erase was distorted, and a new story was written that reflected the current situation, which was different from the original.

[3rd Prince, Belial Serena Mainhard's death is known to the world.]

Lorenz Serena Mainhardt became emperor.He was no longer a weak man.Lorentz, however, did not fully unite his forces.This is because people would obey before power but did not give up their sincerity.

[Senland hugged the dying Belial and headed to ??]

Most of the <The Heart of Winter>, which was slightly revealed, remained unchanged from what we saw before.

Except for one part.

[In the end, Lorentz reversed his death and decided to get his hands on the 'heart of winter', which gives him eternal life.Absolute power beyond the realm of God.at the end of every wizard's aspiration.]

It wasn't that shocking.

If Serena tried to get her hands on "The Heart of Winter" to save Belial in the original, this time Lorenz is aiming for it for some reason.

Lorentz, who doesn't love anyone, and doesn't believe deeply, will use it only for himself.It is dangerous for such a person to be empowered.

"The suspension is coming to an end."

Kyle said in a serious voice, as if he had thought the same thing as me.

"I'll be busy from tomorrow."

-Squeak. -Yeah.

He folded the letter with a careful hand and kept it in a small box.Then I thought about going through the documents and letters a little more, and then I shook my head and lifted me up.

"Let's take a rest now for today.Let's go to the bedroom."

Yeah, well.

"What time can you come tomorrow?"

He and I set up some signals to minimize the inconvenience.

Currently, the time I can 'call' is six hours, which is a quarter of the day.

Kyle wanted to spare me that short time, so I usually let him know tomorrow's "Bring Up" time before going to bed.

Squeak! Squeak!

For reference, "Squeak" is from 6 a.m. to noon, "Squeak Squeak" is from noon to 6 p.m., "Squeak Squeak Squeak" is from evening to midnight, and "Squeak Squeak Squeak" is from midnight to morning.

"Yes. Then I will come to wake you up at noon.Let's have lunch together."

Instead of answering, I sighed deeply.

I can't do this because it's uncomfortable.I hope we can communicate when you're a hamster.If it's hard to talk, can't we just talk about it?

"You'll add something to the L.O.□□.E section, right?"

[(□▽□)7]

You haven't had a new product in a while.Do some work at this time.

While I was squabbling with the system, Kyle took me to the bedroom.Before I knew it, there was a hamster bed at his bedside.

He put me down carefully and covered me with a blanket, and waited for me to close my eyes with a friendly gaze.

Hold on a second.Do you know?The system works harder than I thought.....

[Love love corner~❤]

Look at this. You've prepared everything. You've been quiet all this whole time.You have to be mean to move.

I lifted myself up by sweeping the covers with my feet.

[Cute phrase set! (for hamsters) ❤ x 500]

Quite an evil price, but it didn't matter at all.

[Current status ❤ x 999]

I think I've told you 10 times to raise the limit to four digits, but it still hasn't been reflected.Of course, Kyle seems to be happy just to see me

these days, so it'll be quick to collect.

'Yes, as long as I can live.'

I bought a 'cute porcelain stationery set' with a big sigh.Then a bag containing a small ballpoint pen, notebook, and highlighter fell in front of me.

I mean, it's for hamsters.

Squeak.....(It's small.....)

It's small! It's too small!I'd believe it's a miniature!

I kicked my bag nervously.Of course, my toes were weaker than the bag.I jumped in place to remove the tingling sensation from my toes.

"What's this?"

Kyle, who was watching me lying on the side, raised his upper body slightly.Then, when I lifted my bag with my thumb and index finger, my notebook and pen fell from the unclosed bag.

I kicked my tongue and sat down on his palm.Then he picked up the pen with a grim look.

If there's one thing that's fortunate to be possessed here, it'sThe system seemed to translate naturally if I wrote it down as usual.

I began to write crookedly, feeling Kyle's gaze.

"What about Kyle?"

I missed my pen while writing the last letter, so I ended up writing it.

This is harder than I thought.

I started to write with my face inserted so that I could almost be sucked into my notebook.

The crooked writing began to write in the notebook.

"You're a fool."

I handed out my notebook triumphantly.

Squeak! (Read it!)

It looks small to me, so it's almost invisible to him.

As expected, Kyle looked into his notebook for a long time.This time it was like he was going to be sucked into the notebook, not me.

I'll give you a magnifying glass.

“……”

How long had he been there, he suddenly looked back at me.

What? Why?

Do you think it would have been a great love confession?What a dream.

"Shoo."

He put on an expressionless face and lifted me up with both hands.I crossed my hands tightly and made an X.a ban on violencePlease take care of your pet Masu with love.

His face drew nearer and nearer and nearer and nearer…..

Side.

[(—3—)!]

“……”

Kyle said to me with a big smile.

"Yes, I like it, too."

……Are you sure you got it right?

I don't think you understood.Translated……Right?

Stop kissing me!

"Yes, yes.I know how you feel."

I don't know anything about it.You didn't understand me, but now you can't even read the letters?

"I always like you the best, too."

(Sighs)

Stupid! Stupid! You can't even understand!

I thought as I was baptized with pouring kisses…….Yeah, as long as you're happy.

Chapter 78

In the afternoon, I 'calling' up, and I got close to Kyle, who arrived in the bedroom on time.He sat on the bed with a nonchalant expression and tapped me on the knee.

"Aren't you tired of hugging like this?"

"Not at all. Every day is new."

I can see them.

The problem is that I also adjusted to his rhythm once or twice.

I sat on his thigh with a deep sigh and laid my hands on both shoulders.Kyle naturally raises his head, kisses me.....

"Wait a minute."

I pressed his mouth with my palm and pushed his face away.

"Stop kissing me.At this rate, your lips will be worn out."

"Well."

Kyle wrinkled his brows as if he couldn't agree.

"That's enough. I've never done it properly.Isn't it the first time?"

"What at first?"

I said with a big mouth.

"I missed you three times before 'Bring It Up'.I did it five times when I came to pick up the goods, and I said I'd wake up and go."I turned it upside down and blocked what I was trying to do on my stomach with a kick, but you made it happen."

No matter how busy I am, I don't skip anything.But these days, I rarely kiss my stomach, so it's a mess.No, I know you have a guy this big inside, but you still want to.

"No, it's not."

Kyle began to seriously refute.

"Didn't that all do to cashew nuts?You just came, so you should count from the beginning."

"I'm a cashew nut."

"You are a person, and that fellow is a companion demon."

"This is him, Your Highness, who is in that companion horse.Get a grip."

“.....”

Kyle quieted down as if the excuse to make had disappeared.You think you kissed as much as you want.Whatever you say, it sounds like an excuse.

He glanced at me with his red eyes, as if he had noticed that I had to get worse as I spoke.

Kyle's expression turned sour.When others see that face, they will be terrified, saying that they are very angry, but I am not.

That's not angry, that's.....

"You're upset."

I get sulky because I don't look like that.

"If you don't like it, you can't help it."

Kyle, who answered so, seemed to have really given up kissing.He just stared at me with his arms wrapped around my waist.He seemed to

express his dissatisfaction, and he seemed to be begging for my permission.

"Do you have to look at me that much?"

“……”

"Your Highness?"

“……”

Oh, it's my life.

Come to think of it, I wasn't asking too much.A kiss doesn't mean your lips are worn out.

Actually, I didn't hate it either.It's just that I was offended that I kept getting caught up in his rhythm every time.

If you think about it, the perfect lover doesn't know what to do because he likes me, so isn't it something to be happy about?

Good ability, rich, friendly, these days I'm good at knitting.If you think about the fact that you express your affection frequently, your skills…….

‘……Oh, this isn't it.'

I looked at Kyle with a groan.It felt a little cheeky to still just look at it.

"I'm letting you off the hook this time."

“……”

"You can't come in the middle of work and kiss me.Of course, you can't do it on your stomach.There's a man in the hamster."

“……”

"Are you not going to answer me?"

Soon Kyle replied quietly.

“……Yes."

"You're nice."

I said something profane casually and bowed my head.As it was, he wrapped his cheek and put his lips on his lips and took them off.

"Well, then, I'm going to slowly go down and the mine I saw yesterday..."...town."

Suddenly, a large hand wrapped around my back hair and pulled it.

As soon as the lips were engaged, a hot breath penetrated into the mouth and stirred it arbitrarily.It was very natural to tilt your head and pat your back like soothing and then stick your upper body close together.

I closed my eyes tightly and clasped his shoulder.Then, when the kiss lasted longer, I unwittingly wrapped my arms around his broad shoulders and moved as if digging into his arms.

I felt dizzy in front of my eyes and my body was floating.I forget how to breathe every time because I'm in a hurry because of my lips that are engaged without gaps.As he struggled with his breath, Kyle seemed to laugh quietly.

As soon as my head fell, I gasped and breathed heavily.My cheeks were burning and my heart was pounding like crazy.

"Oh, my."

He swept my back with a small laugh.It looked like a lot of fun.

"I think it was shorter than yesterday.Isn't it?

"Huhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh.....I think that's it."

"You'd better train yourself to increase your lung capacity."

"Don't you have a proper choice?"

"I can't do much, but if I can't do it for a long time, isn't it too cruel for me?"

What do you mean? I pressed my mouth and leaned my forehead against his shoulder.

a raccoon-like sonHe is also making fun of people when his acting is getting better.I'm the one who's trying to save a guy like this.....

Yeah, well, I'm not saying I don't like it, of course. Why would I hate it? This guy's life is my life, and most of all, I feel the same way.

"Anyway, that's it.No wonder it bothers me."

"Yes. That's why I asked for data, too.The workers who said they had symptoms are also going to go and check themselves."

"That sounds good. Can I come with you?"

"As much as you want. Then you'd better hurry."

"Yes."

The atmosphere of excitement subsided as calm as usual.

What's the problem this time?Well, you have to figure out the problem correctly to figure out how to solve it.

I slowly moved away from him, thinking so.And standing on both feet on the ground, habitually checking his estimated time of death.It was my old habit and most important task to count the remaining time and examine his safety.

Let's see.

It hasn't been long since it went down to double digits, so it's not that dangerous for the time being.

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]Approximately 10 days from the estimated time of death.]

……What?

What? 10 days?

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]Approximately 10 days from the estimated time of death.]

I rubbed my eyes quickly and opened the system window.But it was the same three or four times.

What do you mean 10 days? Why did it suddenly decrease?

"Shoo."

After a long time of shock, Kyle carefully grabbed my shoulder and shook it.There was a faint sense of embarrassment on the neat face.

"What's going on?"

"That's…….”

Still, I couldn't be all honest with him.

He revealed that he knew the future to some extent, and he surrounded him saying that he could get help from the absolute or do something like his petty mind….It was not said that the remaining life span could be confirmed in detail.No matter how much he fully believed in me, it was a part that he felt reluctant enough.

So I can't say it as it is, but it wasn't very good to say it's okay.

‘……Why did the time left suddenly decrease by more than two months?'

I knew the grace period was almost over, but I didn't know it would be reduced in such a hurry.

Because Lorenz started moving?Or is there still a problem with the northern mine?Is it an attack by magicians?Or a sorcerer?

"Shoo."

“……”

“……Hey, Shue."

“……”

"Shoo!"

Warm hands clasped their jaws.When I came to my senses, Kyle grabbed my cheeks and made eye contact.

"You had a dream.Don't you think so?"

In his eyes, the young man, who seemed to be a little thin, could not hide his embarrassment and was restless.

I tried to smile and nod.

"Yes. I didn't see it exactly, but……I think something will happen in the near future."

"To me?"

"Yes, perhaps."

Of all days, the date is ten days.The unpleasantness doubled as I remembered the time when I was involved in a political dispute with Belial.

Kyle's expression, noticing the anxiety and irritation that spread on my face, was not very good either.Then, he said, raising only one corner of his mouth.

"It was about me dying."

"How did you know?"

"To be exact……It was a kind of wish."

It's a wish? To die?Looking up in bewilderment, he sighed a little and let me go.

"Because I wished I was the reason why you were so agitated."

"Still, do you say that you want to dream of dying even though it's not a good thing?"

“……”

"Yes, but dreams are dreams."

My nauseous stomach gradually subsided.

Time is running out, but I can make it.It doesn't matter if there's a day left, not 10 days.I'm going to stop it anyway.I'm not gonna let you die.

Is saving Kyle the way to raise the miracle level the most?No, it's not like that anymore.At first, it was for that reason, but……Now I know that's not the only thing.

It was nice to stay with him before I knew it.I enjoyed walking around with him and looking at the North, which is getting warmer and warmer.I was happy to tell a lame joke and kiss.

So I found out.I realized that all the hard times I've been through were actually a lot of loneliness.I don't want to go back to that cold time.

"I can do it.You can't die like that."

I said bravely.Speaking in a tone of utmost conviction, I could see him laughing along.

"Yes. Isn't there a crisis that we've passed to fear first?"

"But don't let your guard down.I don't have that much time.First of all, we need to look at what could pose a threat."If you're going to organize your report, can I go with you?"

"I should look around the castle first.....”

Kyle took his watch out of his arms, checked the time, and nodded.

"Go to the library first and check it out.After taking a look around, check the armory and go straight to the kiln.Let's do it if we can distinguish it by agenda."

"You're doing it quietly."

For modern people, it's just a piece of paper sorting. It's a piece of cake.I grumbled in words, but soon nodded.

"Leave it to me.Then, I'll go first."

"Yes."

I was thinking of just turning around, but I soon kissed Kyle lightly on the cheek with an attitude of kindness.

"Then I'm really going!"

Was it just me?It was the same that I heard a slight laugh behind my back.

Chapter 79

I was lost in thought with the report I saw yesterday.

Exploring the Northern New Mine.....That's where he said he had a magical addiction, which is believed to be "the addiction of frost."

I didn't realize it yesterday, but I saw Kyle put a blue clip in the report.It was a sign that meant to check the situation by moving it directly.

'Then, you'll go all the way to the new mine, right?Where exactly was it?'

I approached the bookshelf and pulled out a thin, untitled book from among the familiar books.Then he pulled out a flat key between the bookshelves.

It was the key to open Kyle's desk drawer.

Kyle has had the habit of locking drawers with important items since he was robbed once in the castle, and, of course, he was one of his aides who knew the location of the key.

"You told me sooner than I thought."

It's not just because he's a lover, or because he's a pet demon he loves.

During my time in the North, I refused to be a people living simply under Kyle's protection.I don't have much time as a person, but I did my best to help Kyle with his work, to give opinions, and to meet various concerns.

As a result, Kyle trusted me, who was quick to calculate and reasonably judged.Especially the calculation of money.I was much faster than the others.It is a victory for public education in Korea.

I pulled up the top drawer and pulled out a map.It was painted by Kyle himself, and it was no exaggeration to say that it was the most detailed item about the North.

When I opened the map on my desk, I could see the bleak northern geography at a glance.

a broad plain running north from Blake CastlePassing the land, which is about half of the year frozen, you will find a woodland filled with fir trees that rise like thorns.

Deep under the rugged mountain, there is a cave, and there is a mineral that can be used.This is one of the reasons why people in this desolate land have not starved to death.

However, since all the minerals in the shallow place have already been mined by people, there has been a need to go deeper since they officially began trading with the top of the castanets.

So, the new exploration.....

'This way, and this way.There were two places.'

By geography, it is the northernmost part of the forest.Due to the unevenness of the area, it was safe to say that the left exploration area was the Gisil Snow Mountain area.

Of course, even so, it was not an easy place for the sorcerers to come and go.No, it wasn't supposed to be.If this place is breached, it means they've conquered the snowy mountains.

"In the long run, it's who gets the snow mountain area first.....”

This would have been a permanent assignment for the North.

Blake's knights had to protect the North and put the land under their control to keep the sorcerers from descending south.

This won't change if Kyle dies or doesn't die.

"Well, if there's a problem, it's bound to be here.....”

If so, it is highly likely that something that didn't happen will not happen, but that the object of what was originally going to happen will be changed to Kyl.

When I thought about it this far, I felt like my stomach was cooling down.

'What needs to happen happens somehow.'

It was a law that I learned while staying in this world for quite a long time.

No matter how hard you try to avoid it, the big event of the original will always happen.The death of someone or a political fight was an example.

The best thing I could do in this situation was to change the object of fate or reduce the impact of the event that the object would have.

No matter how much I knew the contents of the original work and received the help of the system, I couldn't change everything in the world as I wanted.

If then,

System. Are you there?

Then, as if waiting, a blue window appeared in the air.

[I'm always here!](≧∇≦)[?]

'Then.....'

I spoke to myself, pointing to the new mine area marked with an X at my fingertips.

There must have been an incident related to this in <The Heart of Winter>, right?Let's take a look at the contents.I need information on

the exploration of northern minerals and new mines, and the people who have been victimized by them.'

After a moment of silence the system replied.

[It's not described in detail]

However, I did not back down either.As long as Kyle's safety is at stake, there is no option to do it in moderation.

"But it's 'set up' right?"

That's the way novels usually are.This means that there is a set value even if it is not described in detail in the text.I just don't describe it in detail because the story revolves around the main character.

'Let's dig into that gap. A simple set value is fine.'

However, the return answer was not very positive.

[You'll be involved in this world more than you need]

[It can cause a backlash]

[Do you still want to read it?]

It was a difficult word to readily answer.

Reaction means.....It means that I need to pay for breaking the order and providence of this world.Maybe something like the swamp goat thing happened last time, or in the worst case, it's like adding strength to the sorcerers.

But even so, we can't waste time without knowing exactly what's happening.

Only when you know the cause of death can you think of a way to cope.Let's not go because the North is vaguely dangerous, it was not a matter to think so simply.

'Tell me as long as it doesn't cause too much confusion.'

I earnestly asked the system.

'Or like a book of Mahathology, you can deliver it indirectly, huh?'

The system has been silent for a long time, as it seems to be quite difficult.

Unable to overcome my nervousness and frustration, I jumped out of my seat and left the study.Anyway, it's about exploration of the new mine, so it's right to discuss it with Kyle.

Kyle will probably come to the study for the last time, looking around the Confederate army.Go down the west corridor and follow the stairs, and there won't be any differences.

At that time, a system window came to mind in front of me, who was diligently walking.

[After the death of Kyle Jane Mainhardt, the northern Blake estate was in great confusion.However, the British people thought that it should not collapse like this, and they gathered around James Russell, the leader of the Knights of Blake, to rebuild it.

James Russell.

I'm an acquaintance.Even now, as the leader of the Blake Knights, I'm saving my life for the safety of the North.

He's not as talented as Kyle, but he's also a man of integrity and upright character.There's a slight disadvantage that you don't like me very

much, but.....It seemed like a minor jealousy of losing his position as an aide.

He's kind and kind on the public side, so.

James thought he had to sell the minerals of the north somehow so that there were no hungry people.Fortunately, the Russell family and the Castanets were engaged in marriage, and James tried to use them to solve economic problems first.

[But even at that moment, the wizards were moving south to have Blake's estate where the centripetal point had disappeared]

[With the end]

There was a story like that in the original.After the loss of Kyle, Blake's estate was in decline, and the demons went south, and people fled the territory in fear.

I didn't know this story would have been hidden in those short lines.Even the attack of the demons was a sorcerer's trick.

"Little horses."

I went down the stairs grinding my teeth.

A ghost from Seori? No way.I'll change that fate.

I forgot.

The system window came back to mind.

[In the end, James was fatally wounded by the mutant Goblin]

Goblin?

That, too, is it a variant?

This is important information.I nodded with a serious look.Anyway, one of Kyle's life-threatening causes must be Goblin.

However, this is only a fatal blow.

'Well, what killed James who was injured?Is it magic?

The answer to my question came back a little late.

[□□]

The name was obscured and gone.It seemed to have been hidden to reduce interference, as I asked earlier.

The system somehow tried to get the name across to me.

[□□]

[ᒧ ? ᒪ;;;;]

[□□]

[□□]

Soon words to express him indirectly began to fill my vision with confusion.

[The owner of the lawless zone]

[A white ghost]

[He conquered the tower of Seori]

[Born at the end of the world]

[Those who break the rules]

I mean, the Northwest Wizard.They're from "The Tower of Surrey".Among the guys who colluded with Lorentz.....Maybe it's the strongest guy.

Is it matapju?

At that time, something rather shocking came to mind as if it were overlaid on top of it.

[You've already met □□]

As soon as I read the Farrani shining system window, I felt an indescribable unpleasant sensation on my spine.

.....What?

I've met him before?Does that make sense?When? As expected, I haven't met even more if the grand prize is Matapju.

I came here and spent most of my time in Blake's estate.Which means the wizard could have been on the estate.

The fact that people like Seung-nyang, who are eyeing to devour this land, may have entered the courtyard was somewhat eerie.

When the hell?

That's all you need to know.

I mean, just a little bit more.....

[It's dangerous to read more]

Is it because the system forced access to the information it warned? With a slight headache, I felt nauseous and relaxed in my legs.

Fortunately, however, my firm forearm supported me before I fell forward.

"Shoo!"

Kyle's breathing was a little out of order, perhaps because he rushed to see me.He asked anxiously, hugging my waist.

"What's going on?Are you sick?"

“.....Your Highness."

"Yes."

"North.....You're thinking of going to the new mine yourself, aren't you?"

"Yes. I finished talking to the knights earlier."

"When are you going?"

"About ten days later."

“.....”

"Shu, you look pale.Don't do this here. Let's go to the bedroom.....”

"Your Highness."

I cut him off in a determined voice.

"After ten days, please take me to the mine exploration."

Chapter 80

Kyle, who was looking at my face with my waist in his arms, frowned and said.

"It's impossible. It's deep among the woodlands.It's different from the place I went with you last time.No, even if it is not, I do not want to take you to a dangerous place."

"A dangerous place?"

"Yes. You are already doing well enough.I'm helping a lot with my work, too.So, you don't have to go on this expedition.Stay where you are safe place."

That word gave me some sense of helplessness.Wait in a safe place and listen carefully to his obituary?

"You like me, so you want to keep me in a safe place?"While cherishing it like a precious thing?"

I grabbed Kyle by the arm and asked him sharply.

I know it's an emotional reaction.But this time I have to go.If we send him off like this, he'll die on schedule.

I know.

It must be nothing more than bravado in his eyes.Therefore, it was difficult to find composure even though I knew I had to persuade calmly.My heart thumped unpleasantly.

"Is that weird?"

Kyle asked, as if he really didn't know, as if it was too obvious.

I closed my mouth for a moment, then put my hand down a little and lay it on the back of his hand.After taking a deep breath like that, he said, calming the tremor as much as he could.

"Of course it's weird.I went hunting with him."

"Yes, so much more so."

Kyle spoke as if he regretted my choice at the time.

"I have clearly confirmed with my eyes how dangerous you can be there.It was a terrible experience.I don't want to drive you to death like that again.Since I like you, it's natural that I want to protect you."

"That's not protection."

“……”

"It just means that your highness is responsible not only for his fate, but also for my fate."

There was no way to hide the upset in the voice.The same was true of the distorted expression.

"You said it was a community, but what's the point of doing everything by yourself, Your Highness?Then what is the difference between me and the numerous burdens and duties on your back?"

You can't call it a community.I don't want to survive on his back, at least on his back.

I continued in a determined voice.

"If you need proof, I will prove it."

Perhaps the conversation between the two of us was a little big, and the knights who had finished the training approached the stairs humming.

Kyle whispered quickly, lowering his voice.

"Let's talk about it separately."

"No, answer me here."

"Shoo."

"If you don't think I can protect my body, you can leave it."

“……”

"Give me a chance to prove it."

He's right.It is foolish to throw yourself into an unaffordable danger.In the worst case, it doesn't end with me dying alone, but even he who tried to protect me could die.

So I practiced hard.Because I wanted to help protect him as much as help him with his work.

Of course, it may not be in Kyle's eyes.But now I am, at least, stronger than I was three months ago.

"Your Highness."

Is it because I read the desperation in my voice?Kyle eventually replied, "Okay," and then grabbed my hand with a slightly sore face.

“……All right, don't think about it's serious.I mean……”

I didn't hold out any longer.It was because there was no reason for that.We went straight up the stairs and headed for the bedroom.

The door closed with a squeak of hinges.Sitting in bed and placing me on his lap, he raised his head and whispered, eye-contactually.

"You won't step down this time, will you?"

"Yes."

“……”

"Am I being mean?"

His face looks like he's going to die, but he eventually shakes his head.I put my hand on his shoulder with a grin.

"As you say, it is my selfishness to take responsibility for everything about you.It doesn't make sense that you're only moving my way."

“……”

"But, as you say, proof is necessary."

"Don't worry.I can understand one thing about persistence."

"That's why I'm worried."

He looked at me with a plump face, who spoke lamentably.I burst into laughter and smoothed his cheek tenderly.

"I know I look very weak in your position.However, if you let go of being weak, nothing changes."

“……Yes."

"So, believe me."If you don't trust your pet, who will you trust?"

Laughing low, he hugged me closer to my waist.As I was dragged by chance, I looked at him with his head on my chest, closed his eyes, and hugged him carefully.

The 'Bring Up' is about half an hour away.So, for my fateful community who's been busy all day, a little break would be fine.

[d=====(□///□*)b]

Of course, in the meantime, I didn't forget to push out the system that flopped in a silly way.

*

the next day

After "Bringing Up," I met him in the corner of Yeonmu-gun, where five or six targets were stretched long.

I pulled so much that I held my tattered bow and concentrated all my attention.The cool wind blew and disturbed his hair, but his eyes remained on the target.

Soon as I placed the demonstration on the tip of my finger, I could hear a sharp feel behind the sound of cutting through the wind.

That's right, but not the center.If that was not the target, but the magic, I wouldn't have been able to hold my breath at once.And the blunder could cost me my life.

I took a deep breath, then pulled the protest again and concentrated.Until the goal is brought together as a single point.

Thud. The arrow shot back hit exactly the center this time.

One more step, and one more step.

Seven of the eight shots flew into the center of the target.When I first took the bow, it was a great development.

"Whoa."

That's when I just shot the ninth arrow.Kyle, who was watching from the side, instructed the wizard to say something, and soon the targets that were still began to move at an irregular speed.

"What?"

The arrow shot at the center penetrated the end of the target.I looked blank for a moment and then complained to Kyle.

"That's too much!"

"Then, did you think the horses would wait calmly until they pulled the bowstring?"

“……”

"But you certainly tried.We hit the moving target.Even if it's not the center."

It may not be just my illusion that the last word feels cheeky.

Holding the tenth arrow, I pulled the demonstration tighter than ever.

He was staring at the target with passionate eyes, and it stopped at one point while he was busy moving.Is it even because it stops after moving on its own way?The final target was closer than before.

"This is enough to fit with one eye closed."

Smiling triumphantly, I focused again on the red part of the target.And when you try to relax your hand holding the protest.

"Sleep, wait!"

Kyle walked casually near the target.Surprised, I just missed the arrow.

Swoosh! The sound of the arrow cutting through the wind and the sound of me calling Kyle's name intertwined to create a loud noise.

At the same time, as the sword was pulled out of the sword, Kyle lightly struck an arrow flying at me.

I let go of the bow and hurried up to him.And said in a slightly exuberant voice.

"How can you approach the target when you're pulling the bowstring?"What are you going to do if you get hurt?"

"What if I have to shoot an enemy who caught a soldier?"

“……It is."

"I must admit that my skills have improved.Surely you grow up fast, and your bowing skills are sophisticated."If you develop muscle strength and have a little more time, maybe you can aim to join the Knights."

“……”

"But, Shue.The place I'm taking you to isn't a newly carved soft armament or anything like that.The actual situation is different from the reality."

The content of the horse was firm, and as sober as it was.

Advice as Kyle Blake, leader of the Blake Knights and leader of a fiefdom. It was a remarkably rational and close to the point.

Normally, I would have nodded.No, if you were just a reader reading type outside, you would have accepted his judgment.

But this was my life.As Belial, Sen, and Kyle all have their own lives, this was my life, Bae Soo-hyun and Shu.

"Then, would you like to wait until it's all light?How much longer will it take?1 year? 10 years? 20 years?I don't want to just see people dying behind their backs because they don't have power."

“……”

"I……When a moment similar to the political strife comes, I'll choose now."

I couldn't choose then.I didn't have the confidence to take responsibility.Maybe he wanted to avoid this place by making an excuse that it is not reality, but the world in the novel.

However, not anymore.

This wasn't just the process I went through to get back to my life.I really liked the people here, I liked Kyle, and I wanted to be their companion and protect them for myself.

I mean, I can't give up.

Kyle looked at me for a long time.He stared as if he were trying to read the resolutions in my eyes, and soon closed his lips.

I know. This is not Kyle's intention.As much as I want to be of help to him, he wants to protect me.

However, that is not all Kyle has.He wants to respect my will as much as he wants to protect me.

"Listen to the knights."

Soon after, Kyle's declaration followed.

Ten days later, Suga will join the investigation of the northern new mine.Prepare supplies for the archers in the Knights and engage in joint training.That's it!"

The answer was loud enough to ring the entire coalition.

"I accept your orders!"

Chapter 81

Kyle Blake moved more diligently than anyone else in the land.

He took care of the miners who participated in the exploration of the new mine.In addition to supporting wizards and doctors, he also visited the home of the person who was said to be living away.

It was as stated in the report.Their symptoms were consistent with 'the addiction of frost'.

However, it was more serious than the addiction phenomenon seen so far, and the wizard of Blake's castle predicted that the cause would be the electronics.

"We've done our best, but at the moment, it's best to prevent the scope of the stigma from expanding."

The wizard blushed and coughed in vain, as if he had been ashamed of his incompetence.

But Kyle had no intention of blaming him, so he merely patted the wizard on the shoulder and encouraged him to work a little harder.

"Seori's Addiction".Of course it's forbidden magic.The principle is not known exactly, but when subjected to the magic, a blue stigma is engraved on the subject's body.

And this stigma widens over time and spreads cold air all over the body.

Since the body temperature slowly drops, it is a dangerous and malicious magic that causes unbearable pain while the cold air spreads, and the heart freezes to death.

Fortunately, few people can use the forbidden magic properly.

He could also remove the stigma if he drove it out using someone else's magic, so he could save his life if he received the wizard's treatment in time.

'But this time it's different.'

Even the precious manpower has moved, but no one has completely eliminated the stigma.

Fortunately, it was prevented from getting worse, but to judge based on the fact that this magic was hidden in a bomb and spread indirectly.....

"There is a possibility that the giant moved itself."

Kyle murmured irritably.

"That's what I think."

Kyle shook his head at the familiar feeling behind him.

"Sir James."

James Russell. Alongside him, he helped build the Blake estate, which Kyle trusted him deeply and appointed himself as head of the Blake Knights.

"There's nothing wrong with the nearby security.I also took a tour of the walls."

"Yeah. That's a relief."

"By the way, I don't know why such a talented person suddenly came down to the New Mine area.All of a sudden.....”

"It hasn't been a day or two since they and we fought over this cold ground."

Kyle's voice was full of scorn.

Snow and snow areas should now be classified as dangerous areas."For the time being, don't let people go out of the territory, and

move up the supply schedule."

"I accept your orders, Your Highness."

"Go back to the castle."

The explosion of the new mine could be interpreted in many ways.The intention of declaring, flaunting, or checking the war of the sorcerers.

In fact, it's not the first time they've been so insidious.

But aren't the targets not knights or soldiers, but miners close to ordinary people?Kyle couldn't hide his displeasure and ended up twisting his face.

It is a site that has been gathered to save those who have nowhere to go.So it was natural for Kyle, the owner of the land, to be disgusted by lawless land wizards who belittled life.

"How's your son doing?"

Kyle changed the subject to evoke a sinking atmosphere.

James replied with a grin.

"Isn't no news good news?Let's see.....You'll be ten years old soon.I wonder who looks more like."

James jokingly tried to add a few words but quit.Perhaps because of his lack of confidence, words such as excuses continued.

"But I hear from you about twice a year."

"It will be easier in the future because we are officially trading with the top."

James, the third son of the Russell author, married the young sister of Baron Castanets, and had a son between them.Thanks to this, we were able to safely complete the trade with Blake's estate despite the unstable situation.

"Often go down and be a father."

Kyle suggested in a softened voice.

"No matter how much I decided to connect the last name of the castanets writer, the child must be lonely."

"What about being a knight leader?It may sound harsh, but.....You can't put the knights at risk to soothe the child's loneliness."

James was as attached to Blake's estate and the Knights as Kyle.At first, it was pushed to the north as if it were demoted, but it became a valuable site.

Kyle didn't force it because everyone had complicated circumstances.I just hoped that the subtle deviation between James and his family would be resolved someday.

"It's tomorrow."

It was around the time when I reached the castle after continuing the lame story a little more.

"Getting ready to go to the military?"

"I'm done. Tomorrow morning, I've finished the action so that I can move as soon as the sun rises."

James added in a slightly troubled voice.

"By the way.....Will you be all right, Your Highness?"

"It's something to live and see for a long time.I never thought there would be a knight who cares about me."

"No, it's not that.I mean the Masuist."

The careful voice of the knight's chief followed.

"He is unclear and suspicious in many ways, but I have never taken issue with him because he seems to trust me."I saw that our hearts for

our territory were no different from ours."

"Yes."

"But, Your Highness.Trust isn't the only thing that can be done."

James had a point.The exploration of the new mine should not be regarded as a simple problem.You may come into contact with a wizard, and in that case, fighting is inevitable.

Shu is not objectively good enough to be with the Knights.At best, he is as good as an apprentice engineer, and he is not a power source in an emergency, but a person who should be protected.

Not only James but also other articles would think so.But they didn't express their dissatisfaction because they respected Kyle's judgment.

"It was a choice that your usual Highness would not have made."

“……It certainly is."

Kyle nodded in agreement.

If it were anyone other than Sugar, he would have been extremely opposed to joining the expedition.Misjudging power does not stop at losing that person.Even others can become dangerous.

However, Kyle decided to take Shu.His proof was not enough.

"It's not everything you see."

Kyle said firmly.

There were a number of variables in Shu.Examples include turning into magic, snacks with special functions, or eyes that distinguish the nucleus of magic, or occasional blue defense magic.

However, I couldn't tell James the truth honestly.I don't want Shue's ability to be used in any way.

James, who was walking one step away, looked at Kyle's expression and nodded.

"I see."

Shu will have a special ability that she doesn't know.Or maybe Kyle is trying to protect him somehow.

Either way, the fact that you have to trust your master remains unchanged.James tried to push his worries to the deepest part of his mind.

"Where is he now?"

"I'm sure you're in regular training.It's time to wrap up.Would you like to go see it?"

Kyle thinks Shu is special.So, of course, I thought you'd say yes.

But his answer was completely contrary to James' expectation.

"That's all right."

“……What?

"If you're going to look around the Confederate army, tell him to come up as soon as he's done."

"Okay, then, where.....”

Kyle quickly took the lead before he could ask anything more.He strode up a couple of stairs, and quickly disappeared from James' sight.

“……Don't you like seeing me suffer?"

The captain looked at the back of the knight with a puzzled expression, and then went to Yeonmujang to see the knights training in beads sweat.

James found a young man breathing especially hard in the midst of it, and moved his steps again, which had stopped for a while.

"Mr. Shue."

“.....Oh, sir.Feel free to speak during training."

Unlike knights who had been trained for a long time, they were not firmly in control of their muscles.The training may feel difficult, but Shu kept her mouth shut and held back her complaints.

"Your Highness has found you."

"Really? I heard you're going out of the castle."

"He just came back."

"Where do you want me to come?"

"There wasn't.....”

Shu waved excitedly to see if she had any idea.

"From broad daylight.....Oh, the sun has set.When did time pass like this?I think I know where to go, so I'll go in."

"Take a good rest. I have to carry out a tough schedule from tomorrow."

"Sure."

Shu bowed his head and dragged his feet out of the camp.

No matter how much I looked at it, my legs seemed to shake, but it looked very pathetic to endure it somehow.

By the way, is there a separate place for the two of you?I didn't even tell him where to come, but how do you know exactly?

James rubbed his chin and became troubled.

"What the.....What's the relationship between you two?'

*

"Oh, my.....”

I sighed as I climbed the stairs.

After wasting a lot of time wandering around, Kyle was on the right track to call me.

I usually met him in the study, but he didn't ask me to come to the study today.

Then the answer was obvious.

"No matter how much it is, shouldn't you pretend to call me to the study in moderation?If there's a rumor that you're going to call me into the bedroom!"

As I waved my arms in the air and resented, a blue system window came to my mind.

[If you don't say it, no one will know!(/▽[?])]

"Argh!"

I held my head in my arms and resented.Meanwhile, his steps were moving steadily toward Kyle Blake's bedroom.

Chapter 82

It's so hard to make ends meet!

I forced my sagging body to Kyle's bedroom.Every time I climbed the stairs one by one, the muscles of my body screamed.

Since tomorrow is the day of leaving, even though I said that I had lowered the intensity of training much more than usual today, everything was still overwhelming for me.

"Five hours of exercise a day.This is crazy.....”

However, no matter how hard it was, I couldn't say I would quit.

Because I know that you could have turned Kyle's mind by firing ten arrows, but you couldn't have persuaded the Knights of Blake.

“.....If I could, I'd just like to go back like this."

"That won't do."

Kyle, who was out in front of the bedroom door, gently pulled my arm in answer to my own words.He then embraced my body, which was collapsing helplessly.

"Your Highness. I'm sweating a lot."

"I have a bath ready."

"I'm hungry, too."

"I've got food ready."

"I'm tired to death."

"Shall we rest together after eating?"

He took care of me without showing any displeasure.

He dried my hair after washing up, and told me about what happened outside the castle during the meal.I lied down side by side with my drowsy body and gave him an arm pillow.

But at the same time, Kyle's face was somewhat dark.Sometimes when I made a noise of muscle pain, the shade on his face became thicker.

I said, digging into his arms.

"You don't seem to be in a very good mood, Your Highness."

Kyle let out a light sigh.

"How can I feel at ease watching you go through hardships?"

"It's overprotective. Other knights train harder than I do.So, of course we should do this much."You can't stick to it as you are, and you can't hold your ankle."

I raised one hand and gently wrapped it around his cheek.It was an act of consolation in its own way.

He leaned his face lightly in my hand and whispered in a low voice.

"I can't even suppress my mind to worry about you."

"Yes, but.....”

Kyle said after a short silence.

"However, I don't hate to carry out your will like that in itself.Because that's what you do.To like you, doesn't mean that I want to control you."

"I know. I'm always grateful."

"You're not good enough."

His red eyes reflected my face.

"But it will get better and better.That's enough for now."

I answered in a voice that was a little droopy because I was sleepy.

"Can I really do better?"

Then Kyle laughed and replied.

"Of course."

It was an unshakable affirmation.

His conviction gives me some sense of security.When he says that and laughs, I feel like I can really do anything.

Kyle will always support me wholeheartedly this way.Even if that's the direction he doesn't want, I'll respect my choice.

"I'm going to sleep now."

"Yes."

I pressed my lips against his cheek.Then Kyle bowed his head in response and kissed my forehead, eyes, nose tip, and lips.

The attitude of treating the most precious and lovely thing in the world made me smile.

Before I knew it, I crouched by his bedside, returning as a small hamster.A warm and soft silence enveloped us and took us to the world of dreams.

*

The day has come to explore the new mine.I hardened my expression to hide my nervousness.

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]Approximately 1 day from the estimated time of death.]

'It'll be all right.'

No, it should be okay.It's not the first time I've had a crisis like this.

He tried to ignore the nervous pounding heart beat and muttered to himself.We'll be able to keep it well this time.I've done a good job so far.

Kyle held my hand lightly and let go.It was an act of kindness.Maybe he thought I was nervous.

"Don't be too surprised if Suga disappears in the middle.We're going to use miniaturized magic items for safety."

Kyle made up the right excuse to explain my absence to the knights.Last spring, he also explained that he received magic items for helping Belial participate in the political strife.

"It is to accompany them safely even with insufficient power.Lawless wizards may have been involved in the expedition, and depending on the situation, they may have to fight against mutants.Shu's knowledge will help then."

It wasn't quite a lie.It's true that it has a miniaturization function.

After eating the "mini-mini Brazilian nut madeleine" I bought in advance at the nut shop, I posed majestically on Kyle's palm.

"Oh, I think I've heard it.That the Masu scholar used magic in political strife."

"That was the support of His Highness Belial."

"It must be very expensive…….”

"It's expensive for guys like us.You were a prince, prince."

The knights glanced at me humbly.

There was also a gaze mixed with curiosity and doubt, but anyway, he seemed to understand with a nod.In particular, he seemed satisfied in that he could effectively take me with weak physical strength.

[Current miracle count: 58.0%]

Sadly, the front digit of the miracle figure has changed.

"The time for 'Ring Up' will be reduced by an hour."

But it's much more efficient than eating acorn cookies so you don't have to be suspicious.

I sighed deeply and crept into Kyle's pocket before releasing the "Bring Up".Unless you pick up your pocket, you won't know if it's a small person or a hamster inside.

"Let's go!"

The expedition began to move forward.

Kyle drove his horse out of the lead and ran down the plain.Thanks to this, my body shook around like popcorn bursting with high fever.

The ride is really bad.

I'm glad I had a little breakfast.He must have vomited in his pocket if he ate everything Kyle gave him.

(Sighs)…(Laughing)….)

I pulled an item out of my inventory, trying to calm my nauseous stomach.It was an item I bought at the Love Love corner, "Eye of Inspection."

[(o—o)++]

Unlike "Eye of Truth," which is a human-only glasses, "Eye of Inspection" is a hamster-only glasses, and if you wear these round horn-rimmed glasses, you can see the signs of the horse nearby.

You can't even see the exact shape.It only appeared as a red dot as shown in the game mini-map, and it was only a few things that could be counted.

'But this is good enough.'

I quickly raised my left foot and kicked Kyle.As he continued to kick vigorously toward the left flank, he felt a sign and ordered the knights.

"Watch your left!Stick to the right and kill as much as you can and go through."

"All right!"

When I arrived at the mountain and was about to cross the road, I fixed my glasses, put my head out slightly, and looked around.

Let's see.....

Squeak! (It's here!)

I pointed the right way.

Although the slope is severe and the road is bumpy, it will be much safer than the road on the left, where red dots are gathered in groups of tropical trees.

Kyle looked down at my little finger and said,

"Go to the northeast road."

James Russell, the Knight Commander who was following us from behind, said.His voice was sharper than usual as if he were a little anxious.

"Your Highness. This is the area where Wyvern's nest is located.Will you be all right?"

"I know. It's all right, though, so make it into the northeast."

"I see."

How far up the road did he go?Contrary to anxiety, as the surroundings became quiet, the knights began to talk with puzzled faces.

"Wow, this is a long time to be active..."...."

"He must have left for food."

"Weren't you sure this was safer?You don't have to go back to the canyon.I can save my strength."

I lifted my thumb triumphantly in my pocket.The system also helped to feel good.

[(*^▽^*)b]

It came as a great advantage to be able to save as much time and physical strength as possible until arriving at the mine.The knights asked Kyle and James in a bright voice.

"Your Highness, sir."How on earth do you know the way so precisely?"

"I wonder, too, Your Highness."

Kyle laughed low and tapped his pocket.

"Suga is telling me."

"Wow, that's incredible."

"I don't know how you did it, but you saved me!"

"Doctor, can you look this way?You were cute even when you got smaller!"

"That's right. Please say hello!"

If you don't want to say hello to a hamster with horn-rimmed glasses, don't keep calling me.

'It's pretty cold, by the way.'

No matter how summer it was, it was the moment when I realized the notorious cold in the north when I ran north for more than half a day.

I shuddered, and Kyle patted me gently over his pocket.

"Let's go over this mountain and prepare for camping.Arriving ahead of schedule, we enter the mine tomorrow morning!"

"All right, Your Highness!"

Beyond the clattering of horse hoofs came his little voice.

"It will soon warm up.Don't worry too much."

-Squeak. (Good.)

"By the way, it's a shame I can barely see your face."

You're going to see a lot of themselves anyway.

"Yes, do you miss me?"

It's not.....)

James, who was walking nearby, told Kyle as he continued the seemingly non-consecutive conversation.

"But, don't you hear something like a rat's cry from somewhere, Your Highness?It sounds like a bird's song.....”

.....Why are people in the North so good at hearing?

Since then I have been gently crushed in his pocket, without making a squeak until I was ready to camp.

"Phew."

What a pathetic hamster!

Chapter 83

We camped in the cold ground overnight, then headed for the mine the next day.

The knights looked bright as if they were satisfied with the journey that lasted easier than expected.It was quite motivated to help me arm myself and tell me this and that.

"You must watch out for Goblin."

Before entering the cave, I advised James carefully.He tilted his head to see if what I said sounded strange.

"Goblin never comes down this way.They usually live in groups in the canyon of the snow mountain area.If you don't go against my will, you don't attack me first."

I thought about how much I should tell you, and then I opened my mouth.

"There may be variations."

James looked at me with a confused look in my reply.

I understand. It's hard to take it at once.I don't think I've seen goblins come out of my habitat yet.

But he nodded without much thought.He looked extremely serious.It seemed that he had decided to believe me.To be exact, you believe Kyle who chose me.

"Trust from others is not easy to gain."

It was a moment when I realized how great Kyle was.

I stared at his back and reported that the other soldiers had kept the horses in a safe place.

"Let's go in."

The lowly voice was as serious as it could be.The knights fixed their posture with a tense expression.

"Divide the fire from the wizard.Two people move in a group.The rest will only have to move as instructed.Be careful not to touch the wall recklessly."

"Yes, sir!"

The knights responded quickly to James' instructions.

I got to move with Kyle, of course.It was the role of lighting the surroundings with a small lamp that was magically lit on behalf of him who drew a sword.

The air in the cave was cold and humid.Ominous and cool darkness lay everywhere, and it was hard to believe that there were valuable jewels in this mine.

Good night, good night.a sound sleep

What I don't know whether it's stone or ice was stepped on and broken one after another.Even that sound somehow eerie, I shuddered.

Of course, I couldn't lose to that fear.I lifted the lamp close.Green lights like leaves burned diligently to light the way.

"Can you see something?"

To Kyle's question, I shook my head and replied briefly, "No."

Currently I'm wearing the 'Eyes of Truth', a human glasses, but I haven't seen anything in particular yet.In fact, the "eye of inspection" is more useful to check Masu's presence, but it was inefficient to return to the hamster early for that.

"At least I don't think there are any mutants.I think you can keep going."

"All right."

The mere absence of the variant Goblin made me a little relieved.

We moved on calmly, revealing our son-in-law.I didn't touch the cave wall as much as I could.It was because I was worried that the explosives would be buried.

Soon, we reached the point where the explosion occurred.

The space open enough for 10 people to stand in a line was like a square.The passage seemed to have widened because of the magic explosion.

Those with lamps raised their arms, everyone.I was no exception.

Then, behind his back, a knight took a breath as if embarrassed.

"Your Highness!"

It wasn't just that.Change and agitation hit us one after another.The lamp that was lit by magic suddenly turned off.

The wizard spoke in a tense voice.

“……It's the interference of mana."

Kyle growled out.

"To the defence.Stay close."

The knights quickly regained their composure, and settled down in the dark.It was clear that they were in a position to fix and hold swords with their backs facing each other.

It was a form of surrounding and guarding Kyle's back and me following him.It is not to accept me as part of the camp, but to put me at the center of the camp and protect me.

"Shu. Come half a step closer."

"Yes, Your Highness."

I clung to the back of him.I felt James standing on my right.

My pride was not hurt.This is reality.Ten days of mixed-up training did not equal knights who wielded swords all their lives.

Instead, I just have to do something else that only I can do.I fixed my glasses and looked around.

And.....

"I can see it."

I spoke in a small voice, and Kyle stiffened up and asked.

"What do you see, Shu?"

In the meantime, I began to scrutinize the walls of the open space with my eyes accustomed to the darkness.

"I see the light.No, it's too small and faint for light.It's like a scratch.....After dark, I think I can see it now.It's blue.It's a familiar color.....Where did I see it?"

James spoke in a hollow voice.

"It's invisible to us."

"What?"

"For us, it is only darkness without a single light."

“.....Oh, by any chance."

I took off my horn-rimmed glasses quickly.Then I felt my son-in-law sink black as if he had never done so, and my pupils, which missed the light, were stretched tight.

“.....the nucleus of a demonstrationYour Highness, I think you used explosives made from the nucleus of Masu."

"You read the traces of the nucleus.I see."

Kyle nodded and went on.

"Is it just a scratch?"What kind of mass of light do you think is an explosive?"

"Not at the moment.Now that there's no place in particular that's brighter, it seems like there was only one explosive.....Huh? Wait a minute."

I put my hand on Kyle's shoulder and said carefully.

"May I step forward a little?I see no scratches."

Kyle took my hand on my shoulder, and walked ahead together at a slow pace.

One step, two steps, three steps.

I slightly stuck out my lower lip and blew out my bangs that came down to my eyebrows.It was a little messy even though I had never touched it before.

"I think it's windy."

"The wind in the cave?"

Kyle tightened his grip as if he had realized something.

"It must be the road leading to the outside."

It may be the passage used by the person who planted the explosives here.

I nodded and pointed to the open darkness, without scratches.I had no doubt that that would be the way.

I asked Kyle for his understanding and took the lead in changing seats with him.And he walked forward, groping the wall with a very careful hand.

A strange blue light shone faintly on the fingertips and then disappeared.

[The core of magic. It's the source of the "heart of winter" that makes your heart freeze.

No wonder I knew.The people who were involved in this explosion were branded as frost, and the cold air spread toward the heart.It seemed to be a similar line of magic.

The wizard who planted this explosive may have wanted to test the power of my magic against people.The sorcerers I've seen and heard of were children who would remain.

'Trash people.'

I gritted my teeth and strode through the darkness.

The passageway to the outside was cramped.Even I could only walk if I bent down a little and shrank my shoulders, so I knew what big knights would be like.

The clattering of armor followed by Kyle's light tongue.

"It's narrow."

"Hold on a little bit.You can go out and stretch your back as much as you want."

When I answered curtly, Kyle laughed softly, perhaps knowing that it was to evoke a dampened atmosphere.

Now and then a few feet of cold, wet wind brushed the tip of my nose and then scattered.Soon after, I felt a tiny lump of ice hitting my glasses.

A lot.

Then, I felt something breaking over my head.I reached out and groped my grip in the dark.

Kyle reached over my head and broke the icicle.

"I think I'm going to fall."

"I thought you couldn't see it well".

"I can't see it."

"You have a good sense."

Instead of laughing at my joke, he recited it low.

"You'd better get out of here quickly.It's unstable because it's a passage that was drilled in a hurry."

"That's."

We hurried our feet further forward.As Kyle said, there seemed to be an uneasy sound above his head, so he hurried even more.

Soon, a white light pierced my eyes not far away.

It was the exit.

"I'll go out first."

"It must be hard to change seats because it's narrow."

Then, Kyle reached out and wrapped his arm around my shoulder and pulled it close to the product.

"I'm glad the aisle is a little wider."

A voice was heard up close.Even the warm spreading breath could be reached.I was glued flat with my hands on his chest.

As it was, Kyle wrapped himself around me and changed seats.The cold ice surrounded us, making each other's presence feel especially hot.

I could tell without looking.His ardent gaze seemed to stick all over his face.I was ashamed, but I didn't hate it.

Kyle stepped outside, shining white.And, as if waiting, a blue light flooded in.

"Your Highness!"

As soon as I realized that something had come out toward the back of his neck, I pulled my "lucky" together without even having time to think about it.

"You need to protect your neck!"

Clack!

A blue light spreads around Kyle's neck, and what was flying furiously bounced off.

I was relieved that I bounced off the attack for a moment.

"Now, wait.....”

There was a loud noise and something collapsed behind my back.

Chapter 84

"What is this……”

It was definitely an explosion.I looked back in bewilderment.

The end of the aisle, part of the exit we just left, collapsed and the road was blocked.Everyone seemed to be stuck on the road, except James, who hurried out after us.

But I couldn't afford to go back.It was because the blue light that was aiming for Kyle's neck flew back toward us.There were even several this time.

Kyle fixed the sword at an alarming rate and bounced it off.A loud and sharp sound rang as if to prove that the force that had flown was enormous.

"It's a splinter. I used magic.James!"

"Yes, Your Highness!"

James stepped up and protected me with the shield he had on his back.Fortunately, most of the attacks were aimed at Kyle, so James didn't have much work to do.

The number of blue-shining blades was only four or five at best, but even after several bounces, they flew back without rest.

An eerie sharp blade cut off Kyle's cloak and fur ornament.It was a gentle movement, as if cutting down melted butter.

Sometimes they hit Kyle's armor.I cried as I saw the crackling, sounding and rotating violently in place.

"Where!"

James tried to pull me back reflexively as I stepped forward.At the same time, however, a thin blue light hung all over Kyle's body, and when he saw the four daggers bounce off at the same time, he closed his mouth tightly.

[Current status ♣ x3]

The problem was that I had almost used up my lucky numbers with my previous defense.

I asked James to help the other knights trapped in the aisle.Kyle also nodded and came close to me.

As soon as James stepped back, I shouted into the air.

"Don't hide cowardly and play tricks, come out!"

The loud voice came back echoing.And, in between, a low laugh intervened.

"I've never been hidden."

Me and Kyle's head flashed up.

The voices came from above us and behind us.A person was casually sitting on a rough block of ice piled up on top of the collapsed cave exit.

The man opened his mouth and said.

"Hello."

He was a man with white eyes.It was white and ominous as if it were made from the melted ice of the north.As if, in itself, it was the cold that made this land barren.

The straight, long white-haired man was looking down at me.I felt nauseous because my blue eyes seemed to see through me.

"It's you. The one who opened the gap in the world."

"I don't know what you're talking about at all."

When I responded furiously, Kyle pointed the man at the end of the sword.

"Who are you?"

"As you expected.....”

The man's thin lips drew a smooth curve.

"I'm the one who put a small gift in the cave.How do you feel, Your Highness?Do you like this present?"

"Present.....”

Kyle's jaw was tightened.It was an attitude that I was really sick of that word.

The man said with both arms out whether he was determined to do this at all.

"By the way, I didn't know the famous duke would move himself.What a surprise. All these princes of Minehardt are quick-tempered."

The white man was sitting on a rock of ice with his toes lifted, which even looked arrogant at first glance.

"Lucky. Oh, is it bad luck for you?You'd better die here so you don't get bothered."

As soon as the horse was finished, the dives that had disappeared flew back in.

To relieve him of his burden, I ran to a large rock, leaned close, and watched Kyle.

As expected, the man's attack focused on Kyle.It was fierce and persistent as if it was judged to be profitable to stop killing.

Of course, Kyle also defended by wielding a sword and flying a sword, but it was never easy to handle four or five dagger flying from all sides.

"Not like this!"

It's dangerous. The moment you miss any attack, that sharp end will rush through Kyle's vital point.Already, dents began to leave in places of armor.

Nervous, I began to work on the system.

"Hey, give me something!"

Not an item. You have to eat that!

It's much better to stand here and assist Kyle, than to rush in halfway with the item and confuse him.When I shot an arrow, I wasn't confident that I could hit things that were moving so fiercely.

"Lucky shame!"

With the remaining figures, it is difficult to properly prevent an attack.The smaller the figure, the thinner and weaker the shield.

You can't even venture against that dagger, so you'd better fill it in.....

'There's no horse around.How do you rake in luck?Is there any other way?

I was willing to compromise this time if I could fill my luck even by cutting the miracle figure.That's how important Kyle is to me, and the situation is urgent.

However, the system's answer was unexpected.

[Will you force yourself to recharge your luck?]

I asked in a hue.I clapped my lips unconsciously to think only inside.

"What? Does that work?I'll tell you sooner."

The gray-haired man asked if he felt something unusual about my appearance.

"What's so small of you there.....”

However, at that moment, Kyle jumped from his position and swung his sword, so the man hurriedly avoided his seat.

"Oh, my."

"Don't worry about that."

Kyle rushed in with his red eyes shining brightly.

"Your opponent is me."

In an instant, he started to push the man after bringing up the atmosphere.

I looked anxiously at the two men, who were moving narrowly over the rocks, and then whispered quickly back to the system.

'Forced charging. Yeah, let's do that.How do you do it?

A blue system window came to mind, where the usual mischief was nowhere to be found.

[The new life you got here is made up of numerous pieces of luck.In other words, luck is the power to sustain life.The necessary luck can therefore be replaced by your vitality.

A few lines of writing sent shivers down my spine.

I mean.....That means I can recharge my luck if I use my life.

[Choose carefully]

[Pulling out your vitality can have side effects]

While I hesitated for a moment, the man pulled out five dagger again and began to push Kyle.

Kyle faltered and took a few steps back as he had to deal with the dagger flying from all sides and the rapier, which was made blue with magic.

The man looked at me with a slight roll of his eyes as he rushed towards Kyle.As if, the corners of his mouth that rose like a picture created a strange impression.

"You use a very interesting force."

“……”

"I want to take it and split that small body in half and check it out."

What do you mean.

I whispered quickly, trembling all over.

It's not the time to argue about side effects.'Well, you're a complete nutcase!'

I cried with my eyes closed.

"Let's charge a hundred. Hurry up!"

[Current status ♣ × x 103]

And at that moment, the man turned toward me as if he had changed his mind.Kyle also sensed the crisis and came up to me at full speed, holding the sword in both hands, blocking my way.

(Singing "Shock")

I pulled all the luck I had, blocking Kyle's way.

A blue color similar to a dagger, but stronger and clearer, hung like a barrier, preventing all attacks.To be precise, it was close to holding the dagger tightly so that it could not be moved.

"It's working!"

But as soon as I was relieved, a hot fever soared inside.

“……Cough."

"Shoo!"

Side effects.

For a moment, I felt dizzy, and I vomited blood that soared to my throat.

My stomach was hot and unpleasant as if I had swallowed a ball of fire.My body was bent forward with incomprehensible pain and dizziness.

Kyle pulled me around the waist in great embarrassment.

"What is this……”

"I couldn't help it.You can't die calmly."

I spit out the blood that had stuck in my mouth with a few small coughs, and I glanced at the man who had fallen before us.

"I see who you are."

The blue eyes bent.

"You know me?Kid, that's a wonder.Now, tell me.Who am I?"

What do you mean, kid? He's 27 and a little under 180 centimeters old, and he's a stout adult male.

I recited the words that the system taught me.

"Master of the lawless land."

“……”

"The Conqueror of the Tower of Surrey.a man born at the end of the worldbreakers of disciplineSeeing that he talks about the gift as a joke, he must be a member of the sorcerer."

“……”

I, who stole blood with the back of my hand, spoke like a nitpick.

"A white ghost."

"Hmm……”

The man strode up.Kyle stuck my body to me with his sword up close as if he would stab me if I came any closer.

The man shook his head excitedly as if he was not ticklish about such a threat.

"You'd better be careful with the last word.All those who talked about the title recklessly were not alive."

It was a light tone, as if talking about what I wanted to eat this evening, but every word was sharpened, making it more threatening than any threat.

"But it's certainly fascinating.I didn't know you'd use a word that only lawless people know.The dull Meinhardt have no idea what's going on in the North.How the hell did they find out?"

He took his foot off the ground lightly.When I glued it, the ice cubes broke.

"I knew the title that was not recorded, and I used similar power even though it was not magic, and I poured blood in return.I was looking into the air and muttering....."YEJI's ability?"

“……”

He's quick to read the room.I answered incorrectly.I chose silence because it was like giving me only a clue.

A bright smile hung over the man's beautiful face.

"It's all right.The answer is most exciting when you find it yourself.So, kiddo.Even if you want to answer, you'd better not.It's not a very good choice to disturb my enjoyment."

I didn't mean to answer.I relieved my throbbing stomach by holding my breath.

But in the end, a word of complaint was thrown up.

"You're a madman with all your heart.....”

It was my one-line review of him.

북부대공의
햄스터
Deep Blend

The Northern Grand Duke’s Hamster IV

□□□□□ □□□

Table of contents

Chapter 85
Chapter 86
Chapter 87
Chapter 88
Chapter 89
Chapter 90
Chapter 91
Chapter 92
Chapter 93
Chapter 94
Chapter 95
Chapter 96
Chapter 97
Chapter 98
Chapter 99
Chapter 100
Chapter 101
Chapter 102
Chapter 103
Chapter 104
Chapter 105
Chapter 106
Chapter 107
Chapter 108
Chapter 109

Chapter 85

It was still uncomfortable inside.I gasped lightly in the pain of digging the road from the inside of my neck to my stomach with a very thin stick.

Isn't that too cheap with just a hundred clovers?If I charge it twice, I'll catch a person.

During a brief silence, the 'sincere madman' in his white uniform examined me carefully.From head to toe, I want to take him to every corner and dismantle him.

"Nice."

What do you mean!

He's not a normal nutcase.I got goose bumps all over.

Kyle held me close and pushed me back slightly.I put my hand on his shoulder, nodding my head, and hid myself more than half on that broad back.

"Are you okay?"

Kyle's voice was infused with anxiety.

It was surprising that I suddenly vomited blood.If the situation wasn't at stake, I would have hugged me right away and taken him to a safe place to look into all day.

But now it was a flashpoint.He was dying to see me, but couldn't bear to look back.Funny, even from the outside, Kyle's affection was felt intact.

I answered in the most placid voice possible.

"Of course. I'm fine."

“……”

I thought I knew what kind of expression Kyle was making now.He must have a face of disapproval, but he doesn't want to beat me up easily, so he'll try to keep his mouth shut.

And yet he never backed out of my presence.

My strength will not last forever, and in such a situation, I block it even though I know that even if I fight that man a hundred times, I will be in danger a hundred times.

Even if the end is death, it is life in the north not to give up.

"Well."

The man, who jumped on the high rock as if he were stepping back, sat down moderately in that position and rested his chin.There was a light worry in the eyes that looked at me and Kyle once.

"What should I do? It's definitely convenient to kill now.If you don't like it, you won't be able to hide....That makes me a little tired."

I don't understand a word.

I decided to give up understanding what he said, and concentrate on protecting Kyle, looking around with a wary eye.

Then the man looked down at us, clapping his hands.

"Yes, Your Highness.How about this?"

The man spoke in a voice that showed no sign of respect.

"If I kill your highness right now, my future will be easier, but sometimes I enjoy going back more."

“……”

"Still, you seem to be struggling for your territory, so I'm thinking of giving you a gift that I'm craving."Of course, it's not free.....”

Is the gift free or is it a gift?It's Kang Mae-ji, right?

As soon as I was about to bet on something else, my pale, glowing index finger pointed at me.

"Didn't I say that?"

Kyle asked bluntly.

"I'm sick and tired of what you lawless people call 'gifts'."

"Oh, my God, Your Highness.You have to listen to the other person you don't know."

The blue eyes shone in a form with a cold light.

"Leave the kid behind you.Then, I'll let go of this golden opportunity."

"Nonsense."

Kyle lowered himself as if he were about to run away.

But I could tell.It's dangerous to fight him again like this.

The man who killed James Russell in the original.Didn't you just compete with Kyle with less than 10 dagger?If there is any other way for him, this will be more disadvantageous.

Also, if that man was responsible for reducing Kyle's expected death time, he had to be careful.

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]Approximately 0 days from the estimated time of death.]

It's not safe yet.My mouth felt dry.

"I promise I'll send back those who fell behind in that cave safely."

The man who regained his composure said slylyly.

"There is no such thing as begging you for your life.I refuse your offer."

Your Highness Kyle, you're so proud of course.Indeed, it would be weirder to accept the word that I will save you if you leave your lover.

……In fact, it's time to be moved, but it's not love or anything to kill both of them while stretching out like this.It's just suicide together.

It was time to hesitate to say that if we fought more, we could die at the hands of that crazy man.

"Any suggestion?"

The man turned his head.White hair fell like a waterfall of snow.The distant emotion on the face was a pure question.

"Did I make a suggestion?I didn't make any suggestions…..”

"Your Highness!"

At that time, knights, who had escaped along a safe path so that the cave would not collapse, approached us.The ice cubes were badly attached to the head and armor, so they looked like people who had come through the snow.

The knights drew their swords in unison, posing behind our backs.

The sound of the blade that was pulled out without any unnecessities sounded creepy, but the man sitting alone did not lift an eyebrow.

"Shue, a little further back…….”

It was when James tried to advise me.I was lost in thought as I looked at the man who was still smiling.

a white ghost

That man definitely caused a magic explosion in the mine.As a result, Blake's residents were injured, they would also have expected to move from the Knights to settle the situation.

Even though he knew it, he came alone.

No.

"Did he really come alone?"

I raised my head unconsciously.

James' death, which was set in the original, came to mind with an anxiety that seemed to tighten his heart.

[James is fatally wounded by the mutant Goblin]

"Be careful!"

I shouted reflexively.

"I can't have come alone!"

I would have brought the mutant Goblin.Because he's the Wizard of the Lawless Zone, himself!And that's the setting of the original!

At my words the wizard clapped his hands as if he had truly admired them.Then he stared at me with a face overflowing with interest and curiosity.

"You're smart. You're really smart.I even want to torture myself to find out how I knew.I'm sure he's completely dead.....”

“.....Don't tell me."

"I told you.I have never made an offer."

Behind the man in uniform, there was a scene of something rising up, threateningly breaking a bump, a bump, a joint or a bone.

The parched blue-skinned monsters were small, stooped, and had an ugly hawk nose.

A variety of goblin, a melancholy-looking strain that seemed to have no focus on the eyes, were gathering.It was quite unpleasant to see the unsteady hair fluttering like rotten grass.

The numbers were quite large.There were more than 30 animals just by looking through them.It was creepy to think that they were hiding around as if they weren't there.

My hands were itching.If it's a variant, there must be a nucleus.Things would be much easier if we knew where the nucleus was located.However, it would be very suspicious if I took out my glasses all of a sudden now.

"There's nothing to worry about."

The man smiled softly and said, as if he had noticed my signs of restlessness.

"If I leave you behind, these guys won't do anything."

At this point, I can't help but wonder.

I asked curtly.

"Why do you want me?"

You have a lover, son.Don't covet it.

"Well, there are quite a few reasons.First of all, I'm so curious about what's in your head.I think it was you, little boy, who predicted these guys' ambush."

"Don't talk about that little thing."

You're so big and you'Stop talking nonsense.

"Sir, say I'm coming that way."

"Shoo!"

Maybe the assumption alone was embarrassing, Kyle looked back at me hurriedly.My jawbone stood out how tightly I clenched my teeth.

I reached out as if possessed, laid my hand on his cheek, and patted gently.Good boy, don't bite.If you bite a crazy person, you'll get mad.

Don't cut your life.please.

"How can I believe that all these people will safely return to their territory?"

Judging from his personality, he will remain even after hitting the back of his head hard and shouting, "What a pity!"

I grabbed the arm that was directed at Kyle, put my hand on my waist, and winked at him as if to look around.

The wizard still sat on the ice rock, raising his hands and laughing.

"Don't believe it if it bothers you."

“……”

"But what if you don't believe it?Let's all die together here.If I were you, I'd bet on the odds of saving people."

“……Huh."

"What you have to have now, little boy, is not the trust that has blossomed in someone's proof."

The white smile spreading across his face was as beautiful and unpleasant as a painting by some mad artist.

"It's desperation."

I pondered for a moment.

There was a little bit of truth in what he said.What we need now is not trust.In other words, he doesn't have to be faithful to me, and neither do

I.

It's dangerous to fight a battle here.Even if those goblins are handled safely, there could be a latecomer.Moving with a simple number of people, we will only be at a disadvantage over time.

Then, wouldn't it be better to hold onto even a slim chance?

I can run away anyway if I turn off the 'Bring Up'.You can go back to your territory as if nothing had happened.

Originally, there was a limit to the range of places that could be designated by lifting the "Bring Up," except for the hamster house set up by Kyle.

Yeah. Let's pretend to be caught safe and run away.Even if you fail to "call" it, it will work out if you buy an item at a nut shop and wrap it around.

"Are you done paying?I think you're thinking pretty hard."

The man gently filled me in.

I looked up and grinned.

"It's pretty much.

"So, what's the answer?I don't want you to disappoint me like the Grand Duke."

"Of course……"

"……"

There was a cold silence.The monster, the man, the wizard, and Kyle waited in silence for my words.

"I'll follow you. As long as you keep your word."

Chapter 86

Episode 86. Reading Hamster's Ears (1)

"No way!"

Kyle, of course, objected.He seemed genuinely angry.His face turned red and pale, and he soon grabbed me by the shoulder.

I felt a tingling pain as if I had failed to control my strength, but before I could say anything, he took off his hand in surprise.

"Don't be ridiculous, Sue.Do you trust them?And you want me to sell you for your life?I can't do that unless I intend to disgrace myself."

I couldn't answer right away.

Is it because I forced myself to charge my luck earlier?It was still stuffy and burning near the pit of the stomach.By holding my breath, I managed to endure that subtle feeling of nausea and answered constantly.

“……I'm fine."

I'm sure it's gold in my pride.However, if you think about it coldly, pride does not save your life.

Besides, it was a much better deal for us.I just had to dig up some information about him and turn off the 'Bring Up'.There's only a few minutes left.

Kyle wouldn't know that either.Didn't you see him come back alive after falling off a cliff?By the way, is it necessary to oppose so fiercely?I became a little confused.

Of course, I didn't mean to be persuaded.Not only Kyle but also the drivers' lives were at stake.

I looked at the man and took off my lips.

"I'll follow you if these people get out of this mine without missing a single one, and with certainty."

"Are you asking for a guarantee?"

"Of course. I say I'll follow you like this."Look, my Grand Prince doesn't like it.It's an unconventional suggestion in its own way.I mean, you too.....”

Hanging on desperately is not a taste.That doesn't mean you can ask him for trust.

What words are valid for those who move based on interest and convenience?I said after thinking for a while.

"Show your sincerity.Then I'll be obedient."

The white ghost tilted its head.

"In your personality? That can't be true.But putting your arms and legs in clothes that don't fit is always fun to watch.All right. It's not that hard to be generous."

In the cold silence the man raised his hand.

Just like this.

The mutant goblins, who were holding their breath surrounding the canyon, collapsed at once with a cheerful sound of their thumbs and middle fingers clashing.The sight of the marionette doll collapsing unnaturally as if the thread had been broken seemed a little creepy.

All dead. Not a single one left.

It was a work that was done without much effortThey didn't look up closely, but they melted away without leaving any shape.At least it

didn't look like it would happen again.

It was the sincerity of a white ghost to me.

“……”

The knights drew out their swords, but recoiled as if they were a little tired.It was because the man approached this way.

The Wizard of the Lawless Zone.a man of considerable strength among themThe dry spit went over.Instinct seemed to be warning of his existence.

"Let's see……”

The man rose up and came up to me.

He was big enough to call me a "little boy."When I looked up and measured it, it seemed to be taller than Kyle.There was almost a head difference with me, but it looked slim and thin, so from a distance, it looked shorter than my actual height.

Blue eyes flashed through the white gray hair.I inadvertently thought that the eyes would be the same color as the 'heart of winter'.

It was a strange impression.It looked polite but mean, and beautiful and evil.Above all, it looked white on the outside, but black on the inside like ash.

He grabbed my chin and turned it around.It was an attitude as if it were an appraisal of a product.

Kyle was enduring the whole process, clenching his teeth with his sword clenched.As if I wanted to reach out my sword and distance myself from him.

“……I mean, it's

The hand of the muttering white ghost came down to my chest.At that time, I was frowning because I was cursing.

The man kicked his tongue lightly and pressed my stomach against the pit of my stomach.The thick and unpleasant heat that had stuck in my chest was absorbed, and soon another handful of black blood was vomited.

I thought I vomited well earlier, but the side effects did not end.It was unpleasant because I had a bad taste in my mouth.I sighed, rubbing the back of my hand around my mouth.

"It's definitely not a wizard's bowl.with a force similar to ours."

“……”

I didn't respond to what he said.There was no obligation to solve such questions.

What matters to me now is Kyle's safety.

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]Approximately 0 days from the estimated time of death.]

Let's start with this damn number.

I said in a subdued voice.

"Your Highness, give orders to withdraw."

“……”

"Your Highness!"

I looked back at Kyle.At the same time, the red eyes and eyes that had always looked at me met.

He looked hurt.

*

Kyle resisted to the end.

On second thought, it wasn't that I couldn't understand his reaction.You didn't want to choose the option of blatantly sacrificing one for everyone's safety.

But things haven't improved a bit.The Goblin were dead, but there was no guarantee that the White Ghost had not brought anything else.The knights became more and more nervous with anxiety.Some were even injured as they escaped the cave.

Even James said it would be better to step down in a cautious manner.While stopping Kyle, he looked a little sorry at me, who was stuck by the wizard.

Of course, if I didn't have 'Bring' it could be a very cold choice.However, there was a way, so I decided not to blame them.It's my choice in the first place.

“……Let's go."

Kyle distorted his face like a mouse bite.

But I couldn't ask the knights behind me to fight a fight that I didn't know was there to save one.Since he had competed in person, he would have had no choice but he would have been more careful.

Kyle, who eventually withdrew after a long period of opposition, looked back at me again and again.Only then did I realize that he was deliberately obstinate in order not to be caught by the White Ghost.

It would be enough if they left, but it could be dangerous if the ghost suspected me.

“……”

It was more painful than I thought to see Kyle, who knew and suffered over and over again.I could see what a cruel choice I had forced him to make.

I've vomited enough blood, but why I'm still feeling stuffy.

"It's a little one.

As the people disappeared completely, there was only a cool, damp silence in the canyon.In the meantime, the man who was standing upright looked far away and said,

"Did you hide Sue?"

At first glance, the voice, which felt even affectionate, touched me eeriely.

"Oh, I thought you acted well.You've been caught."

I looked at him casually.

"Well, it's not enough to deceive, is it?"My highness is not the one to just turn around and leave me."

“……”

"I don't think you'd have brought any more like Goblin."

be at one's disposalHowever, you will not be able to make many of the Masu's nuclei at once.It was also used considerably in the political strife of a few months ago, and the number of goblins brought today was not small.

"You'll have a hard time making it, so it'll be hard to waste any more."

"How did you know that?"

"Well, if I could make it as much as I wanted, I don't think you would have laughed around the north and said 'greeting' or 'gift'.What I think I made was devoted to hunting."

"You're faster than I thought."

He moved along with my arms clasped.It was as if I was wary of running away at any moment.

Even if I don't, I won't run away now.I followed him with a dour look and said.

"But, hey.Have we met before?"

There was a bright and unlucky smile on the sincere madman's

"Are you working now?"

"Even a passing mouse says something to laugh at."

He lifted my grasped arm slightly.The bracelet, which had been loosely tied to the wrist, tilted, and the blue jewel glistened.

"There's something similar to this in my room."

If it's a similar bracelet.....Are you talking about germanium bracelets sold in the Imperial City?I went out to look around and bought Kyle one.

The thought of it brought back a sudden memory.

"It really has magic in it."

The white-haired man standing next to us.

Obviously, I was looking at the bracelet with great pleasure.It's just amazing to see if it's magical or not, and I passed by thinking like that.

I've got goose bumps all over me.

I didn't know that he would have come into the territory openly.Is it mixed in between the merchants?Or, in disguise?Fake identity?Space-moving magic?

The man looked around, holding my chin with a little interest, as if it was none of my business in my troubled stomach.He also wiped blood stains from his mouth with gloves, just as he rubbed the dust off his new purchase.

"What is a hidden move?"He's terrible at magic.There doesn't seem to be much force, not to mention space movement."Why are you so confident?"

The blue eyes, glistening with interest, even looked somewhat persistent.

"It would be great if I could hold on to it and try to split it."

"Excuse me, mad.....No, big.a suspicious wizardI don't have a hobby of lying down in your lab, so don't worry about kimchi soup.Let's make a statement at this time.What do you think?"

It was obviously an act of digging up information.Even though he looked into my mind, he said softly as if he would let me know this much.

"Nox."

Nox.

It wasn't a very good name for a white man.

Chapter 87

Episode 87. Reading Hamster's Ears (2)

Knox seemed to be the one who would take me to his nest anyway.

He grabbed my arm and headed deep into the snow mountain.Whenever a relaxed yet cheerful walk continued, snow or dirt crumbled under his white shoes.

His shoes were clean.It was in stark contrast to the shoes of me and other knights who had become quite dirty on their way here.

"Do you know how to move?"

Indeed, their presumed stronghold is a place far from here, also called the "end of the world."He couldn't have walked down the stairs normally.

Then why are they walking now?

I quickly dropped my head so as not to send a questioning glance to Knox.And I asked the system.

"Can wizards use space-shifting magic?"

The system pondered for a moment and then replied.

[Space movement magic is a high-level magic that consumes enormous magic.You usually create and connect a magic circle.]

Magic Jin! I didn't think of that.

It will be easier to understand if magic camps are installed throughout the northern part where people's eyes are not easily reached and freely come and go through the means.

"You can break down the road."

Pretending to follow calmly like now, find out the location of the magic team, remember the place, and then come and destroy it later.My face naturally brightened when I thought about it that far.

I wish I knew one more thing about this guy.....'

I looked up at Knox.

Are you about Kyle's age?Looking at the clean and tight eyes, it does not seem to be over 40, but it was difficult to be sure that the people of this world had a quite different impression from the people of Korea.

"The addiction of Surrey.You did it, didn't you?"

When Knox didn't answer right away, I strained my legs and stuck to him.He was looking down at me with his blue eyes and giggled.

"I was wondering what you were thinking about.That's a lot of attention."

"Not a dog's call."

"Yes. My specialty.So, you should be careful, too."

He dragged me along.I thought as I leaned into a narrow canyon with little light.

the owner of a lawless area

The Man Who Conquered the Tower of Surrey.

So is he the master of the pagoda and the strongest of the northern sorcerers?Well, how many are they?Is it a level that can be countered? If only that dagger, is there a chance for Kyle when Kyle and Knox fight?

Thinking hard, I suddenly realized that we were quite apart from Kyle's group.

Sure enough.

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]Approximately 1 day from the estimated time of death.]

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]Approximately 3 days from the estimated time of death.]

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]Approximately 5 days from the estimated time of death.]

Kyle's expected death time was slowly being delayed.As expected, the cause of his death was Knox.

The remaining time went up to the 15th but did not increase any more.It was still tight, but this was satisfactory.It also means there's no big deal until I go back to my territory.

"What are you thinking about this time?"

Knox said, leading me into a small cave.

I answered with a shrug.

"What, sweetheart?Don't you have a girlfriend?"You don't seem to have any personality."

"I have a lot of course.There are quite a few to be lonely."

"Are those Goblin-like guys under your wing?"

"No way."

I heard a little laugh.I didn't really feel like laughing.I don't like the news that there are many wizards.

"Is he nice to you?"

What are you talking about?

I answered in a frightened manner.

"Of course you'll be nice to me."

Kyle, who seemed cold and blunt, was a really sweet guy.My heart was tickling whenever I showed kindness and delicate consideration as if it were natural.

Just by reading a few lines of the novel, you don't know how long and lonely Kyle has been struggling, but you could only know this in the short time you spent with him.

Unlike the cold land where he has survived and struggled for a long time, Kyle's arms are wide and hot.

["Bring Up" will be released in 3 minutes]

"I have to go now."

I could see a blue light leaking out at the end of the narrow passage.A space movement magic circle was painted on the floor.

I wanted to check beyond that magic camp, but I had a hunch that it would be dangerous because there was not much time left until "Bring it back."

Yeah, safety is the first priority.It is necessary to return home physically for the worried archduke.

"Hey."

I took a step back and asked Knox.Instead of answering, he gave strength to the hand holding my arm.A sharp pain spread.

"Why are you making 'Heart of Winter'?"

"You know quite a lot of unknown information."

"That's not the answer."

Knox gave a look at something.

"Well, there's not much to let anyone who wants to dig one more for trophies."

["Bring Up" will be released in 10 seconds]

The body became transparent with the white light that swung all over my body, and the sense of squeezing my arms gradually began to blur.

"At least……”

Knox whispered, bending his eyes.

"It's as clear to me that anything in this world is just a process for me."

I smiled back.

"I'll tell you something when I don't have time, you ghost."

“……”

"You'll never catch me."

Just before it disappeared, it seemed that some terrible chill—or life—was conveyed by my arm.

*

Wow! It's cold!

I jumped up and down in my boots.There was a blatant chill in one arm.

Knox, did he do it?

I hurriedly examined the condition of my body.From the shoulder of Knox's right arm to the tip of his finger.....It was frozen solid.

It was because of the cold water.

"Who put a bowl of water here?"

Kyle left ice in the water, considering the ecological environment of wild mice living in the northern wild, but it seemed that he fell there when he lifted the "Bringing Up".

I shook my whole body to shake off the water and wriggled the tip of my front feet, which I couldn't feel because it was cold.

I've had enough of ice.When I remembered that Knox's hand, which had been held until a while ago, was cold like a corpse, I got goosebumps all over my body.

I came back first, so Kyle.....'

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]approximately 15 days from the estimated time of death.]

That's a relief. I think it's still okay.

I let out a sigh of relief as I faltered under the sawdust.If you don't do anything ridiculous, you'll be back without serious injury.Maybe I'll hurry because I know I went back to the estate first.

"Will he be back in about three days?"

What should I do in the meantime?Externally, I was still in the North, so I thought it would be better to be a hamster at least until Kyle came back.

I wasn't upset or nervous.There were a lot of things to find out anyway, and I was tired.Yeah. Let's just think of it as just hanging around in peacefully.

'Hey, System.'Is there anything else you can tell me about Knox?'

Knox was neither a reliable person nor a conciliatory person.I'll definitely move to destroy Blake's estate, and join hands with Lorenz if necessary.I already have a record.

But I didn't mean to sit down and be treated.I'll do anything to protect Kyle.

A small system window floated over the water bowl.

[Nox. Age unknown]an unknown originMaetapju of Surrey. Main specialties are "Addiction of Surrey", "Blade of Surrey", and "White Ghost".

White ghost? What do you mean, wasn't it just a nickname?

It wasn't a big income.Surrey's addiction is a trick suffered by those who explored the new mine, and Surrey's Blade is probably referring to the weapon Kyle and Knox showed when they fought.

The last one, I won't tell you now anyway.Even if I tried to say something, only the system window, which was full of "□," would come up pitifully.

After that, I interrogated the system and tore out as many clues as I could get.Most of them declined to say that they have not yet been disclosed or exist only in settings, but they were not without harvest.

Knox goes back and forth in the North through space-moving magic.He moves from the lawless zone, and surprisingly, there will be a magic circle of ultra-long-range space movements that lead to places other than the north.

I said it was ancient magic.....Well, there's not a lot of sorcerer.I even had an affair with Lorentz.'

There is no guarantee that they will only move through the North.Magic is more useful than I thought.

According to the story, Knox seemed to have settled in the North earlier than Kyle.So, why does he want to swallow the North now?I wish I had settled here from the beginning.....

However, my leisurely thoughts did not last long.

[(⊙_⊙)]

Someone opened the door and came in.Of course, there was no knock, and he opened the locked door casually.

As I crumpled into my breath, I was nervous at the sound of heavy steps.This is because the uninvited guest came to the hamster's house with a sigh.

While the uninvited guest remained silent for a moment as if to gauge something, I secretly looked up at the man's face through a small hole in my breath.

Not Kyle.

"Then, who? Why?" "Why?"

But there was no time to be in shock.Soon, everywhere shook and my body began to shake.

“.....I'm in trouble."

The voice of a troubled man rang in the dark.

"I think he's dead.How do I throw it out?"

Chapter 88

Episode 88. Reading Hamster's Ears (3)

Who's going to die?

In other words, the servant who came to clean up the study seemed to have mistaken me for dead.

Apparently, while cleaning the study, I was worried that I would be hungry, so I took care of the food, but it seemed to conclude that I died when the food was only piled up and did not shrink at all.

Even more so now that I'm stuck in a corner, waiting for him to leave.

He shook my whole house because he didn't want to touch Masu's body with his bare hands.Thanks to this, ice from the water bowl flew and hit my face.

SJ: Ah! Come on!

As I screeched, the shaking hands of the house stopped.

“……What, you're alive after starving for days?Does this make sense?"

The place where my dissatisfied eyes were directed was a rice bowl that spilled all the contents in the chaos.

Kyle told me to eat this and that as a snack when my mouth was bored, but these days, I spent a long time as a human being, so I didn't have to touch it.

'I didn't expect anyone to confirm this.'

I guess I've been so sloppy lately.I scratched my nose in an awkward mood.

The servant hurriedly lit the lights in the room and looked carefully at my house.Then, as soon as I saw myself peeking out of my breath, I looked relieved and sorry.

“……I'm sorry.I've turned the house upside down."

Yeah, it's right to be sorry if you've destroyed everyone else's furniture.

I looked up at him with a black eye.Even if words were not communicated, the emotions were communicated, and the eyes became more sorry.

The man sat down and threw away the soggy nuts after a few days, put in fresh water, and even laid sawdust.

I was caught on the slide so as not to disturb his cleaning, and after he disappeared, I grabbed a new cashew nut and took it to my mouth.

—…….

It is given to Masu, the companion of Northern Daegong, so it will undoubtedly be the highest quality.

But I couldn't taste anything.Only a dull and dull sensation hung around the tongue.Unmotivated at one bite, I roughly put the cashew nut out of my hand.

‘……'Come quickly, Kyle.'

I miss you.

*

Three days later, I heard that Kyle had arrived.

I, who had nothing else to do, had been melting time by chewing nuts brought by the servant, jumped up at the news.

Of course, if it appeared right now, it would be suspicious, but even if it appeared late, it could not avoid being questioned as long as it returned to normal.

But it's better to get sold out quickly.I also thought of a suitable excuse.In fact, aside from one reason or another, I missed Kyle.

As soon as the servant went out, I did a "Bring" and took a warm cloak out of the inventory and wrapped it around lightly.

"Um.....”

There was a minor problem, but it was fine.No, it should have been fine.I tried to ignore the uncomfortable sensation and hurried my steps.

Above all, I missed Kyle so much.And I wanted to prove it to him.I'm fine.It's okay. I mean, don't worry.

"You came back earlier than I thought.Singwangsan Mountain is quite far from the territory."

"That's what I'm saying.It's a speed that you can't explain even if you just go and come back.If you had solved the problem, you wouldn't have had to hurry back.....”

Standing between the murmurs, I saw Kyle's party approaching with the sound of the earth ringing.A cool wind swept through my body as I strode forward.

It felt colder today, however northern it may be.Is it because he doesn't wear a thick fur coat unlike a hamster?But it's summer.

I was shaking and shrinking my shoulders, and some of the young people who recognized my face approached me and greeted me warmly.

"Oh, Masuist."

"Are you here?""Why didn't you go with me this time?"

"Hey, how does the magician get to such a rough place?Even though I picked out only the strong among the miners and took them, everyone was sick and lying down after coming back."

It seems that the news in the Knights has not been delivered outside.Maybe that's why people didn't think my existence was very suspicious.

Meanwhile, Kyle, who got off the horse, took a look at the crowd.His eyes, which looked cool and desperate, scanned us.

Just looking at it made a corner of my heart ache.I summoned him, holding back my desire to run through the crowd at any moment.

"Your Highness."

Then, like a lie, our eyes met.

It was a long distance, so he could not have heard my voice.Nevertheless, the miraculously engaged gaze did not fall an inch from each other.

Kyle's face is distorted.It seemed that he was holding back some emotion that was so emotional that it was hard to describe.He said something to James and came straight up to me.

Red eyes seemed to be boiling.My lips clapped silently and then closed tightly.I couldn't say anything.I just stood still and waited for him to come up to me.

Kyle pulled me in his arms.It was warm. I smiled lightly with my forehead on his shoulder.

"Everyone else will see it."

"I don't care."

"If rumors spread that the loser of the north was boiling his stomach because of a corrupt man.....”

Kyle answered in a husky voice, hugging me closer.

“……I don't care."

I could feel how anxious he had come all the way here.

Even though I know that I can run away at any time thanks to "Bringing Up," I am so nervous just because Knox may have done something bad to me in the meantime.

It was his affection that I realized in a rather selfish way.

"I'm glad you've been waiting well."

"Fortunately, I don't think so.Who's coming back this way?Do you want to kill anyone?"

"No one is dead."

"If you've checked that you're okay, don't do that next time."

I glanced over Kyle's shoulder at the knights.

They managed to stand with a pale face as if they were about to vomit.Some of the knights standing in front of me grew pale at the sight of me.

Stop falling.I have a lot of work to do.And after turning off the urgent fire, I have to explain my situation diligently.

I tried to soothe him by patting him on the back.However, it stopped at an attempt.

“……Ugh."

"Shoo?"

Suddenly, there was a sharp pain around my elbow, and I quickly climbed up to my shoulder.

The cold and numb sensation hardened my body with the pain that seemed to poke my bones, and the sound of pain leaked out of my mouth.

As I stood still, embarrassed by the reaction that came out of my mouth, Kyle, who felt something was wrong, pulled me out of his arms.

My arm was a little uncomfortable.It was a fact that I realized as soon as I "call" him as a human being.

But it wasn't this much until a while ago.Obviously, when I first changed my clothes, it was a little uncomfortable to go up and down my arms, but now my body didn't listen as if I were completely paralyzed down my shoulders.

To reassure him, I tried to move my right arm a little more, but I only felt pain like squeezing frozen muscles.A cold sweat came out over my forehead.

"Stop."

Kyle, who noticed I was overdoing it, spoke low.Then he thought of something, and quickly rolled up his loose sleeves.

Between the wrists and elbows, I could see a scarlet mark.At first glance, the traces of a large hand squeezing my arm and letting it go seemed like a stigma.

"The brand of frost.....”

It was obvious who left it.Just before he disappeared, Knox left me a mark.

To track me down?

Or to harm me as I move away?

What is more important and urgent than the intention of the already distant person was the fact that the stigma progressed quite quickly.

Kyle's face was horribly distorted, and soon my left shoulder pressed my hand.

"The Wizard."

“……”

"Bring all the wizards of the land!"

"Your Highness, calm down first."

I quickly raised my normal hand, wrapped it around his cheek and patted it.

"Well, there's still a lot of time left.And it's all right."

"Is this a decent person's arm?"

Kyle seemed genuinely angry.I wanted to lift myself up and go up to the castle right away, but I seemed to be holding it in because I had a lot of eyes.

“……There's no need to argue.First of all, I go to the castle.Come here."

He habitually tried to cover my shoulder, kicked my tongue, stretched out his arm, wound around his waist, and pulled me close.He came in such a hurry that the cool smell of leather, wind, moist soil and ice came out of him.

It was when I was trying to keep up with Kyle's

"Your Highness."

James was looking at me with a stiff expression as he approached me.His characteristic fastidious eyes looked me up and down.

He didn't usually like me that much, but compared to his present gaze, the previous one seemed moderate and gentle.

That's how much he is now…….

"You had better watch out for the machinist."

He was doubting me.

That's not enough, James pulled out his sword.He spoke in a hostile voice, pointing at me a sword stained with dark red blood and green essence, as if he had met the demons on the way.

"You may have had an affair with the sorcerers.You'd better drag him right away and question him."

"Take the sword away."

Kyle growled out.

"I told you to clean it up, James Russell."

“……”

"It's an injury. I can't move my arm at all."I've been poisoned by frost, and at this rate, my life could be in danger in a few days."

Kyle's voice had no notes, so it felt as if he were reading a book written only in horribly cruel words.

"Will they still question you?"

James pondered for a moment and took a step back.Still, the gaze towards me was not good, but he never violated Kyle's choice and orders.

Chapter 89

Episode 89. My hamster is falling asleep (1)

The "stigmatization of frost" on my arm, while it exerted its cool influence to one elbow and shoulder, did not spread beyond that, surprisingly.

It was probably natural that one arm could not be used properly.It's going to be like this for a while.

I accepted the fact without much dissatisfaction than I thought.Whatever it was, it felt like a luxury to know that if the cold air spreads to the heart, it will die.

Of course, it's a story on my part.Kyle seemed to want to get all the wizards from the North right away and fix my arm.Of course, it was not practically put into practice.

As long as Knox is determined to leave it anyway, the stigma will not be easily erased.It was right to deal with other urgent matters first rather than taking out unnecessary strength.

"I mean.....”

I slightly raised my normal hand with an awkward smile.

"It's my turn to get questions, right?

I looked one after another at the knights rounding me, sitting with a chair in the center of the Confederacy.

Kyle, standing in front of me, looked displeased the whole time, but he didn't try to cover up for me as much as this situation was.

James said straight away, as if he had only been waiting for this moment.

"How did you get to Youngji?"

I pondered for a moment, and then answered with a troubled smile.

"I came through a narrow path.As soon as I confirmed that I was away from you, I started."

“……Ha, a short cut."

Another knight, who seemed exhausted, distorted his face as if it were nonsense.

"You don't seem to know how we got here.No matter how many shortcuts there are, they can never get ahead of us."If you had flown in the sky, you wouldn't know."

He smiled and helped James write next to him.

"Yeah. Even if you know how to fly, it's impossible to come and wait like this first."

Hearing that, I looked at Kyle with a bitter look.How long have you been trying to clean up here? What are the drivers doing that?It's like you've gone through a mountain.

Kyle pretended to be innocent.Eventually, I answered with a deep sigh.

"I've used the space movement magic.Knox……I used the magicians that the white wizard had painted.Speaking of which, the sorcerers painted magic camps all over the north and seemed to ride them."

The expressions of the knights who recalled Knox, the wizard who appeared with the variant Goblin, darkened.

Someone asked me in a trembling voice.

"Nox? How did you know that name?"

"No way, did you get through?"

"Did you infiltrate the North?"

"What's the purpose?"

"Do you come all the way here with space movement magic?You can use such high-level magic?"

“……Hold on, hold on."

A flurry of questions littered my head.I said, shaking my hand quite a bit.

"One by one. I'll answer one by one."

“……”

"First. Knox's name was heard directly from him.Maybe it's fake."

"I suppose so."

"Second. It is true that he used space-moving magic.It feels a little different from what people call "magic" but……It's not something you can move freely move.It's close to the ability to get out of a crisis at least once, so there's a lot of constraints."

Despite my long explanation, the knights did not seem to believe at all.It was understandable because it was not a year or two that I had a conflict with wizards.

Seeing the sharp eyes, it seems that the sorcerers have inserted spies to induce internal division before.

"But I am not a wizard.I'm not in the same league with the lawless ones.It's as clear as that."

After I said this, I closed my mouth for a moment.There was an excuse that came to mind with the help of the system, but even if you list the information you don't ask, you only get more doubts.

So, the atmosphere had to be a little more tense for me to talk more.As I smiled obligingly, the knights continued to ask questions again.

"Yes, let's say that he returned to the estate alone before us through the magic camp.But how did he get away with Knox?Chuck didn't seem like an ordinary bet.I didn't think I'd let it go back smoothly."

"That's right. That part kept bothering me.Isn't he the one who killed a bunch of goblins with my own hands?But you're going to let him go?"

"You showed me a gentle favor.....Have you met him before?"

"What do you mean you've never met.

This is just right.

After taking a deep breath for a while, I began rolling on the fluffy sawdust for three days and laying out the appropriate excuses I had come up with.

"Well, I mean.....I actually knew a little bit about their existence.So the sorcerers were suspicious of my identity.Probably tried to take me for that.Digging out one of those will be enough for you."

"Aren't you just a magician?"I'm not sure where he came from, but.....”

"That's right."

"Anyway!"

I, who cut off their murmur, went on.

"The story is a little complicated, and I'm afraid I'll misinterpret it.Anyway, I'm not in cahoots with them.We don't even cooperate.I just want to stop him.I failed to get rid of it completely, so I couldn't even use my right arm."

James said, as if he had figured something out from my chaotic words.

"No, it is not a failure.Though branded, he returned safely to the estate anyway.The wizard.....Knox will know that you have returned to your

fiefdom.Then why don't you come and get him again?"

He spoke in a voice unable to shake off his hostility.

"You could go south with something more than a herd of goblins.A demon army may come into the territory, or if it's worse, other sorcerers may come down.We're running out of time to deal with this.....”

At that time, Kyle, who had been silent all along with his arms crossed, cut it off and said it coldly.

"So, in all likelihood, you had to be modestly victimized in order to be safe from those who would rush you?"

“.....”

"I raised the wrong Knights."

Kyle seemed to want to blame more, but when I shook my head slowly, he closed his mouth.Of course, the eyes were still ferocious, but they remained awkwardly silent.

Kyle has a point.If you sacrifice one by one to be safe, you will cut more and more.Someone's sacrifice was something that others should not have asked recklessly.It's a complicated matter.

But now, Kyle, who has a strong relationship with me, is taking my side, which has only caused further backlash from the knights.Kyle always loses his mind easily when it comes to me.It was necessary to keep a distance.

"Will they feel sad?"

I looked at Kyle a little sorry.Fortunately, he didn't look upset.A sigh of relief leaked out.

"I'm sorry. It wouldn't have been easy to get back safely."

Then James, who regained his coolness, quickly apologized.At times like this, I realize that he is a special person who cares about Young-ji and Kyle.

"You're not a bad person."

That's enough.

Instead of answering, I shrugged my shoulders, and answered the knights' questions as to why Knox would take me.

"Well, I mean.From their point of view.....It's like a disciple of a traitor."

Since they would never know the life of an ordinary office worker, I began to season it appropriately and lay a board that everyone could understand.

An unidentified man, "Shu," was actually a wizard.However, it was a little different from the magic used by ordinary wizards, so there were not many people who taught or inherited the power.

"Shu" is the only disciple of the wizard who lived in seclusion deep in the south, and his teacher used to have ties to northern wizards in the past, but now he is at odds with them due to a different meaning.

On the way down to the capital, I lost my family in the village where I had stopped for a while to separate from the party, and I added that I had followed the wizard for that, and the knights looked mournful.I felt a little sorry when I saw that expression.

In any case, Shue was finally able to walk on the path of a wizard after such a long spell.Unfortunately, however, he was not talented in magic, so he only inherited a few expedients from his teacher.

"For magic, life.....You use?"

"So, you're risking your life."

"Is there such magic in the world.....”

"No, it's a little bit of magic.....”

The eyes of the knights filled with confusion turned to me.The vigilance was not completely eased, but he seemed to think there was something

reliable.

"You came all the way here at the risk of your life?"

I answered carelessly.

"I've always risked my life for the North.I've never saved anything to keep them from destroying the North, and to keep your Highness safe."

“……”

Things seemed to pass quickly in their heads.

From being hit by a falling chandelier to covering Belial, to going on a reconnaissance or going to the Imperial City together, to returning to the north after joining in a political dispute.

A simple spy can't do that.Besides, we didn't spend a day or two together.That's how public opinion was leaning.

At this point I moved my right shoulder to add a little sympathy.A terrible pain and chill came through.

As I curled up and fell ill, Kyle's feet moved slightly.He seemed to want to run to me at any moment, but he was trying to remember that he shouldn't, biting his lips and holding it in.

"This is my teacher's will, and my.....It's also a guardian of.When I had no place to worry, the North became my home."

“……”

"Our common goal is to prevent those sorcerers from trampling on this site with dirt feet, so should we doubt each other this much?"

As you say, I don't have time for this.Knox will definitely come to me.And Lorenz, who became emperor, will start to move.

The fact that Belial is alive cannot be hidden forever.Lorenz will reach out in earnest to get his hands on "The Heart of Winter" and to completely remove Belial.

At the time of his accession, Lorentz said he would not antagonize the North, but.....There's no way he's bothered by a promise.Let's trust people to trust.

I'm sure he'll try to get rid of Kyle with any excuse.Lorentz wants an absolute imperial power.

"They're going to make a thing called 'The Heart of Winter.'It's like the nucleus of a masu.It's the crystal of their power, the power of taking countless lives.We have to stop them from making it."

You don't have to trust me forever.I'll go back to the original world after I solve this and that anyway.

"It's not hot at all, so think of it as a temporary alliance.Would it be that difficult?"

There was a long silence.Everyone was judging fiercely.He was so serious that he looked serious and gloomy.

I waited calmly for an answer to come back.It was because I knew that someone's trust could not be forcibly drawn.

In time, the knights said.

"I believe it."

"Me too."

"Yes, me too.To be honest, I don't see you as a person to lie to."

Then, Kyle, who was looking at me all the time, said.

"I also believe."

It flew into my ear with a little affectionate echo.

Chapter 90

Of course, believing in me did not clear all doubts.

It's a matter of course.Each of the Knights was a Northern force.After going through a lot of hardships, they knew how dangerous infinite trust was.For them, doubt was like an instinct to live.

Thus, persuading them without proper evidence continued for another couple of hours.Gathering at the Lotus Assault, they forgot to even hold a sword and poured out questions.

I sometimes mixed up lies, but most answered frankly.At least the fact that I'm with them was true without any shame.

"Then, is it magic to be small?"

"Yes, that's.....I can, but it's limited to me."

"Can you go to the snowfield with space movement magic?"

"I can't go. I can only come back."

"What's the healing magic?"

“……If that were possible, would my arm be at this level now?"

The humming knights asked in a discreet voice.

"Then, how did you know about 'The Heart of Winter'?"

"The teacher told me.I don't know everything.I only know that it is a tool that draws out human life and destroys all providence and promises eternal life.And that's……”

James connected my words in a low, subdued voice.

“……It shouldn't be in the world."

That's exactly what he said.It is individual freedom to dream of eternal life, but there is a line that should not be crossed.

In conclusion, the knights decided to watch me first.I'm sure you'll need time.

However, after a long conversation, the atmosphere began to flow favorably.James and other knights put off digging into my true intentions for a while, and now began to worry about whether the stigma engraved on my arm could really heal.

"It has a wide range for what has spread in three days."

"It would be all right if you suppressed it with magic, but.....Looks pretty powerful.Does it hurt when you don't move?"

I nodded slowly.

Even now, the area near my elbow was sore.I didn't want to express it as much as possible because Kyle would be worried, but I knew that sharing the situation accurately and getting help was the way to prevent the deterioration.

"And so.....I think it will be difficult to train with my right arm for a while."

The knights cast a bewildered glance.

No, why? You might want to train!I don't know what's going to happen in the future, but in this lawless world, shouldn't I be doing just fine?

The wizard, who accompanied the exploration of the new mine, said with a clout of his tongue.

"Take a break for a while.What training.....”

Kyle added in a stern voice.

"Shue is banned from training for a while.Besides, they didn't share military-critical information, causing confusion.....”

Wait. I told you not to take sides, not to suddenly take responsibility.

Kyle said firmly, ignoring my embarrassed gaze.

"I'm sentenced to life imprisonment for a while."

“……”

It means that we will officially wrap it around.

[~(□▽□)~]

Recognizing the hidden meaning of that word, I looked at it with a shudder, but Kyle only raised one eyebrow crookedly.

The knights nodded thoughtfully.It was an attitude that he would comply with the will of the lord unless it was unfair.

I put out my mouth.

What do you mean? I've had enough of living as a hamster for three days, but now I can't even put my foot out of my study and bedroom!

"The latest model is a week from now."

Kyle pulled my left arm with a clear notice.I was dragged to the ground.

"Yes. Take a good rest at this time."

The knights sent me off in a natural way.

"When you come back, if you know anything else about the sorcerers, bring them all in order!"

"Yes, ma'am.And the heart of winter or whatever!"

"As detailed as possible!"

“……I'm going crazy!No one is stopping you!"

"How can we disobey the command of the Grand Prince?"

I sighed deeply, and eventually followed Kyle.

"No way."

I had to appease him at least once.

"Your Highness."

“……”

"Your Highness, Your Highness."

The answer was not returned.Instead, the step that was one step ahead slowed down a little.

I quickly overtook him and looked up with my back at the door.Kyle reached out as if he wanted to embrace my shoulder, then lowered his arm, frowning as if he had recalled that touching my right shoulder would hurt.

When I turned the door ring, the bedroom in the dark was revealed.I stepped back and asked Kyle.

"Are you angry?"

Kyle sighed lightly.

"I can't be mad at you.It's just.....”

After a little silence he took a step closer to me and whispered.

"Sue. You have no idea how worried I was about you."

"I know. That's why you came back in such a hurry."

"No, I don't know half."

His eyes turned to my unnaturally drooping arm.

His expression was like a goblin when he was given first aid by a wizard in the castle.It felt a little sad to see him turning pale, then distorting whether he was angry to the top of his head, and then being agitated as he lost his complexion again.

Kyle's face when I said I'd go to the General's Army, saying I had to solve the problem with the knights, after the treatment was done.....

"I see."

I led him into the bedroom and laughed awkwardly.

"I see. I didn't know."

I fell without checking whether it was safe, and after returning, I saw that I could barely use one arm, and I had to watch the drivers question and interrogate, but I couldn't wrap it properly.

Kyle must have felt deep guilt and helplessness.I couldn't bear to say that I understood the feeling.I didn't think I should.

“.....It may sound like an excuse, but this was the best I could do.It's the result of three days of intense contemplation."

"I know you always do your best.Except for one thing."

"What's that?"

"Yes, safety."

You're speaking in a straightforward terms.

It is true in all respects.I bowed my head because I had nothing to say.He didn't blame me for anything else, but I was as nervous as a guilty thief.

"A week's latest model.It's a light walk, but I always accompany you.Other than that, don't leave the bedroom and study.In addition to training, extreme exercise and going out of the castle are prohibited.

"I see."

You can do that in secret.However, I didn't want to upset Kyle any more.I nodded meekly.

Sitting by the side of the bed, patting on the side, he approached carefully and sat down.The touch of hugging the waist was endlessly friendly.

I asked, patting him on the back with one arm.

"Do you have any questions?"Earlier, you couldn't even ask a question properly because you were making concessions to the drivers.

Then Kyle asked hesitantly.

"Does it hurt a lot?"

"I can't say no.But it's bearable.It's better than I thought.It's okay if you don't overdo it.....Aren't you a modern guy anyway?Even if I try to overdo it, I can't do it."

He tried to laugh.A low laugh raced through his body and rang me softly.

"Is that true?"

"Horse?"

I tilted my head and recounted my conversation with the knights.What story could he have not expected.

"Oh. That you are a disciple of a reclusive wizard?If I say I'm from another world, I'm shocked, and most of all, I don't think they'll believe me."

If you find out information about the sorcerer's team, you can secretly share it as if it were your teacher's legacy.

However, Kyle shook his head if he didn't want to ask that.

"To use vitality, not mana, as a magical material."

There was an awkward silence.

I tried to say no.However, he had already shown himself throwing up blood in front of him.So you'll never believe it.

I sighed lightly.

“.....Yes."

"Shoo!"

"Only some magic.That's not the case in general.We don't use this much vitality."

If you don't force yourself to charge your luck like you did then, you won't be directly burdened.

Come to think of it, Knox, who saw the shield I made using my luck.I use the same power as them.

"The magic they use will be similar.It's a kind of breaking the limit by absorbing other lives and turning them into magic."

Kyle replied irritably.

"Does that matter now?"

“……”

"Don't do that again.Something like cutting your life to save me. It's only painful if you're owed that."

"Puke some blood doesn't kill you."

Kyle looked up at me.He seemed a little resentful.

"Listen.If you were hurt then, things would have been worse.It hurt my stomach a little, but it was really just that.Instead, I saved your highness

I added quickly.

"I wouldn't have done that, if I could.I couldn't help it then."

"I don't want to live my life by slowly cutting your life under the pretext that I couldn't help it."

"I would do as much as I could if I could save your highness with a little loss of my life."

“……”

"All right. This will require a conversation.Since it is a short-term model for the next week, what remains of me is time, and you will not be far away from here because you take care of me who is injured."

“……Yes. Let's work it out slowly."

It was not a problem that could be solved at once.Kyle agreed with me.

Only then did I relax and give him a limp hug.It seems that he was nervous inside.The eyelids were getting heavier.

That's too bad. We have more time left for "Bring It Up".He just held me gently, not even moving, in case I was sick.

"Is there anything else you wanted to say?"

Then Kyle pulled me to the product and said.

"I missed you."

Oh, it's warm.

I answered, burying my head in its arms to my heart's content.

"Me, too."

It sounded like you loved me more than anything else in the world.

Chapter 91

It drives me crazy.Kyle Blake looked at his lover and was seized with such thoughts from time to time.

His lover, who was friendly and active and had a secret aspect somewhere, was not a bully to Kyle.However, sometimes he realizes his own limitations and feels helpless.

I wanted to protect him.Because I like.Because I want you to be happy.I don't want anything dangerous and painful to happen to him who has already died once and fell into an unfamiliar world.

However, the wish was really hard to achieve.

Looking back, Shu used to be pushed into all kinds of dangerous things.Minorly enough, hamster thieves, chandelier incidents, northern intelligence, political strife, and even in this exploration of the new mine.....

“.....Your Highness."

“……”

"Your Highness!"

After repeated calls, Kyle recalled the existence of those who followed him.

James, whose face turned pale, gasped as he turned his head ferocious at the same time as he let out a cold breath.

"Jo, would you mind taking a break?The knights are exhausted from the battle with Wyvern.It's time for the sun to set soon, so it's dangerous to break through the mountain path as it is."

Kyle replied in an insensitive tone.

“……Danger? Who?"

“……”

"Did anyone die because they met me this time?"What's really dangerous is that you passed by safely with someone's help, but what else is left to procrastinate like this?"

I couldn't understand.For Kyle at the time, their request for rest was even heartless.

But isn't the word "dangerous" appropriate for Shue, who gave himself to the white wizard and pulled the party out safely?

In fact, no one here was seriously injured.On the contrary, none of these people could be confident that Sugar would be safe now.

"Even if you hurry back, it doesn't mean that Masu scholar will be safer.Besides, he said he could definitely come back.....”

“.....”

"Isn't it important that we all live safely?"

Only then did Kyle stop walking.

No matter how much attention was paid to Shu's safety, he was the master of Blake's estate and the grand duke in charge of the Knights.

As the tiredness of his face, which had subsided coldly, was a little young, the quick-witted knights began to prepare for camp.It was because I instinctively realized that I would never be able to rest unless it was at this time.

Kyle caught sight of the actions for a moment and soon turned his head.

As James said, Shu will be back.The moment he wants to, he just needs to come back to my pet.

But the opponent was the white man.A wizard who had an eeriely dangerous atmosphere.Perhaps the strongest being in the lawless realm.

What if he doesn't even give Shu a little break?What if I get injured in that short period of time?What if there's a traffic jam on your way back?

I was anxious. For the first time, I was afraid to the point where my reason was half paralyzed.

“……Shoo."

Kyle wrapped his head around me and murmured sickly.

"What should I do with you?"

An empty voice rumbled through the frozen mountains.

"What should I do……”

Kyle's anxiety, and his near-self-destructive anger, intensified after seeing Shu.Surrey's addicted arm spread to his shoulder in three days, and now he could hardly raise his arm.

Kyle's insides burned even more black as he watched Shu, who would rather sweat coldly but not make a single sound of pain throughout the first aid treatment with the wizard.

I had to hurry more.Before this stigma could spread further, it should have simply run to death.

No, I should have killed him then.

Had he been overwhelmingly strong, Sugar would not have had to follow the bloody wizard if he hadn't been pushed by him.You didn't have to throw up blood trying to protect yourself.Anger raged at the whole reality.

Kyle had a hunch when he found out that the reason he even vomited blood was because he used his vitality.Oh, this moment will be a nightmare for a long time.

"I will never leave you alone again."

Suga replied in a bitter voice.

"Am I a baby?"

There was a clear indication that he was sorry for making Kyle worried while being blunt and carefully looking at Kyle's expression.He didn't want to hurt his lover's heart while never stepping down when he had to.

Kyle lightly slapped his forehead instead of answering.Unknowingly, a sigh that leaked out tickled my lips and cheeks.

I wanted to ask. Why don't you even make an expression of unfairness in this situation?Why do you not show any irritation or betrayal even though you sacrificed for others and were suspected as if it were natural?

This isn't even the world you were born in.

"It's all right."

Shue's whisper fell still in Kyle's ear.A soothing kiss also touched the tip of the lips and fell off.It was soft and friendly like a bird's feather.

"I'm really all right, Your Grace.So, don't make that face."

“……What was my expression like?"

Sugar giggled quietly.

"Well, it's a little difficult to describe…….”

Then he moved swiftly and kissed Kyle on the back of his nose, on his lips, and on his eyelids or cheeks.

Kyle wanted to hug Shu at any moment because he was affectionate and lovely, but he was afraid that his pressed shoulders and arms would hurt.

Then, Suga burst into laughter again and said.

"Because your Highness is kind."

Kyle smiled with his eyes down.

"You'll be the only one who says that to me."

Kyle really cared for me with the utmost care.He tried to do everything with his hands, starting with feeding, picking up things, and even opening the door.

It's my fault that I made you upset by being selfish, so I'm accepting it calmly, but.....

"But I can't leave you to wash up!"

I shook my head, pushing Kyle to follow me into the bathroom.Wearing comfortable clothes, looking down at me with a towel on his arm, he opened his mouth with a very pitiful face.

"I was going crazy because I was worried about you."

“.....”

"I wanted to tear that guy to pieces and kill him if I wanted to, but.....I didn't have the talent to win.Above all, it would be the cruelest thing to do to you to give up your life as soon as you owe it."

I swallowed my breath in Kyle's most serious face.He gently wrapped my cheek around and whispered, as if he had read my shaking eyes.

"It's all because I'm lacking."

“.....”

"So, leave it to me only when you wash your arms."

“.....I know it's a trick."

"Shu.....”

"Sigh!"

I sighed loudly and turned around and walked into the bathroom.Kyle stood still and couldn't bear to follow him, just looking at my back.

As I was walking halfway, I scratched my back hair and turned my head slightly.

“.....Come quickly."

He strode up with a brighter face than before.Caught up in three or four steps, I laughed, leaning playfully on his shoulder.

"Just this once."

"Yes."

Kyle, who answered quickly, gently wrapped around my waist, wondering if I should be kicked out.I felt clearly that I was nervous not to touch my arm, so I eventually decided to break my stubbornness for the time being.

Yeah. This must be one of his ways of relieving anxiety, but I think I'm being too tough.

They say they'll grant the wishes of the dead, so why can't they grant the wishes of the living?I didn't expect anything great.....At this rate, it belongs to a fairly simple axis.You're not saying you're going to wash up with me, are you?

[(/▽□)]

"It's not!"

Kyle tilted his head to one side as I shouted into the air.

"What's not?"

"No. Nothing."

"More than that, take off your clothes."

“……What?

It was a silly voice even for himself to hear.I cleared my throat a few times and spoke to him again.

"Here? Now?All of a sudden?

"I put herbs that have a calming effect in the bathtub, and I also put magic on them to recover from fatigue.Hurry up, because you have to go in before the effect goes away."

He spoke calmly and began to undress one by one.I quickly turned my head and looked at the bathtub Kyle said.

‘……Bathtub?

No, it's not. It's a public bath.

The large circular bathtub was spacious and ample enough to accommodate five jangjeongs.The calm and fluttering water was also the same color as a hot spring, and the smell was similar.

"It's like water that'

I roughly rolled up my pants and put my toes slightly on the water.Then he jumped up like a surprise box, and retreated to Kyle's place.

What, what, what, what?What? What's this?

"Shoo?"

"No! Is that water?It's not lava?Are you going to boil people in a pot and drink them?"

Kyle looked at me alternately in the bathtub and then moved in an instant.I couldn't follow how fast the movement was.

"I.....”

Before he could finish speaking, he came up to me and lifted me up, and with a familiar touch he took off his shirt.

"Wow! What are you doing?"

"Are you going to get dressed and go into the bathtub?"

"No, that's not a bathtub!It's a pot! A pot!If you go in there, you'll die!"

"I won't die. It's okay."

"Dying....."Ah! It's hot!"

I held Kyle in my arms and screamed, "Never let him go."He held back his laughter for what was so pleasant, and then he burst out laughing.

It's funny. Why are you laughing?It looks like it's going to boil!

The hamster.....No, save me!

Chapter 92

15 days before danger comes.In the meantime, I decided to enjoy my life quietly by preventing the spread of the "brand of frost."

In fact, there was nothing grand to say that it was a modern type.Everything was almost as usual except for the Knights training.Being with Kyle throughout his life as a human being, I think it's better in that regard.

"So, why is your expression so serious?"

"I guess it's because of the anxiety that we don't have much time left".

I replied mumbling, leaning against him.

He would sit on the elongated sofa and be lost in thought with his head hanging down on his shoulder, then doze off for another moment, and then wake up again and be lost in thought.It was a method that I had no choice but to choose because my shoulders hurt when I tossed and turned while lying down.

"Time left?"

"Yes. I had a dream that in about ten days your highness might be in danger."

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]Approximately 10 days from the estimated time of death.]

The time that had been set aside for about 15 days disappeared with energy.Kyle's life is still threatened for a number of reasons, and security in the North has not been secured.

"Can't you tell me why?"

"Yes. I wish I knew exactly that, but unfortunately I don't see it."

"If you don't know the cause, how do you know that I'm going to die?"

Kyle, who was looking at the papers, turned his head slightly toward me.

"Does he look like he's dying?"

“.....No, not even that."

"If I don't know my cause of death or my cause of death, do I just know that I'm dead?"

I flinched and mused on his words.

But contrary to my concern, he did not doubt my words.However, he only frowned slightly and pondered as if something was interesting.

"It's not a precognitive dream.....It seems to be more of a kind of notice."

You're so quick-witted.

I have to somehow get through the essence even though I've put it in moderation not to tell you that this world is a "heart of winter" and that it's a system that tells me the future.

What if they find out that this place is just a novel world?

"What could be dangerous for you in ten days?"

When I quickly changed the subject, Kyle began to think seriously.

“.....Well, I have no plans to go out of the territory for a while.Then you can see it as something invading this place.If there's anything that could threaten the fiefdom and me.....A bunch of mutant magicians?"

"Well, the upstart Knox himself may show up himself."

"I don't like that."

"Me, too."

But still, I don't think he'll come all the way here.I shrugged my shoulders and pointed to the papers he had been scrutinizing until now.

"By the way, what is this?"

"It's a source outside the territory.There seems to be a little trouble all over Minehardt."

"What's the problem?"

When I looked down slightly at the writing, he tilted the papers slightly so that I could take a closer look.

"Let's see, so.....”

People are disappearing.To shorten this lengthy report to a single line.

Poor villages, permanent residents with tyrannical lords, or local people who see blood every time in the struggle for power are increasingly disappearing.There are no traces of the poor, war refugees, orphans, or displaced people who have lost their families.

It may sound like welcome news to those who have regarded them as a thorn in the side, but it is not.Because it means they're naturally 'cut out' of the world.

"A person can't go off to the ground or soar to the sky, but does it suddenly disappear?"

"It's safe to say it's a group disappearance.According to the report that came this way, the scale is considerable.Some slums say that all the people have disappeared, leaving only traces of the village.It was urgent to deal with territorial affairs, so all I had to do was tell them the news.....”

It is certainly suspicious.

I lowered my head a little more, touching my chin.Kyle tactfully moved his shoulder to hand over the document that he hadn't given me.

It has been about three months since the disappearance occurred across Minehardt.More precisely, it was after Lorenz was officially crowned king.

Of course, if it had just ended up disappearing, it would not have come up to the report like this.

Occasionally, those who lost their lords, family members, or colleagues in nearby areas asked the Imperial City to find out the truth.However, there was little income.The royal dispatchers looked around out of courtesy and just said that people had left or disappeared somewhere.

Those who were at a loss to live followed the royal dispatchers to the capital.But most of them have disappeared.The imperial family only repeatedly said, "It helped me settle in a new place, but it disappeared."

"Some of them who survived or fled hope for asylum in the north."

Kyle said seriously.

"I don't know why this happened, but it must have something to do with Lorenz."It's probably because those who chose Blake's estate also vaguely realized it."

Now that Belial's life and death are unclear and neutral aristocrats near the capital are purged one by one, Kyle is the only place they can trust.Anyway, Lorentz rose to the throne and declared that he would honor Kyle as an imperial family.

"I'll be able to hold out to some extent before winter comes.However, the situation in the north is not very good, so we need to take measures."

I thought I'd only have to solve the lawless sorcerers, but that wasn't it.

Whenever I see him handling his duties as a lord, I realize how burdensome and troublesome his position is.

"You're working hard."

Kyle tilted his head over me.The soft black eyelashes moved slowly.

"It's just what you have to do for this place."

"I know. I don't think it's annoying, stuffy, or troublesome……"

I said, leaning on his shoulder after a long yawn.It's comfortable. Warm.

"Of course, it's great to be happy."

“……”

"I also.....”

I was going to say that I hope his small, cold world won't be ruined.

I hoped that this land would be the warmest and most affectionate resting place for him, who survived the "settings" that would have been unhappy and lonely all his life.

If the blooming season comes even on barren land.If there is a future where no one tramples on this place with dirt feet.Then I'll be able to go back to the original world at ease.

"Well, I'm going to sleep a little."

Even though I slept like that when I was a hamster, I fell asleep.Medicinal tea, which has the effect of preventing the progression of stigma, has some sleeping ingredients.I dozed off more often than usual, surely.

"At this rate, I will go back to Masu..."...."

"Yes, that's all right."

"If you look at all the documents?"

"I should go to training.You can't get stiff."

"Well……."

Now I was answering almost in my sleep with my eyes closed.

Then Kyle smiled slightly.His voice was delivered to me with a gentle echo.

"I don't want to be alone."

"Let's go together."

“……”

Did he nod his head?

I don't know. I fell asleep like that.

"Wow. Is that the same pet horse you've only heard about?"

"I think it's been a while since I brought you here, but it's not growing……”

"The magician told me that my heart didn't collect magic."

"So, it's a form of a baby for life?It must be difficult to release."

"What about radiation?Where do you send your highness to?In addition, even if you go out like this, you won't be able to get along with your relatives and freeze to death."

A murmur spread softly over the head.I also felt the gaze that flew in to the point of stinging.

"What is it?"

I'm sure you fell asleep leaning on Kyle's shoulder in your study.It wasn't long before I had time to bring it back, so I would have gone back to being a hamster.....

"Can I touch it?"

I squinted at James's voice.My eyes were swollen because I slept so soundly.I could see the faces of the knights looking down this way with a narrow view.

……I'm sorry, but I'm a little ugly because it's a low angle.Well, it's a bit harsh for these people to compare with Kyle.

Someone's hand came close to me, who was just awake and bitter.

It was a rough and sturdy hand with many wounds and scars after holding a sword for a long time.Seeing that he hesitated inappropriately for his large size, he seemed to have never touched Masu carefully in this way in his life.

Of course, I don't either.It's like a black guy hesitating and touching.

Get out of my way!

I bit my finger close to me.

Of course, it would not have been possible to bite the thick leather of his hand with these weak front teeth, but just the fact that he was bitten made James angry and gave up his hand.

"Mu, it bit.....”

Won't you bite me?

Don't touch it. Just look at it with your eyes.

"Bite? That's a good boy."

Kyle, who was wielding a sword in the distance, approached.He reached out to me, who was properly wiping his sweat with a towel given by another driver and sticking out his mouth.

"Cashnut, come here."

Lying on a small cushion, I quickly moved away from other knights.When I put my face to Kyle and made a circle, he stroked my head with his index finger.

"Yes. Good boy."

Don't let the others touch it.

"You must be shy."

“……”

No, I'm just lazy.

No matter how much I've gotten used to rat life and made a dramatic compromise with existing human rights, do I have to go back and forth from hand to hand while being treated as a hamster by other guys?

Be a feisty master for the rest of my life.Don't give it to anyone else.

"Yes. I like you, too."

Kyle smiled warmly and rubbed his cheek against my forehead.Not only the knights but also I was dumbfounded.

Wait, wait!

Such a sweet face is cheating!

Chapter 93

Ten days flew by.My right arm didn't show any significant improvement, although the wizards tried hard.

Fortunately, the cold didn't spread beyond the shoulder, but rather than using magic to stop it.....Somehow I had a stronger feeling that Knox didn't seem to have hoped for anything more.

Still, it was worth living in its own way.

I was a hamster more often than a human, and even if I was a human, Kyle took care of me so carefully that I didn't have to use my right arm.If I didn't try to force myself to move, I could endure that low sensation now.

"What about the meal? Your Highness."

"I was just about to do it."

What time is it now?It's time to snoop around the kitchen because other drivers are hungry because they can't take all of them.

I opened my eyes sharply and glanced, and Kyle smiled awkwardly and kissed my forehead.

"I waited for you to get up.I'll take care of some paperwork."

"If you can't speak."

And Kyle lived those ten days like a hundred days.

Before the cold came in earnest, the trade with the top of the castanets was increased.Daily necessities were stockpiled one by one by one by selling horsemanship hunting, mining collections, and crafts and armor made by craftsmen in the north.

In addition, the problem of refugees and asylum seekers, which had been talked about steadily since last time, had to be solved, and the crops that could be grown temporarily on land that was not frozen at all had to be examined.The meat was salted and stored, and the things in the warehouse were released and distributed to the poor.

"I don't know what will come.Keep everyone on their toes."

On the other hand, he was thoroughly prepared for the unknown risk that would come 10 days later.The northern troops gathered around the Blake Knights were fully prepared to protect their territory.

It was their long-standing task to confront the sorcerers of the sorcerers and the lawless land.Everyone guarded the wall with a solemn mind and trained faithfully.

Originally, I would have been in that gap and practiced archery and horseback riding somehow, but.....

"For me now, staying still helps."

I was a demure hamster who knew the subject.Just playing moderately within Kyle's eyes was helping him.

Of course, it's not just a lot of fun.He worked with Kyle on paperwork, prevented him from overdoing it more than necessary, and helped with small errands.

Was everything surrounding Kyle all thanks to him holding out longer than expected?

[Miracle count: 76.8%]

The miraculous figure, which rose sharply, made me feel reassured just by looking at it.

First of all, in the original film, Kyle was way out of his scheduled section.Belial did not die, and James survived.Although Knox and Lorenz are still eyeing the opportunity, they have not lost their focus, collapsed, or desperately isolated.

In particular, it rose by about 4 percent when James returned alive from the exploration of the new mine.Just thinking about it makes me smile.

'I haven't done a quest these days.At this rate, I'll fill it up in a little time.'

So, my death is finally reversed, right?

If you return to the world with the power of miracles, you will be forever well-being with poverty, which you were sick of.Not to mention a normal life where there is no war or wizard, but there will be no turning into a hamster!

"I can live as a human for 24 hours. This is it!"

……Of course, this is normal.

As I was calling for joy inside, I suddenly found myself not as happy as I thought about this fact that I had been waiting for a long time.

Why do I feel sad and sad?It's time you tried so hard to come back to life.

"What are you thinking about with that small hair?"

I dropped my head slightly against Kyle's shoulder.Before I knew it, his gaze remained on my face, not on complicated documents.

I answered back with a mixture of jokes and truth.

"I wonder what I can do to make your highness live for a long time.Be happy at all is right."

I want you to be happy.

Even though it was a novel that I didn't read until the end, your existence remained in my heart for a long time.I liked that your loneliness felt like it was my loneliness, but it's best not to be lonely.

"I'm already living longer than I thought."

Kyle said in a casual tone.

"I know it was possible because of you.I'm grateful, Shue."

“……”

"And, thanks to your presence, I……”

He didn't finish his sentence and just stared at me.He frowned slightly as if he were a little sorry somewhere.

I, too, blinked at what I was going to say and closed it.

Being happy with me means that I wish I were there after all.And so did I.As I stayed with him, I laughed with a joke of nothing, and worked with him on a trifle, realizing that it was a terrible loneliness that I had endured for a long time.

We have learned happiness from each other, but ironically, we are in the face of fate that must be separated.Perhaps the reason why I wasn't so happy even though I collected this many miracle figures was because I didn't want to part with him.

“……”

Everything in the world is not forever.

It's not just because of the fact that when I'm done with this miracle figure, I'll go back to the original world.Just as you can't avoid death

since you're born, every encounter is accompanied by separation.

"Let's not argue about that now."

It's stupid to worry about the future that hasn't come yet.Even if I stomped my feet out of anxiety, I couldn't change anything.

I quickly put my head close to cover his mouth.As his lips met, Kyle squinted down at me, and soon responded by gently sweeping my cheeks, chin, ears and neck with one hand.

At first, the hands, which were somewhat stiff and clumsy, went around freely as if they had gotten used to them.

I continued to kiss him, and before I knew it, I patted the back of his hand painfully.Do you have time for this? I have a lot of work left to do.Your Highness.

“.....Well."

Lack of breath pushed his shoulders away.

Of course, Kyle, who stood like a rock, didn't get my way.I just frowned and bit my lower lip as if I didn't like it when I rejected me.

It's suffocating. Breathe! Save me.I don't want to be the main character of a ghost story about suffocating while kissing!

Eventually, my struggle got worse.My eyes twirled.Being in a good mood was one thing, and being short of breath.With my face burning red, I gasped and gasped as soon as my lips fell.

Usually, he acts friendly as if he would melt it, but he always puts it like this if he doesn't like it.

"Shoo."

"Yes, yes."

I answered in a soothing tone, even a sulky child, and kissed him loudly on the cheek.

"Why did you get a goal, my Highness?"

"He, you……”

It was when Kyle suddenly tried to protest by adding strength to the hand that held my shoulder.A horn sounded somewhere.There's a low, but somewhat chilling sound.

The atmosphere that gently wrapped around us changed in a moment.His expression cooled and someone knocked on the door with a rough touch.

"Your Highness!"

“……”

“□입자입니다! 북쪽 성문을 향해 누군가 다가오고 있습니다!”

블레이크 영지의 북문은 누군가 방문하기 위해 찾는 문이 아니었다. 영주인 카일 블레이크의 허가 없이는 절대로 열리지 않는 곳이며, 사방의 다른 문과는 비교할 수 없을

만큼묵직하고두껍고철저하게잠겨있었다.

A door with a "return" but no "stop"

No one has left the territory since the last exploration of the new mine.Kyle made sure no one, including the knight, the miner, and the hunter, went out the north gate.

"An intruder? Who is it?"

Kyle's voice froze violently.

Funny, however, he brought up the question, and I, who listened to the question with a firm hand, already knew the answer.

"It's not close enough to see your face exactly……”

Tension was evident in the driver's voice.

"It was white."

“……”

"No clothes, no hair, so……It was all white, so it seemed like a person who made it with snow was walking…….”

The foreboding was right.

It's rusty.

"Sigh…….”

Kyle gave a twisted smile.

The red eyes were blazing with indisputable absurdity, hostility, anger, and hatred from past enmity.It was as if Knox had been in front of him, he would have pulled out the sword immediately and neatly cut it in half.

"When did you expect to arrive?"

"It's an hour, considering the slow pace.I think that's enough to make it to the gate, Your Highness."

“.....Anything else?"

He could have brought a man, he could have brought a horse.Depending on what he brought, the way to deal with it will change little by little.

Kyle's question was answered by the driver with a low groan.

"That's.....I think I came alone."

He finally burst into laughter.

"Ha! You're making fun of people!"

"What would you do, Your Highness?"

If you didn't bring the army, it was right to hear the purpose first.It's probably because I ran away here.

Kyle knew that nothing would be solved by locking the north door and holding out.Even if you scratch Knox's personality like that, it will get worse if the results get worse, but it won't get better.

"Customer.....”

A dreary voice rang.

"I'll have to get ready to receive it."

It was the first guest in Blake's estate history to enter the north gate.

Chapter 94

Episode 94. Burn the North to catch a hamster (2)

That afternoon, the creature who made the castle noisy had the cheek to step in without a knock.

C. With his ungrateful, gentle, leisurely walk.

It's better to take the trouble to find it than to sneak in, but I'm running down the stairs.

What if the judge is twisted because the face I saw as soon as I went down is smiling?

I couldn't.

Kyle, who was following me from behind in case I fell, saw Knox.

I had a bad impression.The man, who is as white as the snow in the north, will burn the sun.

It was a very contrasting scenery because he was smiling brightly.

"I've never invited you, but you came well."

Knox shrugged at my unkind greeting.

"Don't mention it. You've had a hard time coming a long way."

"I almost didn't have to come."

"Ha ha. Didn't you leave without saying hello to me to come find you?"

"Hahahaha! No way!And who didn't say hello?I made it clear.

"Man?"

Yes! I made it clear."You'll never catch me," he said, giving me a very bad look.

I said, "Ah." And I blew it!

And I've got my arm like this.a sly fellowTowards each other

There was a sharp spark between Knox and me, who burst into laughter.

I glared at him as if I were simply digging through.The guy who smiles round and round...

Even though I read the intention of my gaze, I didn't say anything as if I had to try it.

It was like a provocation that no matter how much you look at it, you can't tell.

"I'm really angry."

When I vented my anger inside, the system came to mind urgently.

[((φ(◎□◎;)φ)))]

Why are you more restless.

Kyle, who was just telling the soldiers what to do, came by my side and hid me.

I stood in the way.

"Tell me your purpose."

Kyle said coldly.

Knox smiled suspiciously and looked at me half-closed, then turned to Kyle.

He crawled open his mouth.

"I'd like to negotiate with Young-joo."

Negotiations.

I never knew it was such an awkward word.Of course, the attitude in the mine.

You can't be so gentlemanly in each case, but what do you ask for under the pretext of negotiations?

It felt all pretentious and hypocritical because I didn't know if I would.

Kyle, frowning for a moment, seemed to feel the same way as I did, but he remained silent.

Whether he decided it would be better to listen to his negotiations than to be harsh out of the blue.

He spoke in a faintly low voice.

"Come on in."

No one welcomed him, but he's got a back like he's been treated with the utmost care.

bowing down at

"Sure, Your Highness."

*

Kyle and I sit together across a square table, and Knox picks it across the street.

sat down as

The unheated hospitality room was a little cool and chilly, but the temperature of the silk room.

In addition, I thought it might be because of the cold air flowing from the two.

I asked the system as soon as I settled down.

"Do you have any information to share?"

The system pondered for a moment and then replied.

[Nox. The owner of the lawless zone]a white ghostConquered the Tower of Surrey.

[Born at the end of the world]Those who break the rules.

No, not that one.That's what I told you before.You need to give me something new.

What if I recite something I don't know?

[Knox. Male. □□□ strong]Nationality unknown.]

What's wrong with the age gap?Don't tell me you've lived over a hundred years?

……It was strangely convincing.No wonder I don't think my age is normal.

He's so suspicious and weird from head to toe.

"Well."

It was Knox who opened his mouth first after a moment of silence.

He glanced at me with interest before opening his mouth.something and a blind

He seemed to notice that he was talking furiously.

"I did a favor to kill my hands and feet and save you.By the way, the kid...

I thought it didn't make sense because I ran away."

Knox leaned back and relaxed.The next word is, "I'm drowsy."

It came out as soft as I thought.

"I don't want to make much of this problem.That's why I'm paying you back.

I wouldn't ask for anything else."

As soon as I heard the expression "the overdue price," Kyle had a tendon on his forehead.

Feeling the strength in his grasp on his knee, I reached out quickly.

Yes, I rubbed the back of the hand gently.Let's calm down, calm down.Come on.

Of course, that doesn't mean I'll let that damn wizard go.

"Looking for good faith and reason between us?You must have been out of your mind because you lived for too long.

"De?"

"Ahahaha. You're relentless towards your elders."

He raised his elbow on the table and whispered, slightly lowering his upper body.

"By the way, how else did you know that I lived a long time?"

"You just told me."

"In the meantime, your ability to play with words has improved."

Knox's blue eyes flashed dangerously.Like standing in front of a beast.

This hardened by itself.

Luckily, as soon as I noticed I was nervous, Kyle stepped up.

"You have entered our home.Not killing you is enough of a favor.

It means I'm seeing it."I don't mean to even meet ridiculous demands."

There was no mercy or room for a blunt voice, so it even sounded arrogant.

All.

"I have no mercy twice."

"Well, that's strange."

Knox raised his tongue as if he really didn't understand it.

"Didn't the Great Prince definitely fall behind me?in a one-on-one duel."

However, Kyle did not respond to his provocation.

"Things have changed now.You are one, and we are not one."

"I didn't think he would be such a stupid man, but I'm sorry.I didn't have any precautions.

Do you think you came in here by yourself?"

It was a subtle threat.Actually, he didn't bring a wizard or a wizard.

It was true that he would get tired if he started going on a rampage here.

Of course, Kyle didn't blink an eye.An indomitable great man's answer came.

The North has always overcome the crisis.It's no different this time."

However, my position was a little different.

The worse this negotiation ends, the more disadvantageous it was me.

A little while ago, Knox said that he came all the way here because I ran away, and that he was going to live his voice.

The knights and soldiers guarding the door must have heard it.

All.

As Kyle said, the North has always been in crisis and has overcome it beautifully.

But at the same time, the North does not forget its grudge.That their next crisis is because of me.

If I know the truth, will the people of Yeongji not resent me?

What's worse is that I won't be the only one who gets cursed at.Kyle is protecting me.

The more I try to do it, the less trust the lord has in the subsequent all-out war against Knox.

Be connected.

……I'll leave, but I can't do it to Kyle.

"What's good about me following you?"

Let's just listen to it'sIsn't this a meeting that we've arranged to talk about?But Kyle is Dong.

I woke up banging on the table as if I couldn't believe it.

"Shoo!"

The blazing eyes were on me this time, not Knox.His red eyes...

It was swaying like a sailboat in a storm.

I know what he's trying to say.I'm sure he'll say this if he's sweet to me.

I don't need to do this to you.

“……”

Kyle wants me to be happy.As much as I wish for his happiness.No, yes.

More than that.

As such, Kyle doesn't want his world to be my shackle.It's just death.

I just take care of it with all my heart, hoping it will be my little haven struggling to reverse.

It was his love to be a home to someone.

So it's not what he wants me to do to protect this world.

Yes, even if it means abandoning Kyle's lifetime of work.

He once said this to me who regretted the past.

'You can't do everything.'

What he said to me who couldn't help Belial was indifferent and friendly.

'A man can't be the best every moment.Besides, you're not part of this world.

Don't you think so?'

So even if I pretend I don't know here, I'm the lawless wizard.

Even if the field and the north were to collide head-on, Kyle would come to me, let alone resent me.

I will do my best to help me.

Of course, that didn't mean to rely on the favor.the world of fiction

I'm already serious about this world, even if I say it's him.

I'm thick enough to use it, take it out moderately, and ask for protection.

No, it's only natural that I want to give it back as much as I did well.

"Think about it, Knox."

Knox was silent.He was asking me to tell him.

"I can disappear at any time, somehow.You're taking it out on the North.

I mean, it doesn't pay much.Because I'll run away again."

"Hmm."

"Things have changed.I don't like to get what I want and just look around.

I think so, then at least I need a good reason not to run away."

I returned exactly what he had said in the most relaxed tone possible.

"You're here to negotiate, aren't you?"Mr. Wizard."

“……”

Kyle was looking at me with a complicated look on his face, but as always, my mind.

He did not overturn his affection or cut off his words.

"Cooperate with you, or at least follow me calmly, with your highness, who only knows me.

If you want to stay in your lab, you'll have to pay for it again.

with a new value, enough to satisfy me."

“……”

"Because we are not made up of faith and reason."

"Oh, my."

Knox smiled brightly and dropped his lips.

"You're smart."

Was it just me?That sounded like a saying that I absolutely want to kill.

Chapter 95

Episode 95. Burn the North to catch a hamster (3)

Unmistakenly, blatant flesh rose.

Knox's smooth smile seemed to be painted.So it's even more unfamiliar.

It felt bad.

He looks at me with a friendly smile and a look of interest.

He wanted to kill me in the poem.That too, with quite a heart.

Knox opened his mouth, proving his ominous hunch.

"I don't have a preference to climb a horse without a rein."Should I rather kill him now and take him with me.

Excuse me.I think you have a worse taste.

However, before I could say anything, Kyle stood up and replied.

"Yes. You say the right thing for the first time.You'd better kill it now."

Then, in an instant, he pulled out a sword and pointed it at Knox.

Cut it.

The cold sound of the iron made the surrounding atmosphere colder. The bridge.

Knox, who sat haughtily with his head crossed, called for some white dives and escorted me around.

I left it floating.

It was a touch-and-go situation.Scary of both of them that there's no better chance than now.

I was looking at it with a hue.

Knox, you don't know where you're going to go. What's wrong with Kyle?

“……Now, hold on a second.Your Highness, this means you're ready to negotiate.

You don't have any."

"Negotiation?"

Kyle smiled refreshingly and fiercely.

"It's ridiculous to negotiate with the sorcerers. That guy.

Put your neck on the table and that's the negotiation."

You're leaving without thinking.

But I've seen the sorcerers install it, and that's pretty good.

It sounded plausible…….Maybe she's just like her girlfriend.

Knox, on the other hand, twirled a white dagger and seemed to wonder what to do.

I swung your hand lightly in the air.Then a white, cool light bursts out.

As I went out, the frighteningly sharp weapon disappeared.

Without a moment to admire the sight, Knox's hands, pale, struck hard.

I grabbed it.

“……LOL."

At the same time, I felt a chill on my shoulders.A cold, unpleasant sensation flows through the blood vessels

I felt like I was scratching everything I touched.

As I bent down and swallowed, Kyle came up in a hurry and hugged me shoulder to shoulder.

All.

"Shu, what's wrong?"

“……”

I trembled instead of answering in the cold of winding my whole body.Without realizing it, my teeth...

I bumped into it and blurred my eyes.

"Seori's Addiction".The person who left the stigma was in front of me.He's now...

His eyes sparkle with interest as if he had never used magic like this before.

I swung my fingertips, and every time I did that, the cold air in my right arm wriggles.

tormented somebody

It was impossible no matter how hard I tried.Eventually, a new biting sound of the lips leaked.

Kyle didn't dare touch my arm and was in a daze.It's just that there's an unusual atmosphere.

Seeing it get in, I'm sure you have a scary look on your face.

"The arms……”

You don't have to tell me.Kyle gritted his teeth and looked at Knox.

"Put the sword in, Grand Duke."

Knox said softly.

"It must have been a stigma that could not be cured by the half-hearted people here, so it will remain.

I knew it, but.....I didn't know it would be this important.Until now, I wasn't the type to keep things alive.

Of course. But now that I see it, I can try a new experiment."

I curled up in a cold sweat.Get off the chair and balk on the floor.

Sitting down, grinding his teeth inside, calling the system.

Do something about it!Do I have to act like I'm being held hostage?

[(((((o(≧□≦)o;;;]

The system fluttered nervously.

Of course, nothing has changed.My arms still hurt as if they were going to fall off, and I groaned.

Kyle looked at me and stared at me as if he was about to rip Knox to death.

He was smiling happily.

Kyle's hand trembled, holding the sword.I want to rush you right away, but this one with a brand on my arm.

as if one could not easily step forward

[Can't interfere with Knox's magic]

[Miracle-like power, the following figures are needed to interfere with "extraordinary"]

C.]

[You need to collect a certain amount of knowledge in order to interfere with "strange"]

[The rate of interference is 0%]

Then, the system recalled a window.But it's an unexpected interference rate, and it's a mess, and what's important is,

It's no use in this situation.

As I began to struggle in Kyle's arms, he said in a boiling voice.

"Stop it now!"

Knox tilted his head.

"Put in your sword, Grand Duke, if you want to quit.It's a simple matter."

Kyle didn't delay long while grinding his teeth.He pushes the sword straight into the sheath.

It was. It was still desperate, but anyway, I did as Knox said.

"That'll only cut an arm."

“……”

"I'll protect you because I love you, right?"It's a tearful pure love."

Only then did the pain ease slowly.I quickly stole my eyes with the back of my hand and blushed.

He wiped off his blurred vision and raised his head.

“……Cut it out, this stigma or whatever."

Knox rose to my words and approached slowly.As the sound of footsteps approached, Kyle.

This quickly blocked my way.He's as tall as I am, but he's a little bigger.

It was big.

I looked up at Knox over my shoulder, hiding vaguely behind Kyle's back.

Blue eyes were still directed at me.It's like a peep-up look.

C. He seemed as interested in my relationship with Kyle as I was.

"Do you want to cure Seori's addiction?"

"Isn't it obvious?"

"Then follow me."

Knox replied in a fresh tone.

"If you come to my mastop, I'll cure you.Without any aftereffects, neatly."

Kyle's growling was faster than my answer.He must be so angry that he has the white.

The veins on the stomach burst, making the entire eye look red.

"How can I believe that?"

"I kept my word.In a very sincere way.Your Highness, you have to show your sincerity.

It's not me who does it, but the little sweetheart behind you.

Yo."

Small.....What? Love.....What?

I got goose bumps all over, and I screamed.

"Don't say gross things!"

I shouted furiously, but that was it.

It will be troublesome in many ways if the stigma is not removed.You can't use one arm at all.

No wonder there's a limit to Tennie's behavior, and if Knox controls me like this,

It was only a matter of time before I became Kyle's weakness.

If you follow him, solve this addiction, and raise your "extraordinary" level.....Someday

When the sorcerers and the North collide head-on, I'll interfere with their magic, and I'll tell Kyle,

I think that can help.

"Your Highness."

I whispered close to Kyle's back.

"No way."

I haven't even said anything yet, but Kyle's got a good sense of what I'm thinking.

It was in one shape.

"I'd like to listen to anything you say, but I can't allow that."

“.....”

"You want me to let you go in front of me again this time?"To that crazy guy? I...

Deeply penetrating my helplessness without knowing anything or doing anything during your absence

You must be. I have no choice but to pray for your safety."

Kyle slowly looked back.And then I'll put my left shoulder on my face.

I wrinkled my fingers crossed.

"Don't you think it's too cruel for me?"

“.....Your Highness."

I felt like I was holding my breath.

Sorry, I hesitated for a moment.Then he looked up a little bit and called the system.

All.

'System, what if the rate of unusual interference reaches 100 percent? Knox's magic of frost.

Can you unlock it?

Then, a system window came to mind as if blocking between us.

[It's possible]

'Why don't you stop him from using that dagger?Is that possible, too?'

[It's possible, but additional lucky numbers are needed]

It doesn't mean you can't.

There's a way to get rid of Knox if you raise the luck, upset, and miracle numbers.

That's all.

'Yes, that's enough.'

Kyle is never weak.But no matter how strong it is, the power to support the North.

It is not invincible to say thatEspecially now, Knox periodically shows his life and the north.

be a threat to

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]Approximately 0 days from the estimated time of death.]

I managed to soothe my nervousness.

If this negotiation breaks down, Kyle will die.at the hands of Knox

Then you'd better follow Knox again this time.to his tune for a while

You have to take out the information on the tower and raise the unexpected number to buy time.

C. And when it looks like they're going to attack the North in earnest, we can come back?

Peel it off.

I called in the system once again to check.

"You can come back here even if you stay somewhere else for a few more days, right?" Call me.

'If you release the 'gi.'

When I fell off the cliff, when I ran away from Knox, I was in the north.

Even when he was more than 10 meters away from the room, he was able to return by lifting the "Bring Up."

"It's a kind of expedient, but you've done it twice, so there's nothing you can't do three times."

[(□□□)=3]

"It's possible, right? It's possible!"

The blinking blue light seemed to sigh.

[It's possible]

All right, so there's a way back.

I looked at Kyle with a grave face.He's talking to the system every hour after hour.

I was looking at my expression that turned into an angle the whole time.

"You can't look at it like that, Sue."

Was it just me?Kyle looked a little tearful.

"I shall be safe, my lord."

"Did you forget what happened to your arm just now?"

I glared at Knox over Kyle's shoulder.That son of a gun.Anyway, it doesn't help.

yo.

"I don't know all what you're thinking.You are young, sometimes.

He's a few steps ahead of me.That your judgment is accurate and wise.

I know. So.....”

“.....”

"If you say you're going, you'll really have to go."

You do know.

I smiled at him with an apologetic heart.But that smile is next.

The horse was completely frozen.

"In that case, let's go together."

Chapter 96

Episode 96. Burn the North to catch a hamster (4)

Where are you going with me, you uncritical northern archduke!

I said with a firm grip on his hand.

"Your Highness, I'm asking you about the old woman....You forgot who the lord of this land is.

It's you, isn't

Then Kyle, who stood with his back to Knox, answered calmly.

"Who advised you that the North should not collapse without me?"

“……”

I have nothing to say now that I'm asking you again.

In the original film, after Kyle's death, Blake's estate quickly went down the road.

Of course, fate has changed since I was possessed, and Kyle has survived longer than scheduled.

But that doesn't mean he can live a thousand, ten thousand years.

One day Kyle will die, and life here will continue after the lord disappears.

I've become attached to this place before I know it, and I hope they continue to live somehow.

It's done.

Even without Kyle, the well-being of the North should continue.

It was like homework for people in this barren land.And Kyle has this...

It was solving a huge problem pretty well.

"In the meantime, I have reorganized the system of the estate, and I have assigned the right talent to each field.

If you leave the territory, there is a risk that external defense will be lax.....”

He added very seriously.

"A month or so will be fine."

While we're talking quite seriously, Knox is being ignored.

They looked at us as much as they wanted, regardless of the fact that they were there.squinted eyes

The ruler was lit up with green leaves.

"I love you, so I'm going anywhere with you."....”

“.....”

"It's quite bizarre, but it is.Better than a mortician. Good."

What kind of undertaker?You're saying something weird.

I led Kyle to the table.I'll try not to show my nervousness.

Raising Lee to the fullest was a bonus.

"Then, shall we begin the negotiations in earnest?"

*

There was a lot of talk and a lot of trouble, but opinions were somehow gathered.

The deadline is one month.Me and Kyle, where Knox stays, his research at the Tower of Surrey.

I decided to help somebody.

In the meantime, the Northern Magician Corps has decided not to attack the fiefdom, not to mention the two of us.

I promised, and in return I would cooperate more actively with Knox's quest.

agreed to

And Kyle is a kind of a kind of... a kind of thing that won't let me leave the tower without Knox's permission.

It was a hostage. I didn't like it, but Kyle never backed down.

There was no other way.

You could die.The North could become vulnerable.I tried to persuade him, but he didn't move.

I didn't do it either.

"I'll make a bloody contract.

Bloody contract. An ancient form of magic, it was also the safest "promise" in the world.

All.

Following Kyle's suggestion, we signed a magic contract.to the extent that one breaks one's promise

There's a curse on him that could kill him, but Knox sleeps with a knife without blinking.

He cut off God's forearm and dropped red blood.

Then it was Kyle, and lastly it was my turn.

"First, Knox guarantees Shu's safety no matter what.Also, in the tower,

Resolve the symptoms of frost poisoning as soon as you are good."

As soon as he pulled out the contract, Kyle wrote down the first line, and he knew his own safety.

Nin, only the contents of me were written neatly.At that time, he was like killing himself.

He looked as solemn as a benefactor.

A few drops of my blood fell over Kyle's heart.I can see that the contract is shining.

Kyle pulled a handkerchief out of his arms and quickly stopped the back of my hand.

Meanwhile, Knox looks at the magic contract shining in color with an interesting look.

I got it.

The thin parchment first glistened with a cold blue, then Kyle's

It was lit up with a red color resembling the eyes.And then after you absorb my blood,

It glowed pale, and to my surprise, it emitted when it was just about to contain Knox's blood.

It was almost like Dun light.

"It's fascinating."

The man who was looking at the clear blue glow said with admiration.Curiosity and surprise

It looked mixed.

"Little man, you don't live in extreme land and you've never been killed.

Can we use a similar force?No, it's more pure than what we have.

Do it."

If it's death, I'Of course, I don't mean to tell you.I'm rusty.

I let him speak as he pleases.Yeah, you punk.The illusion is free and the monologue is free.

Knox said shyly, covering my pale cheek with his hand, as if quite ecstatic.

"You're the one we never wanted to find.....”

"Excuse me. Wait, wait.Would you please stop making such a disgusting face?"

You're a pervert.□□□ I don't care what kind of weird life I've had for years.

Don't put me in that weird thinking circuit.

"I told you to be a bikie!"

Kyle is looking at you!He looks like he wants to kill you any minute!

Afterwards, Kyle called James, who was waiting outside, delivered the contract, sugar.

He briefly expressed his intention to leave the northern part of the liver.And what to prepare before you leave.

With so many, Knox will stay in this castle for about five days.

James's expression was simply a spectacle.a man who was slapped with rotten ham.

Rum blushed, and soon became white as if suffering from serious anxiety. The stool

Looking at you in a happy mood.....To be honest, it was a little pitiful.

"I accept your orders, Your Highness.

I called the system and quickly examined James before he left.

[James Russell]Approximately ? days from the estimated time of death.]

Come to think of it, James has also lived longer than the original.Thinking about it like that, it's a bit...

I'm so proud of him. He's gone through a life crisis without even realizing it.

Peel it off.

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]approximately 35 days from the estimated time of death.]

Kyle increased from 0 days to 35 days.Knox will kill Kyle if these negotiations break down.

It seemed that he was about to disappear.

That's a relief.

The urgent fire was put out again.I breathed a sigh of relief and swept my stomach.

Meanwhile, Knox, who approached me before I knew it, put his arm around my shoulder.

"As expected, life is something to live and see for a long time.Don't you think so?"

"I don't think you should live too long."

"It's cold. We've been together for a whole month, but I don't want to give you any guidance.

Are you going?

I was amazing.

What kind of guy is this?

"Don't tell me, you really don't think you're an invited guest to this castle?"

Knox replied confidently.

"The reception of the guests is terrible.k.It is worth knowing the lord's ability."

"You.....”

My veins popped out on my forehead.

"You punk! You're coming out like this, right?

Aside from his bad luck, the guest is the guest anyway.I don't even have a title.

It was good to treat Sue recklessly.

It doesn't matter if I'm being blamed.However, my existence is a flaw in Kyle's reputation.

I didn't like it.

It's a piece of shit.

"All right, then.....”

Adding "Danaka" to the tip of your tongue doesn't mean that your tongue will wear out.Of course, displeasure is a star.

It's the dog's domain.

I was going to show him the castle by grinding my teeth.

"I'll do it for you."

Kyle came up with a ferocious force and split between me and Knox.

"Don't bother the innocent one, come this way, wizard.Let's go around the castle lightly.

I will guide you to the accommodation after the money."

The damn ghost grinned.I'm telling you, I want to hit you.

It was a hateful smile.

"Your lover seems to have a great desire for monopoly, little man."

I glanced past him.

"No, it's just crazy.....No.Big. Anyway, someone precious from a dangerous person.

I think it's a perfectly normal reaction to take it off.

So, don't worry about other people's love history."

Knox led the way out of the conference room, Kyle wrapped me around his shoulder and pulled me close to him.

whispered anxiously

"Shu. Are you sure you're okay?"

The voice, which was only concerned about my safety, was low and friendly today as well.Cold like this.

I'm the only one who doesn't know what to do with a stern face.To be honest, it's a bit touching.

Ida.

I laughed as hard as I could to reassure him.

"On the contrary, it turned out well.I can't see a hundred words....."

"Hmm?"

"Oh."

What? It's hard to translate four-character idioms automatically.I don't think so.

[<(=.=)>zzZ]

You're just neglecting your duties!

"Shoo?"

"Oh, no. Well.....Still waiting and feeling anxious in the north.

Rather, it's better to find out for yourself.And the details are later.

I'm sure you'll be honored.....”

I whispered quickly, looking at Knox's countenance.

"If we investigate Knox, we don't know if we can find a way to counter the wizardry.

D. According to him, the power I have is similar to the power they have."

Kyle answered, staring down at me, holding hands.

I never told him exactly about the miracle or the alienation, but he's trying to figure out what's inside me.

I felt like I saw through.

"I can't agree if it's the way I sacrifice you."

“.....”

It's not a sacrifice, but it's something only I can do.I was going to refute it, but I quit.

C. For Kyle, the two will feel no difference.

"It's not like that now.We'll have to find a way to do that."

I spoke soothingly and smiled softly.

"You may also find out what the Northern Magicians and Lorenz have joined hands for.

I'm sure Lorentz is helping with that damn research.....Eek, look here.

C. Let's talk in the room later!"

Knox turned this way, and I turned my head deftly.Then, hold hands together.

When he shook lightly, Kyle quickly finished his expression.

He still didn't seem to like the situation, with his thick eyebrows gathered his thick eyebrows.

He did not let go of the hand he held.

Chapter 97

Episode 97. The Haru Hamster Wizard doesn't know how scary it is (1)

"You're so talented".

"I can't take the test."

"I don't think I can do it."

Surprisingly, I, Kyle, and James have no difference in their opinions on Knox.

be in agreement with

The three of us sighed at the same time and thought we were on a package tour.

I looked at Knox walking around Rum Castle.

That shameless wizard was told by Kyle to treat him as a "guest."

He began to walk from place to place in his own castle.

The walls of Blake Castle, curtains, even lanterns, and everything with your fingertips.

Touching, snooping around an empty room and meeting the user, you'll be friendly.

He even handed over a letter.

Then sometimes I looked into the air and clapped as if I were guessing something, but I kept my distance and picked it.

The sound was too small to hear because I was going.

"It's going to be nonsense anyway.

Isn't it obvious what crazy people say in the air?Even if you listen to it, your blood pressure...

It's going to go up and turn inside out.

"Well, then, I will further strengthen the perimeter outside the castle, as instructed."

"Yeah. I have to pay attention to the inside for a while, so don't leave it to the outside."

At first glance, pity passed and disappeared in James' eyes looking at Kyle.Of course, my...

The same was true of the eyes.

You know what I mean by treating Knox as a "guest," but if you're with a time bomb like that,

The lifespan will be cut off.

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]approximately 35 days from the estimated time of death.]

I was secretly relieved to confirm Kyle's life expectancy like a habit.

Fortunately, he's just looking tired, but he doesn't have the life span that Knox has cut.

Yeah. At least you're not going to do anything while you're at it?

"Don't touch this and that, come this way."

Knox said as he approached me.

"I would be jealous that Iksa would take my share."

You were a funeral parlor earlier, but this time you're drowning.Anyway, his madness is weird.

It's the volume.

"You can talk nonsense by yourself later."

Then Kyle said in a blunt voice.

"The room at the end of the corridor is the room you will stay in the future.Bells on the table when you need anything.

Ring the bell, but not the servant, but the soldier on watch will help you, so after midnight,

I want you to be careful."

He went on without waiting for an answer.

"If it's not an important business, I don't want you to go outside the room often, and

If I hurt the soldiers guarding the door, I will regard it as an attack on the north."

"Well."

"Also, if you want Shu to be treated as a guest, give me a basic example."

Knox raised one eyebrow.

"All right, let's follow the laws of Blake's castle.By the way, just a couple of soldiers.

It would be impossible to 'watch' by name."

“……”

"Wouldn't you rather have effective surveillance, Your Highness?"

He pointed at me with an exaggerated gesture.

Why, why, why, why? It's unfair that you can't use one of your arms properly. Do you have to watch over him?

Say something that makes sense.

"I'm not a soldier."

Then Knox's blue eyes narrowed and he had a mean smile.Give it to me at the same time.

Cold air began to creep up from near the elbow of the right arm.

“……mad."

It was like an ice snake climbing on its skin.in great pain

It's not, but it's a very annoying sensation to stand still.

Kyle, who noticed my change, put his hand on the handle of the sword and gave me a livable look.

All.

"Are you saying you're going to break the contract already?

"At this rate, it seems to be a nuisance to say 'damaging safety'."

“……”

"Don't worry, I don't mean to play too much of a joke."

I stepped out with a good sigh.

"That's enough. Your Highness, I'll keep an eye on you in my spare time."

Then the unpleasant cold air disappeared as if it had been washed away.

I'm the one Knox is most interested in in this castle.That's why I'm staying with you.

I wouldn't be in a hurry to get around here and there if I gave it to him.

"You just have to hold it in for five days."

If it doesn't work out, ask the system for items that have the ability to faint.

I'll have to ask the Ryu store to let me in.

Kyle's face showed signs of dissatisfaction, but he agreed with my decision.

I hesitated and reached for my right arm, but I didn't dare touch it because I was afraid it would hurt.

I only clenched my fist in the air and fell.

Of course, I was sorry and affectionate to leave it as it is, so I stretched out my left arm and lightened his back.

I hugged the crab and let it go.

"It's all right, Your Highness, as long as you have a few days to endure."

Kyle lowly recited my words.

“……I should have killed him, too."

At this time, I couldn't help but agree with him.

*

"Your Highness."

The answer was not returned.Of course, the opponent did not expect a scrupulous answer.

The owner of Blake's castle, dubbed the "Great Duke of Blood," is cold and bored.

I just looked at the chessboard with a tearful expression.

I lowered myself across the street at Knox's request, but I'm glad to see you.

The attitude of neither doing nor respecting was even arrogant at first glance.

"I don't think you're free enough to play games with me."

De."

Kyle's red eyes scanned his opponent at Knox's smooth voice.

a blue-eyed man in whiteWhite, creepy, cruel wizard.

Labo didn't have the slightest good eye on him.If I hadn't signed a contract, I'd have to work right now.

He was so violent that he remained even after breaking the man in two with a sword.

"The one you told me to call is busy right now."

"It's an official affair."

"It's a pity, very much."

Sleeping in Kyle's outer pocket, being a hamster, to be exact. Knox.

I heard you were looking for Shue, but you don't have to answer that call.

That's why.

Sleep tight and wake up by the time Kyle returns to the bedroom.Just as he didn't want to.

Cold silence as the black and white horses on the chessboard silently hold their place.

This flowed. Knox squinted his eyes as if thinking of something, and pondered for a moment.

A strangely crooked smile hung around his mouth as if he had found an answer or not.

"Well, that's fascinating."

Then he slightly bowed his head.My face is full of curiosity, I can't go down

It was about to flow down to

I've been waiting here for five days to take Kyle and Shue, two of them.

It flowed. Knox waited leisurely as if he were maturing rare food.

However, that didn't mean to wait very calmly.

He wanted the sugar that intrigued him the most to stay with me.

C. Of course, Shu wasn't the type to wait patiently by his side, so he was even more like Shu.

I was pleased with

When you think you're too ignorant, it only stimulates the stigma left on your right arm.

Soon after, he came to the bedroom, jumping up and down.Or a red-eyed duke.

Or excited.

However, it was quiet just now.

You've moved the brand pretty big, and the pain must have been pretty bad, but the person's showing up.

It didn't. Didn't it get delivered?No, that's not it.Knox's magic is always perfect.

Followed his control and command.

"The other person doesn't feel magic."

It was like that last time, too.

Knox hung his lips with his head down.Then, a loud voice in my head.

There was a direct

[What does that mean?]Ghost, it means your specialty is out of control.

[What?]

"The magic remains."

[But how can you do that?][It's because of the "Little Child" you mentioned yesterday, right?]

"Yes."

Knox tilted his head.A few strands of white hair ran down my cheeks.

All.

[No way]and moved on to another world?]

"Another world.....”

[By the way, don't empty the Surrey Tower too long.Why are you doing this before something important happens?

Is it?]

"You are right, drowned body."

Knox's smile became clear.

Kyle looked still at Knox, who was muttering words that he could hardly hear. He

eyes as cold as when dozens of horses were in front of one's eyes with their arms crossed.

I was exploring the wizard in front of me on the road.

an enemy of the knights

an enemy of the north

And a stranger who threatens Shu.

Just as Kyle, who read a word from his flattering lips, snatched it up.

pronounced

"Insane."

“……”

"Who is that?Are you a colleague?"

Knox raised his head.The eyes that seemed to be looking somewhere far away were neat and cold.

Fixed by the Gown-looking Grand Duke.

"Don't bother to know too much, Grand Duke."

"Can't you tell me?"

Kyle replied in a laughless voice.

"For that, he seemed to have an easy mind to put a shoe in the line."

"Oh, jealous?"

"It should be called vigilance and rejection."

A cool voice sounded completely different from when dealing with my lover.

"I like odd things."

Knox's fingertips tapped the leftmost of the white phones lined up.

"And your little boy is like a puzzle piece that doesn't fit in this world.

I think so."

A keen gaze meshed in the air.

Knox did not recede in the slightest, even in the face of blazing, boiling red eyes. Oh.

He persistently searched for a chance to be in between.

"Where is that cute, grumpy little boy now?"

"What about my shoes?"

Kyle intercepted his words and corrected them.

"I'm in a safe place."

“……”

"In the safest way."

“……”

"Is there anything else you're curious about?"

"I don't think they'll let me know even if they do."

"Of course."

"Then, shall we do this?"

Knox squeezed the phone forward.

"Let's have a single match.The winning side can ask the losing side only one question.

The loser has to answer only the truth.What do you think?"

Kyle sent his phone forward instead of answering.He was on the far right.

With that, the black phone, which took a step forward, played the white phone in front of it as if fighting ahead.

I looked down.

"That's

Chapter 98

Episode 98. The Haru Hamster Wizard doesn't know how scary he is (2)

‘……Why chess all of a sudden?

I woke up and things are going weird.

I slipped my head out of my pocket and quickly put it back in.

It wasn't in the mood to give a hint.

It's frustrating because I can't see the outside because it's in my pocket.But you can't stick your head out.

There's none. It shouldn't be seen by Knox.

I had to take out an item.

eyes of enhanced insight

It is a replacement of the lens of the eye of inspection, which is a glasses for hamsters, and it will use a strengthening function.

Each time, the lens turned black and changed into a sunglasses-like shape.Although the shape is kind of bad.

But……There's no one to see me anyway.

And unlike what it looks like, it's not meant to block the light, but it's the outside that I want to see.

It was for perspective purposes.

Once a day, according to the system's guidance that fluoroscopy is not available indefinitely.

Although there's an hour's limit.

"This is better than I thought."

[(□□□*)b]

So I carefully watched the situation outside in my pocket.

In a discreet silence, the two chess horses sometimes kept their place.

Go, he escaped, and was completely eliminated and kicked out of the square world.

Knox led the game in a fairly radical way.He's the most important thing in chess.

It is no exaggeration to say that it was a defeat, but he pressed Kyle by moving King and Queen himself.

Kyle, on the other hand, was quite defensive.Even though I know it's impossible,

I'm trying not to lose my words.That's why I miss so many checkmate opportunities.

I prayed.

"If you embrace something trivial, you'll be wrong about the cause."

Kyle moved Knight to block Quinn's way.

It's been like this all along.When the inevitable moment came, King moved one seat at a time.

Queen didn't move for the most part.It's the word that can move the most efficiently.

That's what happened.

And so Knox's white queen was able to move freely on a small chessboard.

Used to press the black queen.Kyle sent a night to protect Quinn every time he did.

"It's loyal, too."

Knox laughed sarcastically.The last Black Knight was knocked down by the White Queen.

All.

"I don't know why you're so fond of Queen, who won't even make good use of it."

Kyle's thumb and index finger gripped the black bishop.It's not glossy, so I'll put the shadow together.

It knocked down the white Queen.

"Because there is something precious just by its existence.Oh, a word that doesn't have much to do with you.

Is it? Respect and affection."

"Well."

Knox smiled still.

He didn't pay any attention to the white queen who had fallen out.Please play games like me.

C. He's just moving the rest of his horse, aiming for the moment he takes the life out of the Black King.

It was.

"Survival comes before respect.No matter how much I love you, you're dead and you're dead.

What's the point of it?"

The Black Queen has fallen.White look, and a bunch of phones, Night Street, Bishop, and black.

The white horse was banished out of the increasingly square world.

A white queen was placed in front of the black king.It was checkmate.

But before Knox had a triumphant smile, Kyle said calmly.

"At least you don't think you've been brutally abandoned outside of this world.

I didn't die a miserable death."

The atmosphere froze.The subtle tension that was going on until now was just, uh...

The atmosphere became cold as if it were nothing but a prank on Lin Ae.

Knox gave a look that he simply wanted to rip the man in front of him and kill him.

He did not recede.They didn't bring up any blades, but they looked at each other.

I felt like I was stealing dozens of times.

"Stop!"

I've been quiet the whole time, and I've rolled up my fists and pushed Kyle's thighs.

I gave it to you.

Just in time, a system message came to mind.

[Time to use "Increased Eye" is over!]

"Let's go back now!"

I couldn't bear to make a sound, so I struggled with my arms and legs, and Kyle's pocket.

went on a rampage in

I didn't think he would beat Knox.The last time Kyle played chess,

About 15 years ago, he said it was the last time.

The little play that he played when he faced the full aristocracy of the Imperial City, the north.

Wow, since I've put all my energy into surviving, I've never forgotten the rules.

as.

The reason I sat across from Knox even though I knew I was going to lose was because...

It was because the trouble maker could somehow be tied up.at the same time...

It's nice to take a little look inside.

When Kyle noticed my complaint, he cleverly covered my pocket with a cloak,

I raised myself up.I clung to his thigh and killed as much as I could.

All right. All you have to do is go back safely.Kyle's not in a hurry, he's loose.

He turned his back with an unexpected gait.

But.

"Your Highness."

Knox's cool voice called up Kyle.His body, which was moving smoothly,

It stopped at a standstill.

What is it? Why are you suddenly calling me?……Don't tell me, you noticed I was hiding here.

It's not, right?

"You seem to have forgotten your appointment

“……”

"Didn't the winner of chess decide to ask a question?"

Kyle sighed a little and replied.

"Yes, I did.Do you have any questions?"

The white ghost bowed his head slightly forward and said.

"That little, foul-mouthed lover of yours."

“……”

"Can belong to another world, come from another world, or move to another world

Do you have the ability to?"

Because of the exhaustion of the glasses, only blackness was stained with darkness in front of my eyes.What you can see...

Is it because I don't have it? My heart thumped uneasily.

The winner of chess was Knox.As promised, Kyle would answer Knox's question and only answer the truth.

had to answer

Kyle stretched his back slightly.His body hardened for a moment with tension and then relaxed.

"Yes,"

I thought I'd ask more questions to answer my questions, but come back.

There was nothing but silence.After hearing the answer, Knox walked fairly briskly into the drawing room.

have gone out of

"A different world.....'How did he know?'

I climbed onto Kyle's palm and looked up at him.Kyle, you know what?

He looked down at me with a lyrical expression.

It seemed like it was still a long way off for us to see through Knox's insides.

*

the next day

As I was having a late lunch in the restaurant, the owner of the brazen Surrey Tower was hit by me.

I sat on the side.

"There's no end to digging and digging."It's fresh and I like it."

"You look at people as if they were choosing some vegetables.Be a radish or a potato in your garden.

I don't have this much desire.Clear your eyes."

I lowered my voice and snarled at the sandwich in my hand. Shin

A tomato with good lettuce and moderate water crushed gently in its mouth.

"That's good.It would be so futile if you chewed it and disappeared."

He stared at the sandwich I was eating and said, 'Like that poor tomato.'

He added.

Suddenly, I lost my appetite and put down the sandwich with a fed-up face. Bob

They don't even touch dogs when they eat.an unorthodox little brat

"You are sincerely unlucky today as well."

"Thanks for the compliment, kid."

"You do a variety of heart attacks."

When I pulled up my mouth while calming down my boiling stomach, the stiff corners of my mouth trembled.

Today, I wrote 'Bring' a little earlier because I had something to discuss with the Knights, but the original

As soon as I got back to my body, I realized that my right arm was in a mess. Ah.

I'm sure he's playing a trick because I didn't answer.

It was.

"Because you don't answer.I couldn't help it."

You're so brazen. You're blaming me?I'm going to swallow both a swear word and a sandwich.

I swallowed it.

"Are you all right? It must have hurt a lot.Normally, "You're really taking a lot of care!"

It was quiet even though it would have been left after opening my door.It's like.....”

“.....”

"As if they had moved on to another world."

That's why the question I asked after winning chess yesterday seems to be that'

"Sigh.....”

With a short sigh, I cleaned up the sandwich I was eating, shook my hands, and sat down.

I got up.

Yeah, what's the point of being a long distance?

Indifference is the answer to those guys.The more you deal with it, the more you feel like you'

It must be very bad for this blood pressure management, too.

Let's not answer.It's my loss to answer.

[(#`O′)/!]

No wonder! As soon as I said "Bring" today, I stumbled, and the system was furious.

It's more.

He would have challenged the system in a way. Hide it well.

I let it go, but it's not enough to make a mess, so I've been hit several times.

'Yes, yes.I don't like him either.'

We get along well at times like this.I walked diligently, moderately soothing the system.

All.

There were two footsteps ringing in the hallway.One was mine and the other was his son.

I was jealous of him walking at my speed, so I slowed down because I hated him. Repeat.

I did.

And when I arrived at the study like that, I was the only one who was tired.

“.....Isn't a wizard an office worker?"

"It's because the little legs are short."

"Go away, please. You're bothering people."

I opened the heavy study door and quickly went inside.They'll follow us anyway.

I missed you a little less even for a second.

Sure enough, the door opened when I stood in front of the biggest bookshelf.I'm going to use my hands to read more books.

He turned away as much as he could.

"Don't come near me."

The study was covered with thick carpets, so I couldn't hear the sound of shoes.

I opened any book in my hand and pretended to be into writing.If you do it for a second.

I thought I'd stop paying attention.

Maybe he left the window open after cleaning, the dark red velvet curtain shook in the wind and soft sunlight.

The flesh came in together.Let's turn our heads along a ray of sunshine across the back of our hands.

Before I knew it, the opponent who approached me carefully hugged my waist.

"Shoo."

The stiffened body drained its strength.Thin ice that melts tension in the spring sun.

It loosened up like this.

Familiar body temperature, familiar touch, and familiar voice.

I leaned back slightly and laughed, then turned my chin and pressed my lips against Kyle's cheek.

"Your Highness."

Chapter 99

Episode 99. Haru Hamster Wizard doesn't know how scary it is (3)

The body temperature touching the forehead and cheeks was clear enough to feel bright.

"I didn't expect to see you at the library."

Kyle said as if he were surprised.With a happy expression.

"If I was waiting in the room, I would have gone in a minute."

Of course, I stopped by the study for business, but you don't have to be honest.

C. I chose a choice that pleased Kyle.

"I want to see your Highness."

“……”

Of course, it didn't seem to believe.However, he looked happier than before.

He buried his head in my shoulder and sighed.I'm too happy for him.

I had a habit of catching my breath every time I lost.

"I'm curious about something."

"About Blake's estate?"

"Well, that's not the case.I don't have to come to the study to ask questions about the estate.

I can ask you."

"That's true.Then what would you be curious about, my magician?"

"It's.....”

Then a pale hand suddenly came out and knocked on the door and stuck in.

Heart.

"I'm sorry to interrupt your good time, but I'm here, too."

Didn't you go, ghost?

Kyle spoke bluntly without even looking at him.Unlike when you talk to me,

There was a drop of cold air in the way he spoke.

"It's a personal space, so I hope you don't come in."

"Oh, is it like a ban?It wasn't written in the contract."

"Well....."It's not a contractual issue."

The hand that was touching my forehead and cheek covers my eyes.My vision is blackened.

I didn't think I wanted to show myself standing up.

"That is the guest, and this is the master."

"Then.....”

Knox asked in a stifling voice.

"What about you, Your Highness?"

Kyle said calmly.

"The only being that is an exception from all taboos."

"You lost, you lost."

I raised my hand and tapped it on Kyle's hand, which was still covering his eyes. Then,

Kyle loosened his grip, and at the same time gently gripped my left shoulder.

[✿(///◡‿◡///)✿]

"You're nice to me, but why are you shy?"

Let's grumble inside and look at Kyle's expression, who looks a little dissatisfied than usual.

His face filled his vision.I think I've been with Knox all this time.

It seemed that

"It's not like that."

Kyle said he was going to meet the wizard, so I was waiting, and I was hungry, so I ate a sandwich.

I was just doing.And then that damn wizard came up to me, and it was right behind me.

I'm just following you, but.....

"Shoo."

"Yes, Your Highness."

Looking closely at the expression, I think I know it roughly.

I mean, it's not that I'm upset.....

'You just don't like it.'

Is it some kind of jealousy?Or, like, a kid?

Your majesty is so jealous that your mouth is sticking out of it.

You.

Honestly, it was cute.I touched him on the cheek.Kyle Bleu, you're alive.

The day has come when Eek shows up like this.

Kyle had a sulky face, but he smiled softly at my affectionate touch.

I saw it. Just like if I had one heart, everything else doesn'

I was going to tell him not to be easily swayed by other people's minds, but I quit.Yeah, sure.

Well, I'm not going to betray him, let alone make Kyle look ugly.

It was just lovely.

I told him after moderating.

"Since we met here, can you help me?"

"As much as you want."

Knox won't come in from there any more anyway.If you don't want to go, just dye your hair.

Do it. I tiptoed, whispered only to his ears.

"I'm looking for data.I'd like to investigate 'Iksa' and 'Jang Eui-sa'."

At first, I thought it was Knox's nonsense, but he talked to himself in front of the chessboard.

From what I saw, it didn't seem like a problem that could be simply turned over.

Maybe what he was talking about were other beings in the Northern Magician Corps. 'White.

It may be a name of some sort, such as 'the ghost'.

Besides, I said I use similar powers to them.But if you're talking to yourself.....'

Like I'm talking to the system, Knox might be communicating with them over a long distance.

I don't know.

When I asked the system about "Insane" and "The Doctor of Funeral Medicine," the system was like this.

I replied back.

[Unexplained value]

In short, they didn't appear in the development of the original "Heart of Winter".

Maybe. Or you never run into Sen.

However, it is necessary to find out.Their presence may change the future.

Peel it off.

Their existence wasn't highlighted in the novel, but now I'm breathing, and I'm standing on my feet.

This place is not just a novel, but a "real" one, so if anything changes, it's enough.

It could be different.

"Yes. I was just looking for it, too."

Kyle nodded slowly.His red eyes glistened with determination.

It was here.

He glanced at Knox and whispered to me quietly.

"But when I looked up recent records about wizards, I didn't earn much."

"Is there a record that's not recent, but a century ago?"

"A century"?

"Yes. It doesn't matter if it's before, but it's going to be hard to get, right?"

If Knox's age reaches three digits, their colleagues won't be much different.

C. We'll have to find at least a century of records to get some useful information.

Kyle thought my words over and shook his head excitedly.

"If it was related to magic, it would have been preserved.....The data is categorized by period.

No, it may be difficult to find."

"A wizard who died while using forbidden magic, or I thought he was already dead, but he suddenly died.

He's showing up on the table, or the death of himself or someone else, and he's causing a lot of bad feelings in the world.

I have it or.....There are stories like that.a gossip in Minehardt

Something like a tumultuous incident."

"The Ghost," "Immortal Song," "The Doctor of Funeral Services."

And what they and I have in common is death.I almost died.

Because their nicknames are all about death.

Kyle nodded with a rather serious face, as if he had similar thoughts to me.

“.....It was a matter of time.Yeah, don't look it up."

He looked at me with a deathly look of admiration.Then, in front of the bookshelf,

For a long time, he began to pick out bundles of parchment, books, and papers.

I checked the contents of Kyle's hand and moved them one by one onto the desk.First of all, the timing.

After picking out the materials that fit the topic, I went to the bedroom to check the details together.

It was a box.

While I'm at it, I'll save you the trouble to move the data here, but.....

"Aren't you going?"

A low laugh answered my dull voice.Knox at the door of his study.

He was watching us with interest, arm in arm.

"What's the problem?"

"Since you're looking at me like that, it won't even work."Onerous."

"Can't you look at me?"As recommended, I didn't put a toe in my study.

Dedo."

He's so smart.Even if you're mean, one side is cute and the other side is annoying.

Seeing that, I felt how firmly my affection for Kyle was.

"I didn't know you had an anaphylaxis."

"If you want to say something like that, you should take off your shirt."

“.....What, what?There's nothing I can't say!"

When I got angry, Kyle, who was looking at the book, glanced at us.I'm frustrated again.

He looked like he was crying.She's jealous.

I quickly approached Kyle, wrapped his painless arm around his waist, and on his back.

I buried my face.

"Let's just go quickly.I'll check the rest later.What?

Instead of looking at me, Kyle pulled out some more books with a casual touch. old

The book was all over the leather cover and a little dust was blown away.

"Shall I?"

His voice became a little softer.Even if I try to pretend I'm not, the corners of my mouth go up a little.

I'm sure there will be.

Isn't it cheating to be cute with this size?on a subject half as big as mine

Well, anyway.

I answered, rubbing my cheek friendly against his back.

"Yes. I don't have much time, let's go quickly."

As soon as Kyle nodded, I finished the data on the desk and found it on my side.

I put it in, and walked to the wide open study door.

Knox was still looking at me, leaning against the door with a single smile.

"May I help you?Little boy."

I wanted to tease him about what kind of kid he was, but as we got closer, the height difference stood out.

My pride was hurt for no reason.

I jabbed out the door insincerely.

"Getting out of my way is helping.Let's just say that you didn't push and passed. Respect for being an adult today.

That's it. What do you think, gentle?"

"It would be hard to find with such a record alone."

It's as if I know what I'm looking for.

"It's quick to ask me, how about it?Like you're doing to the Grand Duke, with a poor face.

If you are proud, you may be kind."

Do you think I can do you think so?

In any case, he had a knack for telling nonsense with sincerity.

I said firmly.

"Get out of here."

Even if Kyle wasn't in front of me, my answer would be the same.Act cute to him.

Rather than begging for information, you bite your tongue on the spot.

According to the system, we need to gather a certain amount of knowledge to interfere in this event.

He said he would. So at first, it's a little slow, but he'll gather the information as it is.

If you read it, you will somehow be able to fill the unexpected figures.

I'm going to make sure that the data I've collected doesn't flow down.

Called.

"These things are knowledge, so the number will go up, right?"

Then, a blue window came up in front of me.

[Current interference rate of 1%]

……Huh? What?Where did you fill in the 1%?

While I was a little absent-minded, Knox bowed to me and whispered.

"He's empty inside.There's nothing.He can't even say stupid things.

Geol……It may be a little difficult to describe as 'alive'."

"……."

Nevertheless, there was a person who hugged me saying that he loved it.I was amazed.

I didn't even have it, can I love it even though I don't have anything in my hand?No, that's really...

Is it love?"

It was so strange that it sounded so absurd at first glance, but somehow he was impulsive.

I felt like I had to remember all the words I uttered with.

"Kid. What do you think love is?"

I thought about it for a while and then answered.

"What I give to the Grand Prince.And what the Grand Prince gives me."

"……."

"I'm not sure what you mean, but this one thing is clear.

Yo."

"Hmm?"

"You can't love only if you have it in your hand."

It's not love to hold something by your side like you have something precious, like collecting it.

I know that.

I looked at Knox sympathetically and flashed past.More blurry than usual.

The system window that seemed to have come up in front of me and disappeared.

[Current interference rate is 2%]

Chapter 100

Episode 100. The Haru Hamster Wizard doesn't know how scary it is (4)

"How's your right arm?"

"It's hard to move, but it's much better than before.I think that guy...

I think I played some tricks with my arms when I was a masquerade."

"As expected.....”

"Stop saying you should have killed him.I think I've heard it like 70 times.Of course, I agree.

I do. If you do such a trick again next time, please kill me."

Kyle loosened my shirt with a careful touch.

The blue bruise that was glimpsed through the whitish skin was still clear,

Still, it was a little better than about five or six hours ago.

Even if you can't move, you can make a fist and open it if you try.

C. Knox seemed to have gained some magic.

I tried to show my shoulder strength and look okay,

My pain came up and I ended up with a groan.

"Don't overdo it."

“.....Ahhhhhaha.

Kyle frowned and carefully put his hand on my shoulder.the tip of one's hand

A red energy came up from and slowly seeped in on my skin.

I wondered why he suddenly went to see a wizard, and he seemed to have learned how to use magic.

All.

"I'm not a wizard, so I can't get rid of the stigma, but this makes it temporary.

I heard that it can reduce the pain at least."

"Isn't it pouring water into the bottomless pit?"....'

However, it was not ineffective.It's much easier when the pain that used to ring to my bones gets lighter.

I did lose.

I nodded my head sitting on Kyle's lap and soon put both arms together.

He moved around his shoulder.It was a cute act, but fortunately, Kyle noticed it.

He closed his eyes slightly and smiled.

"Did you learn this on purpose?"

Kyle replied firmly to my question.

"Because I don't like you being sick."

"……"

"I mean……"

A big hand approached me and gently stroked my back hair.

It was an extremely friendly touch.Originally, he didn't get nervous in his arms much.

However, even so, it was warm and soft enough to ease all vigilance.

"I hope I don't get involved with him as much as I can."

"Of course."

I answered with a bit of a shrug.If someone hears it, I'm purposely like Knox.

You'll think it's going through your teeth.It's not.

"I'd love to, but he's one-sided.To be honest.

I'm too lazy to give it to you."

Kyle focused on pouring magic into my arms instead of answering.I've rarely done it.

Because it was a job, I was silently doing it even though it would be inefficient.

I thought he was so cute. I lowered my head a little bit.

It's gone.

"You seem particularly reluctant to have me with Knox, Your Highness."

"In addition to harming you, he shows interest in you."

"Whatever. I'm only interested in Your Highness."

"I know. I believe it.That's why you're holding it in.But.....”

There was a brief silence.Kyle confirmed that the chill in my arm was gone, and he took me to the hospital.

I looked up still.It was a desperate gaze somewhere.

“.....As expected, is it too childish?"

He must be aware that he is jealous.

"Why do you do that again?Like someone who's never been jealous in his life."

“……”

What? Why aren't you answering?

“……Is this really your first time?"

Kyle answered as if he were asking such a strange question.

"You're the first person I've ever liked in my life, so of course it's the first time I'm jealous."

"That……”

“……”

“……Really?"

Come to think of it, it was.

I stared Kyle in the face with a puzzled expression.Not just cheeks but ears.

It was ripe red to the point.

He was always serious and calm, so there was not much agitation.It's about me.

Otherwise, I wouldn't be so embarrassed or embarrassed.

Just seeing him like that warms my heart, and makes me look so pitiful.

I love him because he looks at him, because he's lovelier than anyone else in the world.

"That's great."

I whisper very quietly, put my forehead together, and slowly steal Kyle's cheek with my thumb.

He chanted his lips together.

"It's my first time, too."

Kyle replied in a slightly hoarse voice.

"No way."

"What?"

His red eyes were burning calmly.

"You're so pretty, and no one's eyes are on you?"

“……Ugh, a pea pod."

The silly comments are really high quality.As the days go by, instead of getting tired of it, how does it get better?

You don't know.

I said it harshly, but I didn't hate him.Rather, it was the opposite.inexhaustible

Perhaps because of the floating mind, my heart began to beat loudly.The stomping sound was so...

When I grew up, I wondered if it would be delivered to him.

"It doesn't matter if there's an excuse."

Kyle's gaze resembles a fire.It was as if the heat had moved on to me. Cheeks.

The high temperature that went down the back of the neck, as well as the earlobes, made my heart flutter.

I was heating it.

"All I like is your highness."

He laughed at the words he swore.Even if there's someone who has the whole world, Ji.

I couldn't be happier than him in gold.

The lips touched lightly.Soft enough to feel each other's breath.

It was contact. I was pure as if I had received an order from him that could not be disobeyed.

He closed his eyes.

In the peaceful darkness, Kyle moved a little more boldly.

He touched my neck with one hand, wrapped his cheek around it, and pressed his chin lightly.

The other arm was wound around the waist and the two upper bodies were closely attached.My hands are full of calluses and scars.

I felt around the area freely and slowly climbed up along the crumpled spine.

All.

As I opened my mouth, Kyle was willing to dig into it.deafeningly

A dense kiss followed.Before I knew it, I clasped his hem and raised my fingertips.

All.

I was out of breath and the light that spread to my slightly open eyes leaked in.In the dim view, Carr.

Things seemed to have laughed a little.

He didn't want me to hold him with my injured arm, so he had a right half hanging from his shoulder.

Slowly remove the arm, wrap it around the back, and support it so that it does not lose its balance.

“……H."

My eyes met again.

Kyle was looking at me the whole time.It's like I'm looking at myself with my eyes open.

as if eagerly awaited

I learned from him that I can convey affection only with my eyes.Let's just say it'

Even if I don't. No, I mean, I can't express my feelings in words that will live my whole soul.

It was as hot as Ra would eat.

I wanted to tell you.I can't be that passionate, but with all my heart,

I wanted to cool it down.

I like you, too.I love you as much as you do.

Yes. I'm willing to go to this world just because I love you.....

"Your Highness, wait.....”

Then, the body leaned back.Half buried in a fluffy bed, my eyes darkened.

It was because his whole body was covered by Kyle's shadow.

When he turned his back a little embarrassed, he bowed his head slightly, all over his forehead, cheeks, and eyelids.

put one's lips down onIt looked as if a bird was pecking with its beak.

"Can't I?"

His face was as disheveled as mine.In comparison, the voice was neat and low.

However, I could not hide the strange plea that was borne by the tone.

I looked up at him, swallowing my dry saliva, feeling nervous again.

Kyle, who noticed a strange hesitation, endured and waited in the meantime.

I'm not a child, so I don't know what this situation means and what I'm going to do.

It wasn't. I was a little scared to be honest.

"I don't do anything you don't like.I promise."

However, the voice in my ear was too sweet.from where it touched

It's soft and warm enough to melt your heart.

So I couldn't bear to say no.I didn't hate it.in fear and pleasure

I had no choice but to grab him by the collar and pull him close.

“.....I have a lot of work to do, but I don't know if I can do this."

Then, Kyle burst into a small laugh.

"I always think about it, but with that little head, you think about so many things."

"It can't be helped!"

Warm lips touched my cheek.Feather-like tickling kisses come off several times.

Dunny soon swallowed his lips in one bite.

Was it just me?I felt as if I had caught a glimpse of his bottomless longing.

"A day or so is fine.

The word leaked through a tiny crack.I felt even urgent and desperate.

Kyle doesn't know, but he had a quick spot.

"If you say it like this, who can say no?"

You know everything, right?No, I'm sure you know that.I thought it was a bear.

It's a fox.

In fact, he is right.Playing around for a day doesn't change anything.

C. I told him to bring the data and looked at it as much as I could when I was a hamster. Jung.

If it's possible, you can go to the tower and find out.

But apart from that, I don't know if Kyle, who's kind of sneaking up on the mood, is being mean.

I couldn't.

I crept up my teeth and bit his lower lip.And then he's lowly sick.

I swallowed the sound.It seemed to be due to other senses rather than pain.

"I have to look at those materials tomorrow morning.So just enough, be sensible. You know that, right?

Kyle laughed, burying his head in the back of my neck.He was so cute that he was going to die.

his thin skin flapping together as his tactless heart thumped.

A hot breath lingered.

"Yes."

"Good boy."

Of course, I didn't think I'd want to take back the word "good" from about 10 minutes later.

I didn't know.

I swung my arm quickly.The lights on the bedside that I've magically lit up turn off the lights.

As it went down, there was a deep darkness in the bedroom.

Chapter 101

Episode 101. Someone else's hamster looks big (1)

Before I knew it, it was the day I decided to leave for the "Magician'

I've decided to ride with Kyle, and the Knights of Blake can go.

They decided to see us off to where we were.

The knights of the North, all ready, looked determined. It was a picnic.

It was quite a contrast to Knox, who had a fresh face as if he were trying to escape.

In the meantime, I spent my time half buried in a pile of books.

The book that Kyle brought to me, avoiding the ghost who was trying to get me out of here and there.

I looked at the papers, and fortunately it wasn't for nothing.

Lucit, I said.....'

A hundred years ago. The owner of death, "Lucit," who made Meinhardt buzz.

He was the greatest wizard of his time, in fact, with cruel hands rather than high learning.

He was a man who made his name more widely known.

Lucit wants to avenge those who put their lives in the mire.

studied the lawRipping the souls of all the people in the world apart, I can't even dream of the next life.

To make it disappear.

However, there was a problem that no one knew why.In the aftermath of the magic of the explosion.

It wasn't Lukit who hated it, it was Lukit himself.

That's how Lucite disappeared from the world.The soul was torn apart, leaving his body.

All.

People called him an "exploded soul."After a hundred years, fear...

Gradually faded, leaving only subtle sympathy and pathetic gaze.

[5% interference rate]

And from what I've learned so far, Lucit is Knox's colleague, and he's currently

It remains in the "Magician's Territory" as a torn soul.

As if to prove my opinion is correct, the rate of unexpected interference has risen significantly.I'm looking at the system window.

I looked and breathed a sigh of relief.

At this rate, it may soon fill 100 per cent.In that case....."Ca.

We can also find a way to make things safer.

The thought that followed with its tail was cut off only after feeling Kyle's gaze.

I tilted my head a little, looking up at him with wondering eyes.

What? Why are you looking at me like that?....

“.....Don't think too much, Your Highness!"

I shouted out loud in the memory of the past that suddenly passed by.

Kyle still looked at me for a long time with his eyes full of concern and then hugged me.

He whispered, loosening his arm.

"Don't overdo it.....”

"I'm hungry."

With his teeth clenched, he murmured and pressed his stomach with his elbow.a low-laughing cow

When I looked up with Li behind me, I saw the sky spread out in Parani.

It's a fine day.I'm on my way into the tiger's den.

[(˘□_□˘)]

I thought of an emoticon that seemed to be dissatisfied and unwilling somewhere.When I leave the castle,

It came to mind more often as we went north.

"Your heart, I fully understand."

He murmured to himself and pushed the spear.Yeah, I don't want to either.

'By the way, how long have we been here?'

When I turned my head and looked back, I couldn't see the fief anymore.

When you turn off the recall, the system tells you that you can go back to your territory if you want.

I've been confirmed many times, but.....It was hard to shake off my strangely anxious mind.

All.

More than anything, this horse that's been riding for hours.Words were particularly problematic.the second best in one's previous life

The carsickness that didn't get on the bus that used to do tricks across the board is long when you get on a horse.

It came up as if it had been frozen.

Besides, not only the bumpy ground that was out of human reach, but also the elbow was frozen.

Oh, with the useless arms added, I felt like dying.If you're not in a situation like that's...

I know, but now I've fainted, and when I arrive, I want to wake up.....

I glared at Knox, who was leading the horse while trying to calm his nauseous stomach.

But I couldn't help but lean on Kyle's chest in a moment of surrender.

But.

"Shu. You'd better not overdo it, too."

He spoke in a grave voice.Seeing that you're tapping your pocket,

It seemed to mean to come back as a hamster.

I sighed deeply and nodded.

"Let's not be stubborn."

Kyle pulled the reins to slow the horse down and put out one hand in a concave shape.

You're gonna need a trick.I bought this mini mini-minibe at a nut shop.

I ate 'Lazilnut Madeleine'.

Coming all the way here, I've looked at areas that the Knights have never explored.

The miracle level has risen little by little, so I could afford to buy a few more.

My body, enveloped in bright light, settled safely in his palm.

Thanks to the fact that it was a miniaturization magic the other day, the Knights of Blake were lucky enough to have no one.

I didn't even say anything.It's amazing, but no one asks me out of date.

The problem was that Knox, who was ahead of us, had slowed down the same way before we knew it.

I went into Kyle's pocket and sat down.I don't want to make eye contact.

C. Go away.

"You're using amazing power again."

He smiled with his eyes narrowed and whispered in a subtle voice.Reflectively, a sword grip.

Kyle, who reached out to this, immediately clenched his fist and murmured.

"Just show me the way."

"It's a one-pronged road anyway, do you really need my guidance?Your Highness."

"The attitude of welcoming guests is a mess."

"What do you mean, a hostage?"

It seems that invisible sparks are popping.

I'm just sticking my head out of my pocket, and I'm looking at two very large people.

I sighed deeply as I watched it.

We have to fight for it anyway, but let it go.

Let it go. Let it go.

I felt like I was getting tired again.I'd rather see you fight like that.

It's better to be in a "Bring Up" state.

I called up the system and asked it to turn off the 'Bring Up'.

No, I tried to release it.

["Fire □ 5∝" is released]

The blue window in front of me was distorted, and the letters began to be distorted and deformed.

Then, as the consonants and vowels were torn apart, an eerie sentence came to mind.

All.

[That's right]

I got goose bumps all over.

Don't tell me.....Is Knox involved in the system?No matter how magical you are, that's what happens.

Are you good at this?

When I was in shock, I flinched, Kyle noticed something strange and pulled out his sword right away sword.

I got it.

As if it were a sign of war, so did the Knights of Blake.

He drew his sword in unison and surrounded Knox.

"What have you done?"

Kyle's harsh voice rang.

Knox added, shrugging his shoulders casually.

"To do anything, I didn't do nothing.Rather.....I'm going to sing something suspicious.

I think it's the prince's little lover."

"Shue doesn't call for suspicious things."

"That's a great faith."

"No, it's a common belief."

After a short silence, in the meantime, a stable system appeared in the air and raged.

[┗|□O′|┛ !!]

Suddenly, someone stepped in, so I deserved to be angry.If I were you, I'd do programming.

If someone bothers me, I'll clench my fist first.

[Inappropriate impact detected!Intervention allowance increases due to interference

All!]

No wonder I feel like I'm venting my anger.

I don't know what you mean by "increasing the tolerance for intervention," but I'm sure it's just like during political strife.

It seems that they are trying to give a drastic discount.

Tell me in advance if there's anything good enough.If it's okay now, I hope "Bring It Up" is better.

Release it.'

I leave the system looking busy doing repairs and Kyle's Hubbock.

I tapped the paper.I meant it was okay now.

I came back as a hamster, and although I'm a little surprised, the only thing I've gotten busy with is the system.

I took out the 'enhanced eye of insight' to get a closer look at the situation outside.

All.

There was a dim view out of the pocket over the sunglasses.Car recognized my signal.

Work slowly pulled back the sword.It was the same with the knights, but there was a long way between them.

Janggam was as tense as if he was about to explode.

"If you're worried about your lover, take it out now and check it out."

A penetrating gaze fell into Kyle's pocket.

Is it just my imagination? I felt as if my eyes met.Don't tell me, Knox.

You don't have the ability to see through, do you?Of course, look at this and see that you don't say much.

cotton.....I don't think so.

I took a step back as if Kyle were protecting me.

"He says it's all right."

"Really? I didn't hear it."

"Because I don't have to let you hear it."

Knox kept staring at me, but he seemed to like it soon.

I shrugged.

A cold wind blew in the silence.Hands in the air, as if you're guessing the flow of Knox.

He held out a few strands of wind and said in a light voice.

"From here on, you must follow only your highness."

Before I knew it, I reached the end of the field beyond the plains and forests.After passing this snow mountain,

Then the frozen sea will come out.

a lawless area beyond the border that no one has ever seen in personallyIt's disturbing that I've only seen on the map.

the home of the suspicious

Wizard's territory, which exists in the extreme north.

"It's hard to get in without an invitation."

I decided to accompany him only as far as Knox allowed, but the knights still seemed uncomfortable.

They continued. They looked at Kyle with anxious eyes as if they had to.

Kyle also looked very reluctant, but the promise was a promise.He's thinking for a moment.

After that, he nodded slowly.

"All right. Let the Knights go back to their fiefs."

“.....Your Highness."

"If you have time, send me a letter."

Knox, who had been waiting for a moment for them to glance, interrupted in a faint voice.

"Go back to the way you must have come.If it's a waste of your life."

I called the system, pretending not to know the subtle malice at the words. Busy.

I think so, but hold on.Let's just check on James and Kyle.

[James Russell]Approximately ? days from the estimated time of death.]

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]approximately 35 days from the estimated time of death.]

"You must escape, Your Highness."

"Yes. Don't worry about useless things, and prepare things that I've ordered.

Rock."

"I accept your orders, Your Highness.

After greeting politely, Kyle sighs lightly as he looks away at James.

I rested.

"Let's go."

"Sure."

As soon as Kyle turned his head, a row of system windows came up in front of my eyes.

[? 35 days are left from the estimated time of death]

[The miracle count increases slightly due to your choice]

[If you make an irrevocable choice, your miracle level will change dramatically]

All!]

[Current miracle count 81.2%]

Chapter 102

Episode 102. Someone else's hamster looks big (2)

It was all white and pale all over.As soon as the snow started to fly, the sky...

Even the boundaries of the land felt ambiguous.

Prince Kyle Blake slowly moved on, keeping a close watch around him.

The desolation that even he called the loser couldn't enter recklessly and didn't bother to enter.

A section was drawing nearer.

The wizard, who had come from the end of the world, walked faster and faster.The cold wind...

The snowflakes that stick all over your face are more pleasant and cheerful.

It was a light walk.

"Stand this way."

Knox naturally stopped speaking with honorifics as his eyes were gone.

I even felt a strange look of contempt, but Kyle didn't care.It's just that he...

Staring at the magic camp inside the cave you pointed at with suspicious eyes, slowly moving to the center.

I was just walking.

The blue light leaking from the mobile magic camp gave it a humid and chilling feeling. Suga

It was amazing that it was so different even though it was similar to the magic used.

Because it's like a miracle that his brave and smart lover used to cover my life.

There was a brilliant and affectionate light in the silver power.

Kyle put his hand still in his pocket.Warm and soft as if to console him.

I felt a small foot tapping my finger.Sleep in that shallow heat.

A small smile came to mind.

Yeah, it's okay to be together.It's different this time.No matter what happens, I'll keepin' Sue.

I'm going to pay.

In person, and to the best of my ability.

This time, for sure.

"You look very determined."

Knox said, glancing at Kyle's expression.

"Yes."

"Does he deserve to go that far?"

Kyle answered without hesitation.

"Of course."

"It seems to me that the two of them know less about each other than I thought."

As the world is turning blue, his eyes are only slightly red.

defeated.

"Does it matter?"

"Hmm?"

"Well, if we know each other well, we can love each other more specifically, but,

Even if I don't, it's not that I don't love you."

It doesn't matter. Kyle thought so.

He probably doesn't understand Shu at all for the rest of his life.another world

I know half of his sense of alienation and loneliness, and the other half is just an estimate.

It may be all that you do.

Even so, it was fine.The important thing is how much he knows and doesn't know about his lover.

It's not him. It's just that the two of them chose each other, and that they want to be together.

I did.

It was such a natural and natural choice for Kyle.SUGA's life for me.

Kyle was ready to risk his life for him, just as he did.

"Let's go."

"If the Grand Duke says so, without delay."

When the magic was activated, my eyes fell lightly.

But he didn't stumble at all.I can hold on even after I vomit a handful of blood.

He was patient enough to have.

After a moment like eternity, with the sense that the whole soul is sucked into somewhere, somewhere.

It's moved.

“……”

The first thing I felt changed was my skin.

The cold that penetrated through the armor was like a well-heeled blade.the severe cold peculiar to the north

Even for him, who was quite used to it, it was a temperature that felt difficult.

In the bone-soaking cold, literally biting, Kyle looks around.

I got it.

The scene was white enough to hurt my eyes.The ground, which seemed to be made of white snow, was flat.

Perhaps because the ice was so thick, I couldn't see the blue light of the sea underneath it.

All.

The white tower, which had never been seen before, was there like a remote island.The one standing tall.

It's as awkward and overwhelming as a giant with a wrong mind dropped it.

He showed off his persimmon.

The pale white iron fence is twice the height of a tall man.

It was. Between them, which were connected like hundreds of windows, let alone doors, even gaps.

It didn't exist, so it seemed to have given the tower an advantage from this vast world.

Kyle gently caresses his companion's magic in his pocket to hide his nervous heart.

I touched it.

No matter how thick the coat was, Shoo couldn't help it.

I've been shaking pitifully since earlier.I'm worried that I might catch a cold.

I almost cried.

I wish I could keep you warm.

Kyle's hands were not as warm as usual now.To draw magic.

A little heat was all he could do now.

"It's my first time bringing a guest."

Knox, who stepped forward, stretched out his hands.

Under an elegant and leisurely gesture, the front fence where Kyle and Knox stood side by side,

It melted slowly and formed a gap.

Knox, who strode beyond it, made a court-style bow with an exaggerated bend.

All.

"Welcome to the Tower of Surrey."

Kyle pondered for a moment and followed him into the wall.

The flesh of the fence that has re-emerged with the heavy sound of clanking, meshes with each other.

It was glimpsed that

It's like he put his head in the den of Masu.I'm gonna have to be on my toes from now on. Yeah.

Kyle, who was thinking of crabs, moved a little more magic with his fingertips, trying to support my lover.

It was.

“....."Shoo?"

My little body doesn't tremble for some time.

Did you pass out because you couldn't beat the cold?Kyle's heart is cold.

It's starting to go.

*

"Wow, crazy! It's freezing!"

I roared inward and trembled violently.

I once ran barefoot through Blake's castle wearing a shirt,

Compared to now, the cold was just a warm breeze on a spring day.

It's so cold that it's so cold that it's freezing.

I felt like I was going to die.

It's freezing!I'm really going to die!"Is there any item that prevents the cold?"

[Looking for appropriate figures due to inappropriate intervention]

[It takes time to calculate]

What do you mean. Is it working or not?

Hurry up and do it before I faint!

[□□^□□;;;;]

The system trembled as if it were in trouble, and then the miraculous figures were settled one after another, nuts.

The store appeared.

[Arrived at "The Tower of Surrey"]

[The story of the original begins to change]

[Information about the characters, Knox, will be added]

[Current level: 85.7%]

[10% interference rate]

[Adjusting...]....]

If you collect a little more, the miracle figure reaches 90%.I've experienced so many things.

You did it, it was a proud moment.

NEW! [Soft Puffy Peanut Cream Steamed Bread | Miracle Value Consumed 2% | Deep for about 3 hours

It guarantees sleep.Recommendations for a good night's

NEW! [Almond-poke antipyretic taffy / consumed 2% of miracle levels]

Overall, it was cheaper than other items.

It's economical. I like it.

But if you sleep now, your mouth will turn or freeze to death, and you'll have a lack of heat.

It's pan-guk, so you don't have to eat taffy candy.

"What should I do?"

After thinking about it for a while, I rummaged through the love section.Of course, I'm in a hurry.

There was a shiny new product.

NEW! [Earplugs for hamsters | ❤ x500 ← Recommended!]

[Adding more slots!]

[Current status | ❤ x 1999]

'.....It's a lot, too.'

Thanks to the great prince's hot and overflowing love, I can buy hamster earplugs without difficulty.

I did. I couldn't see exactly how it looked because it was dark and narrow in my pocket.It's just warm.

That's enough.

I lowered my head slightly and stretched out my short arms as hard as I could, ears surrounded by soft fur.

I put a stopper on my head.

Of course, hamster ears are a little higher, so technically, they're not ear plugs.

ten thousand.....

S: (Wow")

It's good. It seemed like a magic item.As soon as I put on the earplugs, I went to my bones.

The cold that had been coming was much better.

Kyle's hand in his pocket was barely warmed by mana.

It was just right warm.

I stopped shaking and stuck to his hand to make this moment happen.

I shrieked. A peaceful smile appeared on my face without realizing it.

"Oh, I'm going to live a little bit."

However, it seems that this was only my situation.

Kyle's hands stiffened at once.His fingertips had an ominous hunch.

He stirred his pockets in a bewildered way.

Don't tell me, you think I passed out?

"What's going on?"

The imperturbably quick-witted wizard intervened quickly.Car with a voice full of laughter.

The matter answered firmly.

"Nothing is going on."

"How come the little boy is silent, is there any problem?"Safety.

It's a body with a duty to be responsible for."

Quickly coming to my senses, I slapped Kyle's fingertips.Wake up, man.

“……They say it's cold."

"There is a stigma, so that's fair.Give me a little boy for a second.on one's arm as promised

I'll release your magic."

I quickly pulled my sunglasses out of the inventory and put them on."Eyes of Strengthened Insight"

There was a little time left to fill.

Knox was smiling naturally, reaching out his hand to this side.I think I...

He seems to have noticed that he cannot go out of his pocket.

Kyle took a step back and shook his head.

"I'll do it tomorrow. Show me the accommodation first."

"That's not funny."

Knox stared this way.No way, with a thick pocket in between.

I had a chilling feeling as if my eyes met.

Fortunately, Knox moved on without further questioning.

As I climbed a long way up the translucent stairs, which were shaved and chopped ice, it was unusual for the main entrance of the tower.

It was located in the middle, not on the bottom.

About half of the tower was buried underneath the distant stairs, but it was pointed.

The sharp rise of icebergs caused a violent and strange atmosphere.

We went up for a long time after entering the tower.along the spiral staircase countless times

It was only after climbing the silver floor that a long, bleak hallway appeared.

"The room on the left. There won't be a shortage for the two to use.It's a little cold.Want.

I'll give you another noodle, but.....”

"No, enough is enough."

Somehow I felt my face burning, but I agreed with him.

It's not a good choice to be separated from the enemy's den.

"Is there a separate prohibition?"

Knox replied with a smile.

"Don't go downstairs.It's pretty cold.I'll send the servants soon, so I need you.

If there is, tell him."

“……”

"I'll pick you up in the morning."

The white spectre looked at me and added.

"May you be safe and sound."

Chapter 103

Episode 103. Someone else's hamster looks big (3)

[Entered the outer space]

[Looking for appropriate figures due to inappropriate intervention]….]

[Quests will not be delivered while this intervention exists.Shop Usage and Number

You can check your teeth.]

[Good luck!](ᗢ`[?]´ᗢ)]

I was sitting on Kyle's palm, looking away from the system window, pretty much.

I looked around the spacious room.

The room that we decided to stay in is big enough to use half of the floor.

Yes. A study, drawing room, and a living room with two walls filled with bookshelves.

seemed to serve as a bedroom.

It's managed overall, but it feels like someone didn't stay often.

I didn't lose.

It's like a well-decorated studio.No, is it closer to the model house?'

Kyle didn't look at my face until he came into the room, and when he saw the earplugs, he was a little...

He had a furious look on one's face

"What about this?"

Jeez! (What, why, what?)

“……When did you pack it?

I bought it on my way here.Why, do you have any complaints?)

"Shockingly cute…….”

Kyle looked at me with eager eyes that seemed to grind the kiss at any moment. Water

Ron, I got hit on the lip as soon as I got close.

Why do you want to come all the way here and make silly comments? Hang in there!

Squeak! (Wake up!)

He smiled with his eyes down as if he had understood my complaint.

"I can't help it because you're so cute.Don't worry.Even if I'm like this, outside...

If there's a sign, you can hear it quickly…….”

Kyle's expression darkened as soon as he spoke.He quickly pushed me to my chest.

He pulled and clasped the handle of the sword.

knock, knock.

The dull knock on the door broke the thin stillness.

The man behind the door said nothing after knocking.Kyle is quick to get the knife.

I pulled it out but didn't open the door first.

"Who is it?"

The door rang again.

Knock knock. It was a little more relaxed and smaller than before.No wonder I'm getting goosebumps.

He lowered himself and lay face down on Kyle's palm.

Kyle, who was thinking hard about something, seemed to think of something similar to me.

Sighing. I'm sure Knox said earlier, "Send your servant."

"Come in."

The door opened when Kyle's order was given.

Two pale-faced women in white shirts and black long skirts walked slowly.

I came in. I had a clean cloth in my hand, a bowl and a kettle of ice, and firewood and a castle.

It was full of cats and so on.

The servants said nothing.a theory that only makes one look bent down

As soon as I put my stuff down on the table, I left without looking back.

It's frozen.

I stared at them.

The walk was awkward, like a wooden doll with stiff joints, no focus on the eyes.

In addition, they were dressed too thin to stay in this castle, and in between.

At first glance, there was no complexion on the skin.

Above all, the blue color that was leaking from the shirt.It spreads gently from the pit of the stomach.

The light was clearly a glow from where their hearts were.

"Are they all dead?"

This time Kyle had the same opinion as me.He looked at the object and murmured softly.

It's frozen.

"I don't feel anything alive."

Kyle stays stiff until the servants close the door and move completely away from the room.

Soon after, I looked at the object with a suspicious look.

It was a piece of junk.The person who brought it is suspicious, but the things are not guilty.

C. Besides, they were just what we needed in the current situation.

Kyle put a handkerchief on the rug and put me down on it.

All.

Tell them to stay calm, get some firewood, put it in the fireplace, and start a fire.

It felt like the chill in the room was being lifted little by little.

While he was at it, he put a piece of ice in the kettle and boiled it.in a small cupboard with a glass

Take out a little spoon, get some warm water, scoop it up little by little, and hold it out to me.

All.

"Your body must be frozen.Listen to me."

It wasn't that cold in the middle because I had earplugs.He was the one who was really cold.

It would be. Even now, the tip of my ears were red.

However, I didn't think I would back down until I had some warm water.I sigh.

I drank the water Kyle gave me, exhaling heavily.It was perfect thanks to you.

All.

"A little more."

Dip. (Am I the only one drinking?)

"After melting your body first, I also drink it.Come on."

Kyle looked at me lovingly every time I drank water, and with his index finger,

I stroked my forehead gently.

Look, there's someone in the hamster.That's also a grown man in his twenties.

But Kyle's care and kindness towards me isn't all bad, so yum.

I did exactly what he said.

So we shared the water and got ready to sleep.It's getting late.

Ida.

Kyle carefully drew the curtains in a large window, carefully examined the fire in the fireplace, and then I

put somebody in the middle of the bedI didn't forget to cover him with a blanket.

Then you sit on the floor next to it and lean on it with a light embrace of the knife.

Is that you?

"This is the posture again..."....'

It was like that in the Imperial City, too.When the same situation unfolded, my mind was complicated.

But now, there's at least one different thing.

Squeak. (I'm by your side.

Did Kyle understand me or not?

When I saw that beautiful face with a slight smile for a moment..... Maybe, me too.

Without knowing it, he's got a knack for understanding hamsters.

It's something you might not know.

*

Sleeping well under his cover, I realized that it was morning and turned off heavy eyes.

The grass was raised.I think I slept well without dreaming, but strangely, I feel sick.

'No matter how much I burned the fireplace, is it because it's cold.....'

I groaned and called.As the bed tilts, keep your eyes closed.

Dawn Kyle turned his head slightly.

"Shoo."

"Your Highness, have a good night's sleep....."

The basic outfit for "Bring It Up" is the shirt and pants. It's too much to wear in this room.

It was cold.

When I shuddered, Kyle let go of his sword and turned around and pulled me into his arms. Han

He skillfully dragged the blanket with his arms, wrapped it around him, and held his upper body together without a break.

"I slept a little."

"You really must have slept a little."

"I'm just worried about you.The clothes are too thin."

"I know. I should have asked you to make some more warm clothes.I'll do a Knox later.

Let's ask them to bring me some."

"Yes."

I didn't know what the system was talking about, but I realized it as soon as I became a human.

That's what happened. The pain that I couldn't ignore from Knox's influenced by Knox.

Ida.

I tried not to make it obvious as much as possible, but it was impossible to deceive Kyle's eyes.

He stiffened his face, put his hand on my shoulder, and let my magic flow quite familiarly.

All.

"Hold on a little bit.I'll tell the wizard soon and ask him to release it."

"I should.I feel particularly ill today."

"I wish I could be sick for you, but.....”

"What are you talking about, you have to fight if something happens.Save your magic. Two or three.

Yo. You never know when or where you're going to fight."

Kyle nodded with an apologetic face and took off his cloak and put it around me.

I gave it to him. The heavy cape was slightly drawn to the floor because of the height difference, but it was warm.

It was worth enduring.

I looked him in the face and then slightly drew my head close.This free time.

I knew with my head that it was not the time to do something, but I just, I saw him suddenly, and he was so...

Because it's lovely.

So, the moment I was about to kiss you.....

My stomach rumbling.

“.....”

What a tactless disguise!

His face turned red.No, no matter what.How could you kiss me a second ago?

How can a boat horn sound so loud?It goes from life to life, to human rights.

It's like I've lost my life, but.....!

"Laughing."

The good thing was that the Grand Prince's pods were not shaken even in this situation.

All.

"Yes, I have hardly eaten proper food since yesterday, so I deserve to be hungry.

Shall we go out to eat something?"

“……Yes."

Did I feel a sense of sadness in my voice?Kyle, lower your head.

I kissed him lightly on the cheek.

Warm and soft breath touches the cheekbones and seeps into your heart.

I warmed up the stone.

"Let's go."

I opened the door and saw two servants standing a few steps away. Uh.

It was the servants who brought my things.

They confirmed we had appeared, and then they went up ahead, with their heads shrugged. Uh.

There was no conversation, just walking ahead.

Tap, tap, tap.

Following that unnatural gesture, I climbed up a floor and found a spacious restaurant.

All.

Knox waved lightly at the end of the long table as if waiting for us to come.

Yes. It's like meeting an old friend.

"Did you have any trouble last night?"Both."

"Yes, well. Thanks for not doing anything special."

Knox's light gesture drew the servants back.Soon, it'll be white with food.

A cart was seen pulling.

It's a warm food carried by people who don't have any life.Where did you find that food?

It was me. It was full of strange things, but I didn't even have the energy to pick on it.

Three portions of food were served, but I waited for a while.

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]34 days from the estimated time of death.]

All right. I don't think it's poisoned.

I nodded, and Kyle took a bite of the food as a trial.free of poison

His tray, which was confirmed to be mine, was exchanged.

Knox was not angry that he was being suspected.Just two of us.

I just looked at Lam with interest.

I dabbed the chicken cutlets with a new fork.It's like it's been made.

As if it was the first time I had seen it, there was not a single small scratch on the tableware.To the point where you can see my face completely

The smooth plates and glasses on the road felt like props used for house play.

There were blue-chested dead people watching us, and the meal was delicious.

And Knox had a smile all along.

That's how the first morning at the tower began.

Chapter 104

Episode 104. Someone else's hamster looks big (4)

After the strange dinner, Knox removed the stigma as promised.an elbow freeze

The blue mark in the shape of his hand that remained sticky there, gave him a light gesture.

disappeared into

Of course, it was simple and easy for him, but not for me.a brand-name bar

The pain in the ram was worse than I thought.

I held back my groans by biting my lips.Kyle's eyes that care about me.

I knew it was pouring.Because of me, people who came to this dangerous place

I didn't want to make you feel better.

Kyle frowned as if he didn't like how I put up with it because of him.

He rubbed my back carefully and soothed me.

"So.....”

A long time later I opened my mouth.His voice remained slightly subdued.

"To cooperate with the experiment.Please tell me what to do.

Let's work together and go our separate ways.The Grand Duke here is busy in many ways.

Wear it."

"I've been thinking about it."

Knox, who was glancing at my complexion, smiled and said.

"I don't think a kid is the type to live at a loss."

"You've seen it well."I don't want to just spread it like a pushover."

"Yes, that's why I like it more.Then how about the 'equivalence exchange'."

"Exchange the equivalent?"

I didn't ask because I didn't know.It was because the method was rather unexpected.

Knox, and lawless wizards, led by Lucit, whose soul was torn apart.

I was prepared to pay the price that was appropriate to find out about it.

The only reason I walked in here on my own is to treat frost poisoning.

I'm not going to attack the North while he's taking me for research or exploration.

Maybe that's why.

But equivalent exchange.It was hard to judge whether it was a benefit or not. I get it.

It means that you have to give what the other person wants.

"Of course, it's hard to shake it all off with determination, so let's set a limit."

I sat still and waited for his next word.

"One secret a day, and three questions.The answer to the question is yes or ah.

It's only possible with "Niyo".You must answer only the facts to the other person's questions, and silence.

You can use the ticket only once until the day you leave here.Or the other person answers the question, too.

If you don't want to, you can cover it up with a fair silence."

In short, it is a question of how effective the question is to be asked.I've never done this before.

I don't have any, but now I can't take it out because I'm not confident.

I asked a question with a nod of understanding.

"It's all good, but you can lie."

Kyle, who was sitting still, also helped.

"Yes. You don't seem to be bad at lying, but you're the only one who asks.

It could be a form of being beaten."

"I can't believe I'm so untrustworthy."

Knox sighed exaggeratedly and looked pitiful.I don't feel sorry for you at all.

Don't do it, dude. Stop acting.

"I'll cast a spell similar to a magic contract.But it's a lot more intuitive than paper.

Something powerful.There's a magic created for this equivalent exchange, called information balance.

That's it is.

Knox pointed to his neck.A thorny mark around the white neck.

It began to be etched pale.

"Relax. This noose is only effective for about a week.an exchange plan

If you don't have enough beams, you'll feel pain, and if you don't get rid of them, it'll get worse and worse.

The same is true of false answers."

"Don't think about getting enough information and moving on."

"Yes, but there's nothing to feel wronged about.Kid, you're gonna put it on me as well as on you.

Because it's that."

"How dare you secretly put that on me again?"

It doesn't work twice for you.Seriously.All of a sudden.

"Isn't a week enough?"

Anyway, it takes that much time to raise the abnormal figure.As if asking for permission.

Looking up at work, he nodded briefly, though a little unnerved.

The blue light came towards my neck.If you don't feel anxious, you're lying.

All.

I called in the system and asked.

'Is this really all right?A week's worth, right?'

I don't want to live doubting each and every one of them, but I'm just as reckless as the other person is.

I couldn't believe it.

The system looked at me for a moment and guided me.

[It's a temporary curse]It will be released in 7 days.]

Even if it's not, if you meet the unusual interference rate, you'll be able to release it on your own.

I'm sure I can.

Anyway, I'm relieved that it's right.He's a sly and dangerous man, but at least he's dead.

He didn't seem to be deceived because he was a big hitter if he hit Go.

Knox led me to the lab, saying, "I'm done eating, so I'm going to do my research."

C. There was no reason to refuse, so of course I followed.

Kyle followed me like a given.I'm finally free with my right hand.

I clasped his hand.

Don't worry. I wanted to tell him he'd be fine, but his fingertips are cold.

It wasn't easy.Rather, Kyle's fingers go through my fingers.

He delivered the hot temperature.

I'm here.

I'll protect you no matter what.

That's how much I love you.

I was relieved to hear that.

*

Lying on a cold labbed, Kyle sat by my bedside.

Her beautiful face was full of worry.It's like Knox's gonna kill me.

As if he had made a secret declaration, he turned his head slightly and looked at him.

Hostility came to mind and disappeared.

"How long do we have left?"

He whispered.It refers to the remaining time of 'Bring Up'.

Come to think of it, I spent a lot of time eating breakfast and talking.It's a miracle.

Now that we're over 80 percent, the rest of the day is.....

["□□□□." will be released after 4 ↑↑]

Then, Knox's hand was pulling the reagent from the glass shelf against the iron bed.

It stopped short. As if he had sensed a foreign power, he looked back at me with an interesting look.

All.

[Inappropriate (w)[] has been identified]

[(ノ ￣[?]￣)ノ]

[Don't peek at me!Respect each other's territory.¿ Let's do it!]

'I think we can see our conversation.....Is this possible?

I've never thought anyone would want to talk to the system, so I'm embarrassed.

I did.

My body stiffened for a moment, and Kyle jumped up and touched my cheek.

He called out his name.

I was going to answer something, but I came to mind all at once to the point where I dyed my eyes blue.

The system window panicked and muzzled.

[Inappropriate intervention has increased.I'm looking for an appropriate number.]

[Limited to "extraordinary territory", the duration of "Bringing" doubles]

Hold on. Double the duration?Now the miracle count is over 80 percent.

Sixteen hours.....

"Awesome."

It's like a miracle.For the next week, at least.

You can stay human all the time!

I held Kyle's hand tightly with both hands, and my eyes shone.

"Your Highness. I have plenty of time."

“.....What does that mean?"

"I'll explain it in detail later.Anyway, there are about twelve hours left."

By that word, Kyle figured out what was the change that happened to me.his red eyes

This glistened brilliantly.

While we were looking at each other, Knox got a couple of bottles of medicine back to the lab.

C. Then I put a small plate by my bedside, and with careful handwork, there was magic.

I dropped a few drops of the medicine.

An unpleasant smell rose with a sizzling sound.I want to look at that.

He turned his head not to give it to him and clung to Kyle.

"I'm only going to experiment with a few reactions today, so don't worry. 'equivalent exchange' is also basic.

I'll do it step by step first."

"Don't worry.You are the one who is careful not to lose money to me."

"It's nice to be brave."

Knox's blue eyes bent.

"Then shall I tell you today's secret first?"

"No, let me say it first."

You have to put in the first button well.

I didn't want to get caught up in his pace from the start.Besides, he's the one who wants it.

If you take out a big secret, I feel pressured to tell you a secret that fits it.

There was.

"I.....”

Shocking, shocking secret. But what Kyle already knows. His

a good topic to identify

The first secret I would confide in was actually the same as being set.

"I'm not a man of this world."

Knox was not very surprised.I'm sure you had some expectations.

He, too, brings out some sort of secret that I expected, but quite disturbing.

Heart.

"I am a man from hundreds of years ago."

I complained half way up.The smoke made my nose tingle.with a sniffle

Kyle took out a handkerchief and handed it to me.

"How can you do that?"

"Little man, you didn't explain what world you came from either.This is the right price.

H. Actually, my throat doesn't hurt right now."

“.....And what the hell is this smoky plate?Please put it away."

"Oh, that. I couldn't hear you well."

Is it a magic drug that helps wiretap?I squinted at him.System, Inside

I'm going to sing it. There's nothing for you to listen to or see anyway.Don't play tricks.

"Say three questions in a row.I give you an honest answer."

"Well, don't hesitate, then."

Knox asked quickly.

"Are you an ancient person?"

"No, sir.

"Do you love Kyle Blake?"

"Yes."

Kyle smiled slightly at the answer.The tip of my ear flared for no reason.Just a matter of course

It's a thread.

"Are you going to kill me?"

I looked at Knox.Like blue eyes are going to see through me. Yeah.

I was doing poetry.

"No."

If he attacks the North in the future, after the current relationship, he dies at all costs.

It has to be, but that is not the case now.Anyway, until you get everything you want, be quiet.

I'm thinking of doing it.

The noose is tightening, perhaps knowing that my denial is not completely sincere.

Yes, but the pain died away after a long time later.It's like, this is acceptable.

as if it were attached

"I see."

Knox smiled brightly and put away the dishes.He seemed to have given up the wiretapping.

"Now ask me what you're curious about."

There was a lot I wanted to ask.I picked out the most basic question.

"Do you intend to plunder the North?"

"Yes."

"Are you a man who died long ago?I mean.....Dead as the servants of this castle.

Is it?"

He shrugged his shoulders.

"Yes."

After a short silence, I asked.

“……Are you going to make the whole "heart of winter"?

Knox did not immediately reply.But with blue eyes that don't know if it's interesting or alive,

He looked at me and answered slowly.

"Yes."

Chapter 105

Episode 105. Hit the tower with a hamster (1)

The first day at the tower passed more easily than I thought.Knox is very interesting.

I brought all kinds of bottles of medicine and unidentified items with my eyes, but I needed them.

He shook his head coldly, saying, "If it is not an experiment, I will reject it."

"Even with this kind of question and answer, the unexpected interference rate has increased."

About 13 percent now.Compared to the speed at which we've collected miracle numbers,

It's a big deal.

The addiction to his right arm must have gone away, so there was no need to help him more than he needed to.

That's a good idea. It's a cooperation. It's a lab rat.

Knox unexpectedly accepted it.I'll work with you for about six hours a day.

He only nodded even when he said yes, but he did not express any dissatisfaction.

He even said he was free to walk around the tower of Surrey.However, this tower...

You said that if you act against safety, the users will kill you on their own.

"I should never fall from your side."

Kyle always sticks to his armor even in his bedroom, and never puts his sword away.

Lee didn't have a job.Even when you're close to me, sometimes you're on the lookout.

It seemed to make sure that was not felt.

But I don't have any talent, so I touch my lover's cold cheeks with both hands.

I persuaded him.

"No, Your Highness.Knox can't hurt me anyway.Go into the lab.

You don't have to be together for six hours."

Just after rhyming, Kyle immediately realized what I was going to say. Straight.

The beautiful face was distorted with a slight discontent.

However, I did not back down either.

As it was a difficult place to come, I had to collect at least one more information.Fill in the rate of unexpected interference

It's for the sake of this, but to deal with the Northern Magicians, there's more information than there is now.

Because I need it.

'I can't do everything by myself.Besides, it's a waste of time.'

While Knox is talking to me or experimenting with me, at least he's going to come forward and monitor me.

I can't.

So it's much more efficient for Kyle to go around in the meantime.Unlike me, Kyle...

His sword skills are excellent, so he will be able to cope with most risks.

Besides, I didn't know what secrets I would tell Knox in the future, so I moved separately.

It might be safer to meet in the evening and share the information obtained during the day.

There was a brief silence.I know my judgment is a little more practical, Kyle.

I knew it, but instead of admitting it straight away, he stretched out his arm.

"I don't feel like it."

Kyle dug into my arms like a baby.

Bigger is a much bigger subject than I am, and he's secretly cute.Of course, it wasn't that I hated it.

Rather, it was comfortable to be together.

I swept him off the back and soothed him.

"I'll be all right.A device that allows you to exchange simple words even if you're far away.

It would be convenient if.....”

He poked and laughed as if he thought I was joking.

Distance communication is one of the things that wizards find difficult.Not even a wizard.

What they use is a long way off at the moment."

"It was common where I lived."

"What?"

When I told you about the cell phone, Kyle's red eyes sparkled with interest.

It was.

"I can't believe that's possible.....”

It was understandable.It's not about horsepower, it's about charging it with electricity, but letters.

It's possible not only to write it down, but also to let them hear their voices and to show their faces.

That's why.

He fiddled with his chin in disbelief.

"What a strange world."

"This place is more fascinating to me.The dead don't take care of them, there's magic.

Don't you lose.....”

"There's no magic there?"

"Of course, there are beasts.Even beasts like tigers and bears usually comment.

We don't have to face each other in person.You can only see it at a zoo or something."

Kyle, who was listening to my story, said with a slightly darker look.

"It's a world without wizards, magicians, empires and nobles.....”

"Yes, well."

"Shue. It would have been much better for you to live there.It's safe, too."

"Uh……”

I couldn't refute that remark in particularly.

As Kyle said, if it's not a serious illness or an unexpected accident,

I could have lived much more normally and peacefully.

The royal family who came out to fight, the spirit of leaving a curse on their arms in the short time they ran away.

There are no wizards out there, no mutants that break the fiefdom.

but.

"I prefer it here."

The words were absolutely sincere.I always put my face on his shoulder.

Oh, my.

"The place where I lived would be more convenient and safer, but..... That's what life is all about.

That's not true."

I was lonely there.

I had no one to share my heart with, and more precisely, I couldn't afford it.

I'm tired from working, and when I come back, I just knock on my phone and then I fall asleep.

I fell, and when I opened my eyes, I led my tired body to work again.

As I got tired of living, my complaints gradually decreased.Not because life is green, but time.

Because even lamenting became tired.

I naturally became distant from my friends.I haven't met anyone. No, I haven't, but raw fish.

There is no way to talk in-depth about people.

That's how I lived.

It's been so long that I didn't even know that it was loneliness.

The solitude was so hard that no one seemed to break it forever.

But I was miraculously sent here at the end of my life, and I met Kyle.

When I chose to win, all kinds of dangerous things came, but I managed to overcome them.

And I fell in love with Kyle.Kyle was like that, and that warmth made me feel like gravity.

I've fastened myself to this place.

"Your Highness is here, so I like it here."

Kyle stared me in the face with a little distance.It's like the heart I gave you.

He seemed to dwell on the depth calmly.

Holding tightly to his shoulders, he stared at me with some earnest expression.

Then he laughed, and his cold and solemn impression melted away, and he was friendly and soft.

A peculiar atmosphere came to mind.

"So am I."

It's cheating to smile like this with a cold face.My cheeks are flaming up

I felt it and turned my head slightly.

Sure enough, he quickly grabbed my chin, as if not to avoid eye contact.

He pressed his lips not only around his mouth, but also around his cheeks, nose, and eyelids.

expressed joy

It's the same habit of kissing a hamster!Help !

"Now, let's go to bed!I have a lot of work to do tomorrow.I woke up early and went somewhere.

We need to discuss whether to look at it or not.....”

"A little more."

He swallowed my whole lips, trying to protest anything more.

He's acting like a snake by the day.I tried hitting him on the shoulder, but I wrapped it around my waist.

Inside, my arm didn't lose any strength.

"Phew, huff, huff.....Let's not do this in other people's homes!"

Kyle then smiled lowly and replied.

"No one knows if you're the only one who's quiet."

“.....”

His face drew closer again.

The red eyes were burning clearer and hotter than the fireplace. I was a long

He looked at him with a confident look, and eventually closed his eyes tightly.

‘.....What?

However, he didn't carry on kissing.

Rather, he carefully looked at my expression with a confused face and immediately hugged me.

I laid him on the bed.He puts his head on a pillow, covers his blankets, and he's meticulous.

There wasn't.

"You certainly look tired.I think the response is a bit slow.Come to think of it, today...

A lot of things happened.You'd better go to bed now."

.....Is that so?

I don't know if it's just my feeling, but my limbs felt a little heavy.It's late at night.

Go, I'll have to go around the tower from tomorrow, so I'll be much busier than today.

"You need to rest."

I need to rest early so Kyle can get some sleep.

I nodded and reached out of the blanket and held his hand still.

And I put my fingers between warm fingers, and held my fingers tightly.

"Your Highness must sleep, too."

Kyle took the hand he held and kissed the back of my hand and laughed.

"Yes, I promise."

*

the next day

Let's go to the restaurant with a weirdly tired body after the "Bring Up," Knox buys two.

He was smiling with his share of the meal ready.

"Since you're caught dead, you don't have to act while eating."

It's a beggar.'

He takes a sip of the blue magic medicine filled with transparent glasses, and we eat.

I watched him do it.

"Now, shall we make a schedule for today?"What are you two going to do?"

"I'll go up to your lab when I'm done eating."

"Just the little one?"

"Yes, just me."

Knox's eyes bent thinly.I'll tie myself to the lab and take a look at the tower.

He seemed to have a hunch.

But it is his servants who are spread out on this tower.Knox didn't stop me, as I expected.

All.

"By the way, we'd better increase the amount of meals.You look terrible."

"Did I?"

I asked, looking at Kyle with a puzzled expression.When asked if he really does, "Ka".

Work put his hand on my forehead and frowned slightly.

"You have a slight fever.Will you be off today?"

Did I have a fever?

I think it's a little chilly.I did wear the clothes Knox brought me,

It seemed that it was not enough to prevent the terrible cold of this tower.

"This is all right.It's not like I can't move."

Kyle frowned, but after cooperating unfaithfully, he stayed at the tower.

He couldn't bring it up hastily because he was afraid that his liver would increase, and he only asked me if I was okay again.

I purposely nodded more courageously.It's really okay.No, not a child.

Go, to the point where I don't have a fever.

"I'll go easy on you today, so don't worry."

Knox said joyfully.Don't be weird, you damn wizard.

Soon the meal was over, and it was time for us to part for a while.I look nervous.

He held Kyle's hand tightly and whispered, "It's okay again."And quickly, your feet.

He pressed his lips against his cheek and took them off.It feels cooler today.

It hovered lightly at the end of my lips.

"I'll be back."

Kyle touched my cheek and said with sincerity.

"Yes, go ahead."

Chapter 106

Episode 106. Hit the tower with a hamster (2)

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]4 days from the estimated time of death.]

Like a habit, as soon as Kyle's safety is confirmed, an unusual phrase appears in the system window.

That's what happened.

No, I'm sure there's about a month left.Didn't a number fall in front of us?

Where did it go?

I'm sitting on the experiment table, clenching my fist, holding my glasses on the back of my nose.

Chin Knox tilted his head.

"You don't look very well."Can I continue the experiment like this?"

I answered him half-heartedly.

"Of course. What are you going to do today?"

"Trying to interfere in your power, little man."

"That's more than me.....I think we need the consent of another being."

His eyes bent thinly over the lens.

"You must persuade me.Don't you think so?"

I ignored him and asked the system.

'That's not the point now.Kyle's life span is four days.....'

Obviously it's negative news, but that's not all.The estimated time of death...

Hey, you can change it like you've done so far, and you've actually done it so many times.

"You're saying you're okay today, right?"

In short, something could happen in four days, but before that, it's okay.

It was also meant to be.

I paused for a moment after asking such a question.

Is it just me? Suddenly, I felt like my voice was spreading somewhere.

I didn't even say that. Is that possible?

[It's okay if you don't act out of the blue]

The system's answer faltered slightly.The letters fluctuated in place and then disciple.

I came to see Lee.

.....It's not just me!

[□□≧□≦□□]

I raised my head.

Knox, who approached me before I knew it, was smiling down at me.I think it's gentlemanly.

At the same time, there was a creepy impression.

When did we get this close?I turned my head and said coldly.

"You peeped at me again, didn't you?"I think it's hard to persuade because I'm angry."

"I feel sorry for you.I tried to reduce my presence as much as possible."

I didn't think it was a lie.Like last time, there's definitely a broken letter or a weird ones.

I didn't lose.

Anyway, I don't think Kyle is in danger right now.I told the system that Kyle's example.

He urged me to let him know when the time of death falls below the 1st.

"I might forget while doing something else.You check it regularly.

Please let me know. It's important.'

I've been emphasizing it over and over again, and Knox smiles as if he's having fun, and my shoulders...

I grabbed it.

"You're always thinking of Grand Prince."

How did you know?Don't tell me, peeking at talking to the system..... Deliver it to them.

Am I listening to myself?

I should be more careful in front of Knox from now on.I answered with the most nonchalant look I could.

All.

"Of course, I'm your lover.Don't you have anyone precious?"

"Well, there was.But no matter how precious they are, it's only a moment."

He replied in a tired voice.

"I have a state I want to reach.But the human body is too fragile.

So I intend to overcome even that death."

I move my body, hesitating to distance myself a little from Knox sitting by my bedside.

He recoiled.

He continued, staring at me with his blue shining eyes.That became today.

It must be his secret to tell you.

"Yes. I'm already dead.But it's moving like this.this sickening porridge

I'll do anything not to be disturbed by the sound.Eat your family, or eat them up.

Whether it's the death of a land.It's like that if I can grab what I want.

It's all right."

He must have been a wizard from centuries ago who was studying forbidden magic like "the addiction of frost."

But like all humans, I couldn't have prevented death coming to me.

All.

But Knox somehow came back to life.The life expectancy that's been prepared for him.

Even though it's over.

That's the answer. That was obvious.You've been devouring other people's lives.Do as he says.

Even the family's life is being used for his eternal life.

"Heart of Winter".

It would be nothing short of his life being made for Knox.He will live forever.

He is doing such a cruel thing just because he wants to live and study magic.

"Can you be that obsessed with life?"

What's the big deal.The more you know, the more disgusting you are.

I frowned.I didn't want to talk to him about anything else, but promise is a promise.

You had to tell my secret on a similar level to what he brought up.

"I.....”

What should I say?After thinking for a while, he opened his mouth again.

"I was destined to die.So I came to this world.To change that fate."

Knox's eyes were uninteresting.It's like I've gained some kind of homogeneity from me.

There was a sense of fulfillment.

Somehow I felt bad, and I shouted quickly.

"I'm not saying I'll live forever!Just! If you die like this, it'll be empty!suffer nothing but trouble

If you say you're dead right now, who says, "Oh, yes.Is that so? Do you think I don't think so.If there would be an opportunity

Of course, it's a person's heart to try."

"Empty? Not shocking?"

"Yes, well.....”

What's shocking.All men are born to die.This is an exception.

It is a universal destiny.

In fact, it was a rolling life, regardless of life or death.no matter when you die

It was a life that wouldn't be strange.If I die alone, there's no one who can really cry.

It's one of the top ten.

Then why did I want to go back?

I got a little goosebumps because I couldn't understand.I was gonna say something more.

However, when I suddenly saw that I didn't feel any pain in my neck, I closed my mouth tightly.

Yeah, that's enough.There is no need to voluntarily inform further.

Knox went straight into the question, interesting.

"Then did your body now come from another world where you lived? look bad

It's very exotic."

"Yes."

"It is easy to refuse two or three times to a person who once refused to die. Rather,

Death feels unfair when you know you can reverse it.What do you think, kid?

Do you really not intend to live forever?"

I thought about it for a while and then answered.

"Yes. I don't intend to live forever."

Living forever feels fascinating when you hear it, not really.

It's not different from the meaning of losing everything that's finite.And live forever.

If you have to swallow other things to survive, such a nuisance, life is free.

I don't want to give it to you.

Of course, I didn't feel any pain in my neck because I meant it.I don't care.

Knox shook his head curiously when he didn't behave.

"Brave. Yes, a creature not afraid of death."

He reached out and laid his hand on my chest.

My heart beat went in, a little faster on a cold hand. Half.

His heart was beating much slower than mine, like a very laid-back-

‘.....Your heart is beating? Why?

He's a dead man.The heart of a person who doesn't need to eat or breathe

Why am I running?

After a moment's deliberation, I resolved to use the questions allowed for today's share.

"Hey, I heard that you 'brought' a body that almost died in the world, but why did you?

Does the market run?"

"Can you hear my heart beat?"

Knox snatched my hand lightly and put it on his chest.a low-running cow

Lee is.....If you listen carefully, it's not the sound of my heart, but it's like the clock is interlocking.

It was more like a sound.

"The heart of winter.....”

"Yes. It's incomplete, but it's in here.I don't hate smart guys.

"Nee, this is a bonus."

I squinted at him.Do you think I'd appreciate it?

"Then what they're aiming for is, to be exact, the land of the North.

It's not.....You must need the lives of the northerners."

"Yes."

It's a heart that can only be maintained by eating other people's lives.

Then I suddenly remembered something.I'm sure you've been looking at the papers with Kyle in the North.

Well, obviously.....I hear there's a disappearance happening.

Missing cases across Minehardt.Lorentz was officially crowned emperor.

What happened three months ago.

'It's safe to say it's a group disappearance.If the report comes in this way,

It is considerable.Some slums left only traces of the village, and all the people disappeared.

It's high. It's urgent to deal with territorial affairs, so all I have to do is listen to the news.

But.....’

People who have disappeared without a trace.

"It must have been Blake Youngji in the original work!"

The Great Duke of Blake died, trying to fill his vacancy somehow.

Even Ims Russell died.

After that, as soon as those who stopped the wizards were gone, the castle was empty, the north.

The wasteland of decades ago.

No matter how bleak and cold the land is, it is the land where people lived.

In fact, the place I experienced was much more advanced than I thought.

Such people would have left the place in no time because of the death of the lord and the vicar.

There's no way.

It's not out, it's gone.It was used as a research material for "The Heart of Winter."

What's the big deal about his eternal life?You don't have to save the world.

Well, you don't have to break it like this.

I said, glancing at Knox with a hostile stare.The last question is in my mouth.

It flowed coldly.

"Disappearance happening throughout the Minhardt Empire."

“……”

"You're the one behind it?"

Chapter 107

Episode 107. Hitting the tower with a hamster (3)

"Then?"

After not a short silence, Knox said so.Light as if you're provoking me.

Somehow I was irritated by the buzzing voice.

Knox frowned slightly.I felt like I was kicking my tongue.And then he leaves.

replied with a light sigh.

"No. I didn't do it."

I stared him in the face.Knox doesn't feel any pain in his neck.

He was looking at me with a calm expression.

It's not a lie.Knox is not behind the disappearance of Minehardt.If it's a lie

If I had spoken, the noose around his neck would not have stayed still.

"You look incredible."

"I believe you."

I said, glaring at Knox.

"It's not exactly that way, though you believe in magic."

"There's no difference.My skills are mine soon."

Knox said in an arrogant voice.

I came down from the experimental table where I was sitting at an angle.I'm feeling nauseous and I'm in front of you.

I felt like I was spinning.My shoulders trembled.

"But certainly, I think there's a connection……Oh, did I ask the wrong question? The Wizard.

It's related to this disappearance…..”

He cut my gibberish lightly.

"The question for the day is over, little man.There is only one question left for me."

“……”

I looked up at him with a hazy stare.I couldn't say anything.I'm just timid.

All I had to do was put strength on my legs and look at them in order not to lift them.

"It's all for the great duke that you're trying so hard. Three other things.

You who live in the world do not want eternal life, nor are you afraid of death."

Knox's eyes were burning blue.swallow a curiosity and rage

G. For a moment, I even thought he might be a living person.

"Then could you risk your life for the great duke?"

It was a question that didn't suit this atmosphere.I laughed a little steamy.

"How could there be such love?Of course not."

The atmosphere in the lab quickly changed as soon as that was said.My body goes forward.

It tilted and eventually sank to the floor.

Dozens of ice needles round the back of my neck poking my skin, inside, inside.

pain ensued as if it were digging intoI curl up while breathing reflexively.

It's frozen.

It hurt. It didn't hurt like I was going to die, but I didn't think I could lose my mind.

Became.

As I gasped and tried to breathe somehow, Knox fell on one knee on the floor,

He grabbed my arm and raised me.Because of the difference in body size, the body that was easily lifted is thread again.

He was placed on a pedestal.

"Your real choice is a different shape, kid."

I answered in a husky voice.

“.....To His Highness Kyle, do not speak."

"Why? You'd be thrilled to hear that you're a passionate love."

"What do you mean passionate?"

I laughed and fiddled with the nape of my neck.not a drop

C. The noose just quickly died down with pain.

Did I let you off the hook this much because I didn't intend to cheat?Of course, the...

That doesn't mean it was a lame retribution.My spine is soaked with cold sweat.

"You won't be pleased.To risk your life for love, it's too radical.

Even if you say that you survive.....What's the difference between that being left behind."

"Hmm."

"There would be no point in living like that.At least you think so.

still."

"That's amazing."

"It's bound to be fascinating.Because he's not you."

I added sulkingly.

"I'm glad I'm not with you.Anyway, I ask you again, I'll tell your highness.

Drink up."

"You take care of your lover first because you're quite surprised.It's a tearful love."

"I was lying.I don't want to tell you how much I love you."

"No way."

He smiled quietly with his arms crossed.

"You have to cheat on something, kid.If you're lying on purpose, you're sweating.

It doesn't end back."

“……”

"But, certainly.....You don't look very well right now.My face is red. Oh.

Will I always finish early?"

I didn't decline.When my eyes were shaking and my whole body started shaking,

It was the door. Did the fever go up?It was just a slight fever in the morning.

I had to go back anyway.I wish I could call Kyle....Now I'm tightening the tower.

I'm sure he's dying.

I shook my hand as if to go away because I was annoyed by Knox's answer to take me home.

I didn't want his help even if I had to crawl.Taking advantage of this opportunity

I know what you're going to do.

'Wow, I'm dying.'It's been a while since I've felt this bad.'

He staggered out of the door, pointing at the wall.

Let's do it's.....

"Shoo!"

A bewildered voice rang overhead.

It was Kyle.

"Your Highness."

"I've been worried because I don't look well.....substitution.Why is my neck so...

It's hot, right?

Kyle grabbed me by the shoulder with a puzzled expression and leaned against me.

All hands touching me were cool and pleasant.a color to hide against his shoulder

Exhale with a hue, Kyle lifted me up completely.

"Nox, he's not.....”

Kyle's voice was infused with anger.

It's not like that.Knox did nothing wrong this time.It's just, unfamiliar places.

It was so cold and I wasn't feeling well.....I was surprised and had a sore throat.

I didn't even know that my fever was rising, perhaps because I was nervous all along.

"Your Highness."

I grabbed him by the hem to dry him.As expected, go into the lab.

Kyle, who was about to come, paused.

"It's cold."

It wasn't a lie.My body is shaking.

I was tired to distance myself from Knox.I asked him how he ended up doing this.

I didn't want to talk about it.

"Go back."

Kyle didn't hesitate for long.He carefully held me up and on his forehead.

I kissed him.Whether the body heat was transmitted as it was, he worried through the blurred vision.

He was seen frowning.

"Yes, let's go."

Was it because I was relieved by that?I lost my mind, leaning on him.

*

The fever didn't go away easily.I wake up several times and fall asleep.

I'm blessed.

Don't pull him around in case Kyle goes to Knox and asks him.

Every time he did that, he bowed his head and kissed the back of my hand, saying, "Okay."

I answered.

"Your Highness."

"Yes."

“.....Your Highness."

"Yes. Here it is.Do you need anything?"

Originally, it didn't hurt that much in the world.If you're too busy and sick,

I didn't even know there was a liver.

So someone sticks next to me and works hard on my face with a lukewarm wet towel.

This situation of wiping and worrying about me felt quite strange.

"I'll do whatever you want.As always."

Are you a goblin bat or something?That's what I would normally say.

I don't know if it's loose and melted because of the heat, or if it's not going through the thought.

The word popped out.

"Well, then, I.....Don't think it's strange."

Kyle bowed his head close to me, perhaps a little unexpected.

"Why are you weird?"

"It's just.....”

I couldn't be honest.

If I love you enough to risk my life for you, that's too much.

Don't think of it as unrealistic and persistent love.How can you say that?

Should.

I was embarrassed, apart from not having the confidence to explain properly.I quickly glossed over my words.

It's frozen.

"I, well, in many ways.....It's unique, isn't it?and doing strange things."

"Shue. I don't know what you're worried about."

He whispered, rubbing the cold sweat on my forehead with the back of his hand.

"Whatever you choose, I don't fear or dislike you."

“.....”

"Whatever you decide, I respect you.That's how I love you."

“.....It sounds like you love me immensely."

"Did you think it wasn't?"

Kyle laughed low.

"That's enough of that story.Is there any way to lower the fever?It's not a fiefdom, so there's no medicine.

I'm worried. It doesn't seem to get off easily."

Kyle hesitated and added.

"There is a superstition in the world that you can bring a cold with a kiss.....a superstitious person

I'm sorry to hear that.I wish I could take it."

"What a load of course.

A blurred system window came up in front of my view, laughing and laughing.

[Opening shop!]

[(*Д□□<)o)))) Dog fruit store!]

"Opens store?"

What I need now is antipyretic, something that can help the store.....

.....There is.

[Almond-poke antipyretic taffy / consumed 2% miracle level / reduces heat!]

'Okay, sorry.I forgot because I was so busy.'

How can I forget this all this time? I tried to soothe the fluttering system with no sincerity, Earl.

I bought another taffy candy and handed it to Kyle.

It's hard even though I only move my arms a little.He seems to have caught the flu.

“.....It's like a magic item.It has a fever reducer effect."

"Can you eat it?"

It's not syrup, it's not pills.It's a candy that's hard to even eat.I swallowed it.

It will be troublesome if it gets stuck in the throat.

I shook my head frankly.I didn't have the confidence to eat.

"Yes."

Kyle took the taffy candy from my hand.Then stand up a little.

My whole body was as heavy as a watery cotton, so I was powerless against him with my eyes half closed.

leaned against

rustle. I heard the sound of peeling a candy wrapper.

"Excuse me."

Then, the lips met.

The cool lips swallowed all my lips.Warm and humid breaths all over my mouth

Seeped in and acted like I wanted to somehow swallow the heat. It's savory.

The sweetness spread through my mouth and slowly went over my throat.

The candy was as sweet as his tenderness.My tongue was about to fall off.My eyes are closed.

He clung to him with his eyes closed.

"I thought I shouldn't show my weakness to others..."....'

It doesn't help you live in a tight world.But by his side,

I thought it would be okay to stay like this for a day.

Chapter 108

Episode 108. Hit the tower with a hamster (4)

That little body -- relative to its size, his lover hears this himself.

If it were, I would definitely be angry.I'm so excited to see that.

I felt like I was falling into pieces.

It was like that when I think about it.He used to live in a much safer place than here.

The liver must have been overwhelming.He pretends that he doesn't care. He's always brave.

I was just acting and forgetting.

Kyle looked down at his deep-sleeping lover.stir the whole castle like a house

I didn't know when it was dry, but when I saw it again, it was thin and soft.

I had a hard time getting rid of the fever.suffer from a full hour's worth of antipyretic candy

He fell asleep as if he was fainting, and he kept moaning whether he had a dream.

"It must have been hard."

My past self who was taken lightly by my lover's habit of saying that I was okay.

I only felt this stupidity.

Not all right.

It couldn't have been okay.

Surviving in the territory, adapting to secrecy, political strife, exploration, etc.

all the hard work of trying to protect the North together while busy doing

It would have been a struggle for Ishu.

Kyle gently pressed Shu's wrinkled brows.It's falling on the product.

When he collapsed, he was so angry that he wanted to destroy everything but him.

However, now it was a cautious gesture because it would hurt even the slightest bit.

"I don't want you to get sick, or hurt."

His hand swept off Shu's eyes.I don't know if it's because I still have a fever.

I did.

"The things I love left me so vainly."

It was a very small heart, uttering hesitantly.

"You don't do that, Shue. I.....I want you to stay with me."

“……”

"Yes, selfish.I wish you were here.Not as bad as this heart.

There's nothing strange, but what's wrong with you being a little strange?"

He never hated reality very much.It won't change anything.

It's much better to find what you can do in that time, actually do it, and change it.

It was better.

So even when my biological mother ended her life in misery, Kyle was in all sorts of contempt.

Even when you've survived a day, and then you're driven north, and you're in the wilderness.

Even when he had to fight with Masu for his life, he did not have any unfair feelings.

However, it was different now.

He was seized with some sense of helplessness after a long time indeed.no effort is meaningless immutable

I resent the gap in

"I wish you were a man of this world."

Why are you a stranger from some strange world I don't even know.

Why do you have to go back there.

Oh, how did I fall in love with you like that?

"Shoo."

At the call, my half-held body trembled.

Kyle looked at his lover's complexion with a slightly surprised look.a slight tremor red insecurity

Silver's eyes narrowed and his face looking up at me was reflected as an adult.

“.....Your Highness."

His voice cracked.There was still a little rest.When I heard that voice, Kyle said,

My throat seemed to hurt more.

Kyle couldn't find a word to answer, so he stared at Shue, and he reached out.

I swept my lover's cheek quietly.

"Handsome face got rough.I didn't sleep a wink."

"Will you be sleepy when you're sick?"

"But it's dark outside.You've been doing this for a long time."

As soon as I come to my senses, I worry about myself as if it were natural.I try to do that.

It wasn't a burden, but it naturally happened at some point.

When I see you like that, I'll be able to feel the affection that I've never felt before.

My tooth aches.Kyle said, leaning his cool cheek lightly against Shu's hand.

"I don't know what to do whenever you do this."

Suga looked up at him with a sullen look.

“……Is it time to apologize?"

"Ha ha, no."

Kyle raises his hand, drops his hand, and gives a small kiss on the tip of his hand.

I opened it.

"Because you're lovely."

“……”

For a moment, Shu's face turned red.

Did the fever go up again?As the embarrassed Kyle put his hand on his forehead, a bright hand with passion.

It permeated the floor.

"I think the fever is rising again, Sue."

"Who is it to blame!I mean, I'm embarrassed. Everything I do,

I knew it, but.....”

Kyle smiled awkwardly and replied.

“.....Is it time for me to apologize?"

"Are you going to apologize?"

"No."

He bowed his head slightly.

Shu was pale overall, perhaps because she didn't see the sun well.And at the same time,

It wasn't a weak impression.

The slightly raised eyes have a different kind of toughness and experience than I have.

There was something in it.Brown hair is always warm and rich, as if it were made by trimming the sunlight.

It was dirty.

The heat from the forehead that came into contact gradually became more frequent.I don't have a fever because I'm sick.

It was immediately apparent that

Kyle laughed low.Love is the love of a lover who responds to everything he says.

It was too much to bear.

"Behaviour and words are different, Shue."

He was always in love with him.So I expressed it to my heart's content.He was quick-witted.

You knew it right away.He responded with the same heart and rejoiced.

However, words and actions are different.

They say that one action is more important than a hundred words, but that's what's important.

It wasn't that I didn't.Sometimes there's something you can't tell without telling me.

Peel it off.

"I love you."

So I said.

I'll still love him tomorrow, the next day, but I'm not feeling it right now.

I know. It's best to deliver what I felt today.

"I love you."

There was silence.The same words didn't return, but Kyle wasn't nervous. Soon.

It was because the lover stretched out his arms and hugged me and buried his head in his arms.

“.....Me, too."

It was a strange thing.

That short answer is a reward for all the hardships you've gone through all your life.

It was because it felt like that.

Kyle faced Sue.For this moment, I was perfectly happy.

*

By the time I had finished eating the watery soup, my condition had improved considerably, and I leaned on him.

It was enough to talk about what happened for a day.

"So, the disappearance may have something to do with the Northern Wizard."

"Yes. I don't think Knox ordered it himself, but Knox completed the 'Heart of Winter'.

If you think about what you need to do, it's not irrelevant.I'll bury it in more detail.

If you want to, you have to promise for tomorrow."

"If you have any more important questions, that's fine."

Kyle answered, stealing my mouth thoroughly with a white cloth.He's so sweet.

It was a serious touch.

"All you need to know is that it's involved.The Emperor and Knox are having an affair anyway.

Didn't you know?"

"That's true, too.After all, it's evidence that counts, so I'll look into it more, and then I'll be more efficient.

I'm asking you a question with."

"Yes."

Knox is already dead, and I've done all this weird stuff because of eternal life and science.

Kyle nodded when he said it was for the sake of a fever.And then, the one in this room...

As a result of looking at the study, he also found out a similar fact.

"No law or discipline can restrain them from taking their place in this cold land."

It's for their track record, but.....Because we need a cold environment."

There is only one reason why the dead seek the cold.I'm going to make a sad face.

I asked.

"To prevent the body from rotting?"

"Yes."

I looked at some books next to the bedroom.

There are 10 studies on how to store bodies, 10 studies on the cold that prevent decay.

It said that it has something like "truth related to ice magic."

Maybe it's not that I forgot to clean up my books in a careless way, but this much is known.

You thought it didn't matter.

Even this thought Knox was deliberately scattering information, so it's a new enemy to him.

Reformation soared.

"Didn't he do anything to you?"

Kyle's touch touched my neck.

The noose remained in my throat because of the magic contract.to exchange questions and answers with Knox

I don't know that you felt pain, so the faint traces of it just came to my mind.

I didn't feel like I was holding it.

Well, as soon as I remove the brand, I'm wearing something around my neck again.

"I didn't.....”

It's not a lie.And yet, my conscience was slightly poked.

"Well, you said you had someone to help you.Even if I can go back alive,

Rock."

"I did."

"When I talk to him or when I get help or buy things, I can intervene."

It's the shape. He wanted to see if he was curious about my power.

That's what it is."

"You can have a conversation?It's not just a dream?

.....Oops. You didn't say you could talk to the system.

My heart sank, but I quickly nodded, clenching my expression.

“.....Well, maybe you can look at the dream.In many ways, my private life.

in breach ofI'll give you the least cooperation."

"They dig into you as they please."

Kyle's voice was slightly dreary.He didn't seem to like it.Well, it's like me.

Maybe so.Who would be glad to hear that you're trying to pick up on your lover?

He broached an unexpected story after pondering.

"Then, on the contrary, is it impossible for you to eavesdrop on their stories? Similar.

Didn't you say you had power?"

"What?"

"If there's any sign of his involvement in you, use it as a passage and reverse it."

I looked up at Kyle with my eyes wide open.

……That's a fresh idea.Are you sure you can do that?As long as it's possible.

Hamsters and others can shake off the tower.

My eyes began to twinkle.

Yeah, it's not in your nature to just cooperate.If there's something that comes, there's something that goes.

a way of doing something

It's time for counterattack.

Chapter 109

Episode 109 Hitting the Tower with a Hamster (5)

[✪ ω ✪]

"He's excited. He's excited."

The system was simply up and down with excitement.Like, I'm asking that question.

as if one had waited for

The rate of unexpected interference is currently about 15 per cent.Maybe that's why I can't interfere for longer than you think.

The answer came back that there would be none.

'I told you I couldn't even peek.'

That's the same principle that the letters broke when Knox interfered with the system.

It's better to pick up some words than to hear nothing.

It'll be like that's

[A few minutes will be fine][You'll get better if you practice!]

Do I have to practice?That's a bit.

[I'll help you, so don't worry!]□□∀□*□□□]

You're so motivated.Yeah, thanks for being happy.

And Kyle finds out I'm talking to someone and waits calmly.

As long as I'm curious and suspicious of the existence of the "absolute" that I often surround myself with.

It was, but before I explained it first, I seemed to hold it in so as not to pry.

"Your Highness."

Somehow sorry, I called him.And then he told me to come up to bed, and he said, "No.

He came up in a tall state, sat diagonally with his back on the head of the bed, and wrapped himself around my shoulder.

"He says he can do it."

"You're competent."

"Sometimes it is.Yes, well. I think it's weird when I'm spacing out or talking to myself.

Don't lose."

"If you think about it.....”

Kyle said jokingly.

"There's nothing more strange than that you're my companion."

Well, I guess it's time to think about something else.

It was a real word.I smiled softly and leaned back against him.

"Well, then, hold on.

I asked the system with my eyes down.

"Is there nothing to be careful about?"

A little later, the system's answer came back.

[Change "keeping force" to "invasive force" and "stopping force" to "connecting force".

It's working.]

[You may experience unconfirmed recoil]

What do you mean?

I asked again, tilting my head.

"It doesn't affect your life, right?"

[Of course! I'm defending myself, so don't worry!]

Doubtful, but at least so far the system has been on my side.I've never lied.

You can count on that since there is none.

If you don't die.That's all right, then.

[Trying to connect]

As soon as the system window was turned off, my eyes were black.My eyes are a bit flustered.

I blinked. But when I closed my eyes and opened them, all I could see was the pitch darkness.

But there were things that existed even though they were invisible.Kyle is covering my shoulder.

It felt a little dim.So I was relieved.

I closed my eyes tightly and focused all my attention on any change that would happen to me. Oh, my.

Maybe they're talking about a 'system' too.Or, like a messenger, a note.

or give and take

“……”

But all that awaited me was a cold silence.a ball as cramped as a coffin

I felt suffocated as if I had been trapped in a liver.

"Are you not saying anything yet?"

Just like I don't talk to the system all day, they always talk.

There was no law.

Then, I heard a sound.It's a human voice, but more to the screaming of a young boy.

That was close.

"Be careful!"

“....."Hey! Behind you!"

"Argh!"

It was weird. I thought someone told me, but this is more than a peep from somewhere.

It's.....It felt like it was ringing inside me.

"Ah."

For a moment, I knew.

This isn't a conversation between the matopers.Cattle heard because they're connected somewhere.

It was not Lee, but a memory of being trapped inside me without crossing any barriers.

Damn it. It's like a side effect.

I haven't seen the proper effect yet, but is it coming from the rebound? That's unfair!

It was around that time that I stiffened up trying to protest anything against the system.

All.

Several scenes passed quickly before my eyes.I don't know what I saw, but I don't know.

Even though it was bad, I started to shiver as if all my blood had gone out.

I did.

'No way, this.....'

A pair of pale lights covering the whole body, a horn-like sound, and a whole body.

A subtle pain that seems to cover it, a feeling of floating, a feeling of distantness.....

I was suffocated.

A sense that I've forgotten all along poured into me while a wall was torn down.

I got off. I felt like I was thrown on the hot, boiling earth, and then I was half frozen in the sea.

He seemed to have fallen into it.

"Stop it."

Someone whispered urgently.However, I could not answer.

Was that really what you said to me?It sounds like it's been a long way off.

It was as unrealistic as reading aloud a phrase from

I opened my eyes as hard as I could.However, the scenery in front of me has not changed.

A street in darkness, an extended eight-lane road, a truck running toward me and someone's

Screaming, people screaming, car wheels scratching the asphalt floor, something floating in the air.

Even the sensation of rising and sinking.

"Shoo! Stop it!"

The sense that was blocked was violent enough to be close to violence.Trembling without even realizing it.

It was the same.

Someone hugged my struggling body.I think the other person swung his fist.

I don't know if I got it right.He's my name, holding me in his arms as if I'm struggling.

called for

"Shoo."

“……”

"Shoo, it's all right.It's all right, that's enough.....”

The subdued consciousness finally woke up.

Kyle was hugging me.He stuck his upper body close to me, my back and back.

He put his hand on it, buried his head in the nape of his neck, and called his name earnestly.

“……Whoops."

My hand, soaked in cold sweat, grasped the hem of his dress.Over his trembling hands

My hands fell still.He held my hand gently but firmly and whispered.

All.

"That's all right. You're here.It's alive."

"Laughing.....Oh, my.....”

"I shouldn't have said that.We'd better stop this.Pull back, will you?"

He clasped my cheek with his other hand and made eye contact.My blurred vision clears up.

His face began to appear little by little.

It was painful. I almost nodded and said I would.Maybe self-awareness.

It may have already been so in the absence of it.

but.

[.....Ghost, there.....]

At that moment, an unfamiliar voice penetrated into my ear.

When I stiffened up, Kyle clenched his teeth to see if he thought I was in pain again.

He clasped himself more tightly.

There was no pain this time.There's a lot of noise, and a stranger's voice is heard.

It was just coming.

[.....[Who is it?]

[Fool...]...Silver sound, here.....No, who.....]

They're the magicians!

I quickly grabbed Kyle's hand.I can't speak properly because I'm blinking my mouth.

Come on, and I'm afraid they might hear my voice, so I'm gonna shut up.

Yes, and quickly wrote on the back of his hand.

Kyle quickly snatched a piece of parchment and a pen from the next table and grabbed it for me.

All.

[Magpie. Why do you have such a plan?...Is it working?The time is.....]

I blinked silently."Planning". "Time".

I tried to write it down in writing, but the writing was not properly written because I was distracted.

After making a few mistakes, Kyle took the quill pen and began to write it down himself.

A large, warm hand approached me and touched my mouth lightly.I'll read your mouth shape.

I meant that.I waited for the next word with my lips buried in his palm.

[The emperor will soon...]...I'm going to go to.]

I should have raised the rate of unexpected interference more diligently.

I blinked at the word 'emperor'.Kyle touched my lips a little surprised.

It was interrupted. He wrote it down quickly after I told him a few more times.

Where's the emperor going?Youngji? Or, somewhere else?To complete "Heart of Winter",

Are we collecting sacrifices?As expected, you mean Lorentz.

I felt nauseous.The side effects seemed to be enormous just by connecting.

I felt like I was scratching my stomach with uncontrollable power, so I felt nauseous without realizing it.

If Kyle hadn't held me tight, I might have collapsed in an ugly way.

It's going up.

Then, as the nausea diminished a little, the voice became clearer little by little.

["White Ghost"][Result of your research?]

[It hasn't even been a few days since I brought him]

[Why don't you melt it all and swallow it?]It's your specialty.]

My mouth stopped as I tried to convey the conversation as fully as I could with a wink. Suddenly.

Because I got chills.

Knox's gaze, which sometimes seemed to swallow me, really eats the whole thing.

You were thinking about cleaning it up.

[There's a lot to dig up]There's a definite helper over there.Like us, Luquit...

I wasn't using it, I was definitely talking to something that had an ego.

[But if the ego comes back to life, it can't act as a passageway]soundless

Did you forget how "Jang Eui-ji" created "empty soul"?]

[There might be a way!]

A jubilant voice cut off the nervous woman's words.

[Continue to researching.I'll apply for whatever you want.It's always been like that out there.

I can do it like this.You said he's from the Northern Territory.The Emperor can persuade you.

[Oh!]

[……That's my job, after all.

[Don't you like that?]If you can't, kill the emperor.

[Let's sit there!]

The conversation went by too quickly.Before I could understand all their conversations, Knox said,

cut off the woman's frantic conversation

[Calm down] I don't want to hang on forever either.After a week's work,

I'll let you know the result.Whether you pull it in, swallow it, or break it.

[Okay, I'll wait for you][What will the emperor do?]

[If you think you're going to lose patience, give him a carrot]That's enough.]

[Okay, then I'm gonna get some sleep]I've been going from place to place lately, and I've lost my strength.

The new emperor, he's annoyingly meticulous and diligent.Tsk.]

The conversation ended in an atmosphere as if it were a group call.I'm still...

I kissed Kyle gently on the palm of his hand, who was meticulously touching my lips.

'I don't know why, but I'm glad I could hear you well at the end.I need to slowly turn off the connection.

I guess so.'

Then, a blue window of the system came to my mind.

[Did the curiosity of "Little Child" solve the problem?]

The Northern Grand Duke’s Hamster V

□□□□□ □□□

Table of contents

Chapter 110
Chapter 111
Chapter 112
Chapter 113
Chapter 114
Chapter 115
Chapter 116
Chapter 117
Chapter 118
Chapter 119
Chapter 120
Chapter 121
Chapter 122
Chapter 123
Chapter 124
Chapter 125
Chapter 126
Chapter 127
Chapter 128
Chapter 129 - End

Chapter 110

Episode 110. Spray hamster on ready magic (1)

"Did the little boy's curiosity be solved?"

It was a message from Knox.I guess he knew I tapped him.Well, he's...

Because when I interfered with the system, I could also notice.

Then, why did you leave me alone?The noise disappears in the middle, and other people's

The voice was heard because he allowed it.

Are you saying that you can give me this much information?

“.....Shoo."

When I came to my senses, I was almost burying myself in Kyle's arms.

Still, his body trembles as if it were covered in cold water, and his eyes shake, too.

It was here.

"Is it over?"

I looked at Kyle with blank eyes.He narrows his brows and makes me look meticulous.

I looked into the crab.

"I'd rather not use that power again."

“……I'm, big, fine."

Anyway, he only knows I'm scared, he doesn't know what he saw. Death.

What I've seen is a clue that you came here from another world to overcome.

It won't be easy to guess.

That's what I thought, obviously, but Kyle gritted his teeth and locked me in his arms.

"Are you lying because you don't think I know what you saw?"

My body stiffened.I knew he was a great guy in many ways.

However, this time I was honestly surprised.

"Shoo."

Kyle's voice cracked slightly.I force myself to swallow my rising emotions.

It looked painful.

"I have spent ten years in this cold land.I crossed the line like a meal.

One day the knight who followed me died, and the next day he killed Masu.I'm starving, I'm sick.

And people who are dying because they can't overcome the cold.....”

“……”

He said, swallowing his agony.

"I know what eyes dying people have.It's a life that's driven to the end of life.

How to struggle.I've seen it all along, I've been through it.Because it was a routine for me, Mo.

I couldn't help but know."

Oh, I see.You can tell just by looking at it.Kyle Jane Mainhardt,

And Kyle Blake has lived that life.

Somehow I understood.At the same time, it became bitter.

Not confident of eye contact, Kyle sighed as he hid his face in his chest.

He exhaled and swept my back with his big hand.

“……I'll find a way to reduce the side effects."

"You're going to do this even though it's not for you?"

I said as if I were making an excuse.

"It's for the safety of the estate.I've heard a lot of things, so I think it's quite useful.

Yo. I think Knox helped me in the middle.I don't know why."

"No way."

Kyle whispered, kissing the top of my head.The way he spoke was soft, but inside it, he was...

The long meaning was as determined as ever.

"Never unless you're sure the side effects are completely gone."

“……”

"In the meantime, you didn't think much about death, and you seemed afraid or intimidated.

I let my guard down because I couldn't see.I stepped back.People who almost died sleep from that memory.

Even though it can't be soft."

“……”

"Yeah. I knew a lot about the mastop owners.It's all thanks to you.I won't admit it.

It's not that.As always, you are making a brilliant contribution to this territory."

Kyle gently held my chin up.Be careful as if you were about to break.

It was a delicate touch.

I gave him a short kiss on the spur of the moment.Soothing his heart.

I wanted to give it to him. He held me up with a low groan, and then over my thigh.

I sat on

"But you can't, Shue.I don't mean to leave everything to you.Even the most afraid.

Not all the more if you have to force your memory out."

“....."Even if it's possible for many people to live instead?"

"It's our world."

It sounded like you were drawing a line that it wasn't your job.I felt like my heart was pounding.

All.

Kyle quickly consoled me, kissing me on the cheek as if he knew how I felt.

"It's the world you chose, but it's also the land we built.Your existence is us.

It's like a gift to someone, but I don't want to wait for your sacrifice.It means we have to do it ourselves.

It's a matter of going."

“……”

"What shall I do with you, Sue?"

Kyle sighed and put his forehead on the nape of my neck.

"I don't know.I'm confused every time I see you.You're like a miracle several times a day.

A, It feels like a precarious candle that's about to go out.So I need to protect you.

Whether to do it, trust and wait, pity, fear.....”

All the words that you say like you're sighing are not organized, so it's more desperate.

It contained his true feelings that touched me.

The tremor did not completely abate, but the agony was almost gone.Above all

Didn't he stand by me when I was having a hard time?

I answered, hugging him tightly.

"Just give me a hug, Your Highness."

I didn't want anything so great.Of course, if you save Kyle, the miracle count goes up.

I'm sure you worked hard for that, but.....

"That's all I need."

Even if it wasn't, I would have liked this place.I like Kyle.

So, I would have done my best.

Because I enjoyed spending time here.I wasn't lonely. Sometimes, my mind is tired.

It was warm enough.Sometimes I wish I was born and raised in this world.

to the heart's content that

I mean, I don't regret it.No matter how strong the side effects are, he'd be prepared.

I meant that.

"Shoo."

Kyle hugged me closely and confessed.

"Remember. You are alive, and I have no intention of letting you die again."

“.....Yes."

"If you wish, I will stay with you forever.I'll protect you."

Is there anything more reliable to say?

I hugged his back full.

"I see."

*

The next morning, I woke up in the middle of the blanket he had piled high.

"I can't get used to being a hamster anymore."

Is it because I slept well?My eyes were wide open even though it was only about sunrise. I am high.

I lifted myself by pressing down on this soaring blanket.

(Singing "Ji-Ha" in Korean)

Stretch out your arms and legs, and yawn with your mouth wide open.I blinked my eyes.

I tried calling the stem.

[Good morning!]

The system, which shook itself with a triumphant expression, lifted the love section.

Did you get a new product?You're working hard.

NEW! [Jeon Seo-gu of love ❤ | ♡ x1004]

But what's wrong with the price?Now you're eating four digits at a time.

There is no other arch.

As I glanced into the air, the system floated another small window, as if to excuse it.

[Current status | ❤ x 1999]

What? You bought earplugs last time, right?But why didn't it get deducted?

[Current status | ❤ x 2005]

[Current status | ❤ x 2015]

[Current status | ❤ x 2022]

—.....?

Hearts were increasing in real time.

I glanced back at Kyle with a bitter look on my face.He was half wrapped in a blanket.

He was sleeping on his back.A faintly closed eye, a peaceful smile.

He turned around.

What? Why are the hearts increasing when I'm sleeping?

"Are you dreaming of a hamster?"….’

Yeah. Don't bother looking into other people's abyss.You'll get hurt if you know.I'm going to put my head down quickly.

Shake, bought a new product, 'Jeonseo-gu of Love'.

[Jeon Seo-gu of love ♡]

No! Take off the heart!What are you talking about?

The name is a bit absurd, but it was a pretty good thing.Directly connected to Kyle, far away.

It was an item that was permanently applied like a passive skill as well as a means of contact.

If you think about it that way, about 1004 units were cheap.

[(*□□□*)]

I snorted my head at the system with a full look on my face.

Since you took more than a thousand hearts at once, you deserve to be full.Hearts pile up quickly.

It's a mess, otherwise I might have grabbed him by the collar by now.

I waved my hand slightly down the system window, and immediately floated the messenger window.

When I connect with Kyle, there's something like a keyboard in my head, and I'm going to make it work.

Strangely, when entered, it was transmitted like a text message.

The problem is that Kyle is a medieval man who has only written correspondence.

It's…….

"Let's wake him up first."

I walked lightly.Kyle still had his eyes closed.You're so good at sleeping. Oh, my.

He doesn't wake up this way?Normally, when I tossed and turned, you hugged and patted me.

I bit his fingertips slightly.

Get up, dude.

“……”

Wake up.Wake up.

You still don't wake up?

Now he put his pinky in his mouth and chewed it.

Then, you put a little bit of strength in your fingers.

“……Foot."

—…….

"Ha ha, ha ha.It tickles. Okay, don't get up.You were sitting there blankly, so I wondered what you were doing.

Oh, I didn't expect you to wake me up."

Kyle opened his eyes.Even though I just opened my eyes, my eyes didn't show any sleep.

He was staring at me.

Maybe he woke up similar to me and pretended to be asleep.Maybe I'll wake up.

They may have been waiting for the rainy season.

"It's cute to see you like this after a long time."

-Squeak. (What did he say?)

It's been a while.I'm sure I thought it was cute when "Bring It Up" was released while I was sleeping.

I'm sure you've been watching.

When I let go of my finger, he grabbed me lightly and began to grind my kisses.

I did.

Long time no see, this hamster otaku's silly comments.

I closed my eyes sourly and let him kiss my heart's content.Yes, Gal.

Go for it, go for it. Do as you please.....

By the way, how should I explain this messenger before using it?

Your Highness.

"Is there anything you want to say?"

I looked up at him and said,

- Crunchy. Crunchy. - Have you heard of love jeonseo?

"Yes, I love you, too."

You don't understand.It's only natural.

There's still time left to call in.You woke up early.I let out a deep sigh.

Resting, it spread through his palm.

There won't be a few minutes until six.I'll explain it later.Do it after you become a human.

That'll be enough.

I'll talk to you later.

Kyle replied with a smile of joyfully.

"You're very cute today, too."

- Jji. - Jeezie. (Pun in Korean)

fool.

But it's not that I hate it, so I guess I'm out of control.

Chapter 111

Episode 111. Spray hamster on ready magic (2)

I had to use my gestures, my feet, and my body to give Kyle a rough sketch of the "Fortune of Love."

I could explain myself.

I said it was some kind of communication magic, and Kyle nodded, saying yes, but still...

Half of them didn't seem to understand.

There's no manual!Give me the instructions!'

If you buy electronics, they give you instructions.You have to hold one like that. Water.

Ron, I don't always read it properly, but isn't it useful to someone?

[The instructions will be given to beginners!]

Still, the system came forward directly, perhaps because it seems to be expensive.

"Your Highness, the instructions will appear……"

Before he could finish speaking, Kyle drew his sword.It won't cut if it's cut.

Well.....But I understand.An unidentified window suddenly appeared in front of my eyes.

The expression was unnecessarily serious.

[இωஇ]

"Calm down. It's just a manual."

“……”

"Read it.It will be useful when you are away from me."

“……”

Kyle still remained vigilant, but at least he stuck the black in place.

Then he stared at the air for a long time, stiffly stiff.

‘……Is it like this when I talk to the system?It feels weird.'

That's how it's been for a dozen minutes.I was bored waiting, so I wanted to show you an example.

I sent a message with my heart.

[Your Highness] Did you read the instructions?If you press the ones in front of you, the transmission...

It's working.

If I use it well, I can talk to you even when I'm a hamster.Finally, human rights for me, too.

You can take care of that!

Then, a reply came.

[Mm23s]

“……”

……What is it?

I glared at Kyle's unidentified text, narrowing my brows.

And then he glanced over the window, and he was talking to the devil he had never seen before.

He was moving his arms with a serious face like that.

Well, I mean.....

"That's the eagle typing I've only heard of."

Honestly, it's cute because you're clapping with a face that I don't think will happen.

[Your highness]

[0333]

What the hell is that?

Should I suggest the system make some emojis or something?No, it'

I can't even use the function with gold, but I understand emoticons by any means.

After hard work, Kyle finally sent a message without a typo.

[Shoot]

It's only one letter, but I'm moved.I'm proud of you.

I flicked away the messenger and pulled his hand.

"Practice in your spare time, and now let's go.Since the sun is up, today's schedule...

You have to be angry."

"You look familiar."

"That's right, it's similar to the one I used in my world.It's a modern culture."

Kyle nodded with a confused look.

"It's going to take me a while to adjust."

"But you're quick to learn, so you'll get used to it quickly."

"Yes."

"I have to go to the lab after breakfast.Your message?"

"It would be good to examine the tower, but.....”

As a result of eavesdropping yesterday, I got vaguely information about the maatap owners.

"Empty Soul," "Iksha," "Jang Eui-sa," and "White Ghost."They, the Emperor, and...

The late "Heart of Winter" seemed to be all involved, so the evidence had to be found in the tower.

Where should I search for more information, touching my chin and being serious?

I was thinking about it, but Kyle shook his head and cut my thoughts.

"I'll find my way out."

“.....What?

"It's better to be prepared in case the plan is broken.Towards the outside in the lab and in the accommodation

I'll find the shortest way to do it and get used to it.And maybe he's trying to get us here.

Whether it's locked up, and how it's opened if it's locked up

Well, no matter how much information you get, it doesn't mean anything if you can't get back safely.

It's like nothing.As expected, there is no ability to overcome him when it comes to how to survive.

I nodded lightly as if I knew it.

"If I have time, I will search around the lab.Whatever happens to you, I'll be right there.

You can do it."

At his words I quickly confirmed Kyle's estimated time of death.

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]2 days from the estimated time of death.]

It got smaller somehow.But it's not today, so it's okay to carry out the plan now.

It is shaped like

I answered with a serious look.

"If you change your plans, you must tell me.If I'm not next to you, I'll go to Jeonseo-gu.

Give me a signal through it, all right?I need to know if you're in danger.

Yo."

Kyle, who was leading me to the restaurant, asked me back as if he was curious.

"Can you check it out then and find out?"It's not like you're looking into the future.

It looks like you're checking the information."

"Oh, that's.....”

Oh, let's shut up. Knox, who was waiting at the restaurant, approached me and sat down.

asked Lee, pulling out his chair.

"What are you talking about so interestingly?"

Why are you being so kind?I put Kyle in the chair and sat next to him.

"When you're in a relationship, whatever you do is just fun.The 10,000-year-old single...

I don't know."

"Because I am married to magic."

"It must be nice to have a manager."

By the way, we're talking about something today.I'm sure you paid for the help you gave me yesterday.

They'll try to dig up a lot of information.Since we're not in a good relationship for no reason,

I felt a lot of pressure.

To get accurate information, especially information that might help the North.

You have to confide in

But I don't move with a big plan, so I'll give you some information.

be limited to.....

"Is it all right if the rate of unusual interference is not detected?"

I sighed deeply.

My mouth was as dry as if I had chewed sand.My physical fatigue has gone away, but I'm still mentally tired.

Perhaps it was because he was tired all along, but he had no appetite.

"Shu. Don't you have an appetite?"

"Yes, it's a little.....Well, just.....”

I answered vaguely and turned to the food in front of me.

I think about it every time, but the words are good, so it's morning, it's almost like a dinner.The person who bought it...

I don't know where they're making this food, but for breakfast.

Thanks to the self-assertive foods to eat, it was burdensome.

I used to eat cereal, almond breeze, and energy bar.

Even in Boo, warm stews or a little bit of it were rolled in his mouth.

"I keep losing weight because I have a short mouth."

Kyle pulled himself up and came up to me.Then, stand behind me and bend over slightly.

Higo, lightly squeezing his elbows, made him raise his arms on the table.

He poked the food with a fork in my hand.On top of the plate.

It was the lightest ingredient in.

……You have to eat it with sincerity.

I grumbled to myself, but I pretended not to win.Come on, Kyle.

He smiled in a low smile.

The glass filled with blue liquid that Knox was looking at us smiling all the time.

said cheerfully, shaking

"That's sweet, Your Highness."

Kyle answered without changing his face color.

"Of course, only for one person."

"If you lose it, you'll be in big trouble."

"So I'll protect it.at all costs."

"It's fun."

Knox narrowed his eyes and smiled.

"I keep desperately wanting to take it away."

I couldn't see it, so I stepped up.

"That's stinky, stinky. Why bother a well-off person?That's enough.

Now that we've had enough, let's hurry up and go to the lab.Finish it quickly and rest."

"It's definitely dry.I think my face got thinner than when I first met him.

Hey, kiddo."

"Who could it be because of?It's probably because of you.If you don't act tired, you'll be fine.

I'll live happily ever after."

I grumbled back and grabbed Kyle's hand and let go.

“.....If anything happens, you know.Absolutely."

Kyle smiled softly and pressed his lips against my forehead.

"Yes."

* “

I'm actually a hamster."

“.....”

I let it out first.

This was the only great secret I had.an unconventional fact

The first thing I tell you, the more I try to balance it, the more Knox takes out my secret.

Hey, I'll do it.

"Why do you look with such eyes?'Is it your first time seeing a hamster?'

"You're not a hamster now, little man."

"It's a northern field mouse, to be exact.When I was young, I wasn't that different from a hamster.

He's transformed into a human being.It's kind of like magic."

"It's magic.....”

Knox went around the lab where I was sitting, spinning around, thinking hard about something.

I thought. And then sometimes he looked at me with interest.

"I mean, I was a hamster when I came to this world."

"Yes, if I have to.You can turn into a human anyway, so it's not that uncomfortable.

I don't."

I don't want to mention that the time limit has been loosened since I came to this tower.

It didn't. You don't have to tell me your weakness.Anyway, I'm a hamster.

I just need to know the truth.

"I miss you."

"No, please protect my human rights."

"Why does hamster have human rights?"

"It's because of my bad luck. I used to be a human being".

"Oh, my."

Knox burst out laughing.He looked happy.Good. You're a damn wizard.

Oh, my dear.

"I expected magic or transformation magic to become smaller, but among many creatures,

I didn't know it was a hamster.That's also northern field mouse, phew, haha.It's weak in the north, too.

The rat that is endangered if you do it."

"Could you please stop being a rat?"It's very rude to a rat.

That."

"You said you were a person."

"Because sometimes it's a mouse."

Knox stared at me.What, what, what?If it's on the ear, it's on the nose.

It's a girl. It's up to me.Do you have any complaints?

Knox shrugged and told his secret.

"I can control everything that has a heart."

"The heart of winter.....You mean?"

"I don't know where I heard that from, but yes.a perfect heart

The more you can't disobey my orders.And, I'll do it."

He added as if to be kind.

"I will present it to Lorenz Serena Minehardt."

Chapter 112

Episode 112. Sprinkle hamster on a ready magic (3)

You can control the heart of winter, Ra.

It's not unexpected.To be exact, Knox and other northern sorcerers have a pure,

I didn't think I would have joined hands with Lorenz in my heart.

If "The Heart of Winter" is completed as they planned, they will be able to get their hands on eternal life.

C. Knox wanted to transcend even death to satisfy his endless cravings.

C. That heart must be his most important goal right now.

However, it is not a very easy thing to make.Knox has been working on this.

It took hundreds of years to hang on, and countless people were sacrificed.And yet...

Far from eternal life, I couldn't even leave this cold land to not rot the body.

"What you expect is usually right.Because you're smart."

Knox said with a smile.It was like teasing.

"Of course, our arrogant emperor finally got his hands on this lawless land.

You think so.You'll keep the secret, right?"

Lorentz is an enemy, and Knox is an enemy.If you two fight, I'd welcome you.

All.

However, if you have to choose one of the two, you don't know who to choose.

I wasn't sure.

"I will consult your Highness and decide."

"Ahaha. I should have put in a condition that you keep a secret!"

"You thought it didn't matter anyway."

"That's true."

Knox pressed me against the shoulder and laid me on the experiment table.The coldness of the iron bed...

It flowed in and out of the water.

"You'll have a lot of questions for me today, right?"

I nodded as I remembered last night's conversation.

"To be honest, I have to think about what to ask first."

"Well, think slowly.I'll ask the question first."

He looked at me with a careful glance.Rather than looking at people, it's like a magical item.

There was an affective look on one's face.

"Little man, you said hamster.You can transform several times a day.

Me?

“.....No."

Knox squinted at my eyes.

"Can you see the future?"

"Yes."

"Can you survive only by changing that future and interfering in the affairs of this world?"

What? How did you know that?

I've never said I'm dead, I'm moving to revive.

I have never spoken more.

It's a weak point, and if you have to tell me, it's a secret.

The person who put it was the way to get one more piece of information.

"You have to answer."

Knox filled in gently.I felt a burning sensation in the nape of my neck.

“.....Yes."

He was silent for a moment.I went around as if I was thinking hard about something.

However, it seemed that the information obtained from me was organized in my own way.

Knox's thin lips clapped several times."Mediation", "Invitro", "Master"...

Seeing the mutter, it seemed clear that he was thinking about me.

"This is a personal curiosity, little man."

Knox put down two bluish gems by my bedside. Gems.

It's not that.....More like a rock the size of a fist?

Then I quickly memorized a few spells in a language I couldn't understand.

Then the stone began to tremble.

"What's the name of your power?"

“……”

"The power to destroy the world's providence.the power to break one's fate and carve out one's fortuneTo the wizards...

Power, it's called the 'neighborhood'."

I stared at Knox.

The stone was still shaking like crazy.How does that work?

I didn't know.I wasn't sure I'd understand even if he explained.

Just intuitively, that power is some external force that resembles mine and his power.

I could only feel it.

"I'm not surprised."

"Because I already knew."

"As expected."

I didn't have an obligation to answer your questions, but I've heard something.

Do you want me to tell you?

'It's not a great thing.

I answered as calmly as I could.

"A miracle."

Knox clapped his lips and repeated my answer.

"Miracle, Ira."

"Yes."

He picked up the stone with an indifferent touch.Then he handed me a stone.

"Grab it."

What is it? Is it dangerous?Let's just stare at him instead of taking it.

He chuckled and laughed.

"Be nice and I'll reward you, quick."

"Am I a baby?"

"No? It's this small."

"You grew up ignorant!And, it's not that short."

"But more than me.....”

"Give it to me, that."

I snatched a stone out of the hand of a mean fellow.

Cold air came out of the cold stone as if it were carved out of ice, and the handbar.

It drifted into the body.

Holding it still, the blue light began to fade away.It's all gone.

Nego, it remained to the extent that the faint light fluttered.

"It's about 80 percent.No, is it closer to 90 percent?"

Knox murmured.

80%? 90%? What do you mean.....

'Wait, my miracle count right now.....’

[Current level of miracle is 88.1%]

……No way. Did he measure this?

I don't know what principle it is, but somehow I felt like I was caught inside, so I got goosebumps.

I asked, shaking the stone slightly in front of him.

"So, what's the prize?Please explain the principles of the experiment.I don't know what I'm gonna do.

Aren't you cooperating with strangers like this?If it's like that, it'since it's the beginning.

Easy enough for him to understand."

"I've never explained to anyone so ignorant of magic."

Knox smiled obnoxiously.Oh, I want to hit you just once.

"The medium."

"What?"

"You're the medium, man.To be exact, your body.The hamster."

"It's a northern field mouse."

He is the prince's precious companion.Of course, hamsters and northern field mice look like they'really?

That's it.

"Anyway, it's no different in that you're the beast of the world."

Knox shook his head as if it was not important.

"The boundaries of the world are low.It's not that I don't know about other worlds, but……the whole world

It's not that you can easily do that just because you want to move your existence to do that.

It means that."

"Isn't there a miracle or something?That's why you came over, right?

"Well, no matter how great a miracle or an extraordinary event..... Breaking down the world's walls twice

There won't be a number. If a world is incomplete, you don't know."

There was something that came to mind at the words.

As Knox said.....Maybe, is this an imperfect world?In a novel?

Well, by my standards, this place is more of a fantasy.

Knox smiled as he pressed his forehead with his index finger when he saw my serious expression.

"This is a matter that needs more research.So don't worry too much, kid. I'm a palace.

You need to find out anything prohibited to be honest, so you'll have to learn this principle quickly.

The only thing that matters is which world you came to, which is incomplete, which surrounds you.

It's not a matter of how great a 'miracle' is."

"Sure?"

"I said I was the medium.Moving your existence to this world without shock

I mean, the medium for is the northern field mouse.In other words, it's called the incarnation. Resistance.

Plant your soul first in what is in this world to reduce, and allow it step by step.

Bring your original body back by increasing it."

Is that why the skill name is "Bring Up"?No wonder it was a convincing explanation.

All.

I sat up slowly and nodded.

"That's plausible."

"There must be someone who helps you.You don't seem to have a gift for magic, do you?

It's not about using it, but about communicating and getting help."

You've been peeking at the system and my conversation many times anyway, so you're pretty sure you're expecting it.

C. I nodded as I looked at the stone that had completely lost its light.

"He's a good fellow."

My words have been answered with delight by the system.

[(□□□)□]

However, Knox was different.

He was young with a cold expression on his face, which was always twitching.He's got his head twisted.

He asked me, breaking hard.

"Do you really think so?"

I answered sourly.

"Whatever, would it be worse than you?"

"It's just that I feel that way because you and I have conflicting meanings."

Knox bowed to me.White hair hangs like a curtain on my face.

I made a shade.

"Little. Do you trust your colleague?"

[o(T□To)]

[Your kind system!]

There was a blue light between Knox and my face, and then it shook violently because of his interference.

I heard it.

"It's a little too much to do with a colleague.Because it's not a person."

"You're talking to me normally."

"There can be a trace of personality left.Lucit's like that, too.to be exact

There's only "will" or "purpose" left.The rest is empty."

"I don't understand what you mean."

Perhaps because it's a wizard, all the words are abstract.I'll make a confusing face.

When Knox answered, he giggled as if he had not expected it.

"I mean, don't expect it to be a whole person or a personality, kid.

I advise you, don't believe it with all your heart."

“……”

"A desperate heart can be a prey.It's getting worse and worse, and it's going to be a great thing.

Lee will be reduced to a tool."

"Like you?"

Crazy with academic enthusiasm, giving up all humanity and struggling to get eternal life.

Monster.

Knox looked just like that to me.swallowed up by the desire to know something

It only destroys the surroundings endlessly.

Knox shook his head, however, as if he didn't want to agree with me very much.

"The 'Jang Eui-ji' is more like that than me.He's on the verge of being completely ruined. Now, coffin.

It doesn't even come out of it."Thanks to this, other guys are taking on all the work."

“……”

"It may be a face that is dying of curiosity, but nothing more.I'm not going to answer your questions yet.

Since I didn't, I can answer three."

Knox smiled, showing his teeth.

"Choose carefully."

Chapter 113

Episode 113. Spray hamster on ready magic (4)

Three questions allowed for today.

There were a lot of questions I wanted to ask.There are only a limited number of opportunities.

'I mean, with the utmost care.....'

I sat on the experimental table and groaned low.I've been rusting all the time.

Min-ha waited for me without rushing me.

What's the matter with that grumpy wizard?

There was quite a lot of information that I got from the conversation earlier.Their response to eavesdropping last night.

And if you look at this, the wizard who's active in the North right now.....

"'Empty Spirit,' 'Iksa,' 'Jang Eui-sa,' and 'White Ghost.'

Knox, wearing monoculars, still had an unintended smile.Are you happy, sir?

Tell if you're trying to figure it out, if you're surprised, if you're not, or if you're feeling murderous.

It was hard.

But it doesn't matter.Ask questions directly, and if you don't hear the answer, you can.

It's enough to find it by force.

"Are there these four wizards who can be called the core of the Northern Wizardry?"

First of all, it was most important to determine what to investigate first.a poem of any kind

You need to clarify the scope of your work before you start, and you need to know what you need to know first.

Peel it off.

Knox nodded.

"That's right. Exactly."

"And among them, Lucit, who is called the 'empty soul', is already dead a long time ago.

That's right. The soul would have been torn to pieces, leaving only an empty body."

Lucite died in an accident a hundred years ago.This is what the fiefdom investigated.

C. And if you add the information you heard from them yesterday.....

"Three of you are using Lucit's empty body like a passageway, right?"

Like a system."

"You're smart. You have the qualities of a wizard."

He added with a smile.

"Should I collect them as disciples and raise them.

"What kind of student is a student who will freeze to death.No thanks."

"What a shame. It's a rare opportunity."

"It's a rare opportunity, and it's a mess.So, what's the answer?"

"And that, yes."

Knox's eyes bent lightly.

"By the way, your helper.It's called a system."

……Oops. I didn't have to say that.I've done him a good thing for nothing.

It was.

When I kicked my tongue, Knox poked me on the shoulder with his index finger, telling me not to be too mean.

I'm here.

"Hide your favorite expression and tell me.Anyway……I'd love to.That's enough.

It's a bad harvest.Then, let me move on to the next question."

"You're asking questions without hesitation, considering that you've been thinking about it for a long time".

"I've been thinking about it for a long time.And even if I miss something small, tomorrow...

Because there is."

"You talk as if you can survive safely tomorrow."

I replied with a confident smile.

"Of course.Your Highness can't let me die."

"Hmm……."

While Knox shrugged, my question followed right away.

"The disappearance that takes place throughout Minehardt."

"I would have said I wasn't the one behind, kid.I asked you a question last time."

"No. I don't want to ask that today."

Me and the noose around Knox's neck only react to "lies".In short, the truth.

In other words, there is no reason not to use an expedient that hides strangely.

Knox would not have directed a series of missing cases directly.So, he told me,

I didn't lie.

But if that's not all.

"Is the disappearance related to the creation of 'The Heart of Winter'

“……”

There was a brief silence.Knox smiled, showing his teeth slightly.

Oh, I think I know now.What this chill means.

Curiosity is half, and hostility is half.He approached me and tried to see through me.

It was an instinctive hostility toward the opponent.

"It's faster to learn than I thought.It's bold,

"You have to answer."

“……Well, that's good.At a time when you're caught me anyway."

Knox replied with a slight bow.

"Yes."

There was silence again.It's a lot more unnatural than before. I even feel a sense of crisis.

There was silence inSomehow I felt like I was getting goosebumps on the neck.

'Is this really all right?'

Don't tell me you're going to tie me to the lab to split me up.Still, the magic world.

I even wrote a pledge, but to be so impatient.

Then, a blue system window came up in front of me.

[Shoo]

Jeon Seo-gu of love!

It was Kyle's message.Without realizing it, my back was stiffened.

But a few more messages arrived before I could answer.

[Door]

[He's trapped]

[Attack]

[Body]

[To you now]

'.....What?

A series of unusual messages arrived.After all, I sleep with impatience.

I sprang up from Lee

What is it? What happened?

What's going on? Is there something wrong with Kyle?I'm not in a hurry.

There is no way that ancient books will send such messages one after another.

First of all, we need to find out the estimated time for Kyle.....

"What are you looking at so hard?"

At that time, a big hand that came up like a thunderbolt grabbed me by the scruff of my neck.Before I knew it, I was close.

Knox's blue eyes, which approached him, were shining with cool eyes.

"The experiment is not over yet.If it's going to be over 6 hours, the next 2 hours...

It's left, kid."

This isn't the time.

I struggled and held his wrist face to face, even as I was strangled.

“.....I think you've opened it enough, but the option to end it early today is...

"What?"

"Sadly, I don't feel like it.It hasn't even been three days since I let him off the hook.

That's it is.

“.....”

Kyle.....For the rest of Kyle's time.

But the moment I tried to call the system, my strangling hand became more powerful. I killed my life.

It wasn't to the point of threatening, but it was hard to breathe.

"You must want to go somewhere.Your beloved Highness is in a difficult situation.

Did you at least do it?"

It's as if I know why I'm so restless.

"As expected, you know everything."

He is always a bad boy.

"It seems that many men have been planted in the tower.I don't think many people have seen it.

De."

"I saw it. It bothers me when I buy a lot of things, so I don't leave it.

"Den. Let's say that the little man and the Grand Prince are a little special exceptions."

Come to think of it, even if the living men were moving and watching Kyle,

It's hard to tell.No one has knocked on the door of the lab since we came in.

Peel it off.

‘.....If it is to communicate with the dead, not the living.'

There's nothing the servants can't do when they're communicating with the wizards.

There is some possibility.

Suddenly, Knox's power, the "neighborhood" and the "miracle" I use, have a similar texture.

It occurred to me that

"You look uneasy, little man."

I answered sulkyly.

"Never mind."

The force slowly drained from the hand that twisted his neck.After a few dry coughs,

The acrimonious discomfort that had spread around the neck completely disappeared.

And as soon as I cleared my throat, the door of the lab opened roughly.far from knocking

It wasn't even an ordinary turn of the door.

"No matter how much it is.Do you use it when you kick it?"

Knox kicked his tongue as if he knew it would.

Beyond the door stood Kyle.Kyle, with his sword out, was a brilliant red.

I was looking this way with my eyes, and I was soaked in black blood.

"Your Highness."

I ran to him in a heartbeat.Kyle hesitated because there was blood on it,

Soon he gave me a short sigh and hugged me lightly.

"You're safe. I'm here to pick you up."

"I even signed a contract, but isn't there too little trust?"I don't mean to hurt a kid.

Grand Duke."

"But your servants showed me a murderous intention."

"It's not time to get out of the tower yet.You tried to force the door open, didn't you?"

I asked blankly while listening to their conversation.

“.....Doors?

Come to think of it, I said I'd look for a way out.

Probably trying to open a door that connects with the outside.....Force the lock to break or release

It seemed that he had a conflict with the servants while trying to.

They're just corpses that are not decomposed, so Kyle's blood is dark red.

That made sense, too.

"It must have been a pretty spectacular fight."

Knox, who was counting something for a while, smiled.Kyle squinted back.

All.

"Is there any reason for this side to overlook the situation where their lives are threatened?"

"Oh, that's a misunderstanding.I knew I'd never die from such a lame attack, uh.

Anyway, thanks to him, it's not a breach of contract."

"Stop playing with words.I'll take Shu with me."

I grabbed Kyle's arm with an uneasy look.

Knox said no earlier, but if you don't give up your intention to take him,

I'm afraid I can't keep Kyle, who's tired, and Knox, who's still full of energy.

I did.

[30% interference rate]

It's increased quite a bit, but this rate of interference won't help much.

What should I do?....'

While contemplating for a while, Knox unexpectedly stepped down.

"Well, that's

You said it wasn't good! You just talked to Kyle and he choked me!

I glared sharply, and he shrugged.

"I thought of an experiment that I could do tomorrow.Questions, too.It's gonna be a tough day.

Rest in advance."

“……”

"I mean, you need your mind ready, little man."

What the hell are you gonna ask?Don't tell me, did you notice something about me?

I was in a bad mood, but I don't want to be in front of them.

No. I nodded as sour as I could.

"Well, then, I'm going without hesitation."

"I'll at least send you a bath."Well, have a good time."

Kyle, confirming that Knox wouldn't bother, held me in his arms for a second.

I guess I didn't want to stay here any longer.

"Your Highness! You can walk!"

"I know."

I think you only know.I don't think it was referenced at all.

"I'm a brave man, and I'm fine."

Regardless of the cry in my heart, Kyle walks three steps with me in his arms.

I went down. At the same time, it was basic to be wary of the surroundings with sharp eyes.

Kyle didn't seem relieved even though he arrived in the room in an instant.Kyle was looking around.

After checking it out several times, you put me in a chair, and then you fell on one knee, and you saw my face.

I began to look closely.

"You look anxious, Sue."

It was the same thing I heard earlier.But, curiously enough, he said,

I felt a little relieved by

"Can you tell just by looking at his face?"

He laughed bitterly, sweeping the ruddy scruff of my neck.

"Because I'm interested in you."

"That's true.Because you like me."

"Yes. By the way, is it too much to want you to be safe, which I like?"

Kyle gently hugged me around the waist.He had a childish attitude.

"I guess my fate is extraordinary.You're disappointed that it didn't go your way.

Do you want me to peel it?

Kyle murmured, with his head buried in my arms.

"No."

“……”

He spoke as if he were sworn, and as if he were sworn.

"I don't care what it is.I will protect you."

Chapter 114

Episode 114. Slow hamsters have ever been angry (1)

Talk about what happened today and the information you found, wash it with prepared water.

After filling my stomach with simple food, the sun was completely set.

"You managed to send a message."

"Message……Ah, the preamble of love."

"Yes. There was no typo as I thought."

"It was useful."

Kyle smiled low and moved his hand.a hand that dries wet hair with a towel

The road was also friendly.

"But if you are, please tell me until the end.You were worried about something.

That's why."

"I thought it would be faster to go to you than to explain it."

Since you're fast, I think so.

"I'll ask them to make an automatic completion function."

I was going to ask you now, but I quit.It's because I felt drowsy when I was relaxed.

I think Rum Kyle is relieved.

To recall his explanation a moment ago, we were trapped in this tower.

The central gate leading to the outside is closed, but it injects certain forces.

It's a structure that opens only when it's not.It's probably a device that recognizes the power of the owner.

I put it on.

"When I tried to break it down by force, the servants attacked me.The corps of corpses in armor.

There was. What I saw was about twenty."

"No matter how hard it is for people to live in, corpses all over the tower..."...Ugh, stinky."

"By the way, what happened?"

"It's Knox, isn't it your daily routine to cause trouble?There was nothing special.I'm fine.....

town."

As soon as I was about to say it was okay out of habit, Kyle frowned and gave me his hand.

I closed my mouth.

"It's okay, but you have this mark on your neck?"

"Hey. Ouch."

What is it, let go.

"Come to think of it, you always said it was okay.It's not okay at all.

Even though it was full of work."

"Oh, my."

I'm not.

Ah! Let go of me!

Eventually, it wasn't until I had my palm bitten off that Kyle took his hand off.Lips as if you want to smile.

The tail trembled slightly.I thought he was like a hamster inside.

I took a deep breath and answered.

"What's the difference if it's not okay?It doesn't mean that nothing has happened.

It's not like there's a solution suddenly to an unanswered problem.I know. Get used to it quickly.

It's best to."

A cry won't change.I didn't want to worry you unnecessarily.So, when...

Since then, I have a habit of trying to pass it over quickly.

Kyle lifted his chin, gently hugging me from behind.Then, just like that...

He bowed his head and whispered softly, putting his lips together.

"You are strong."

"It's an honor to hear this from the owner of the North."

"But I want you to complain sometimes and look forward to it honestly.a childlike father

It would be better to see Lee."

“……”

"You don't have to swallow it in the words that everything is okay."You're the happiness.

If it could be sunset, I would help anything with all my might."

Kyle added as if he had always wanted to say this.

"You need to lean on others more."

I felt that the kindness contained in the words touched me.

This person is as sweet as it should be for me.Like, that's the only thing that proves my love.

Like you believe it's the right way.

I wonder if he was touched by the heart that he would do whatever I wanted.

I wanted to act like a kid I've never done in my life.

I leaned back slightly and leaned against him.

"The Knox guy has such a good sense.If I try to use a little bit of strength,

He's reacting.I've dug up quite a bit of information today, so the screening is understandable.

But."

"You must have had a good income."

"Yes, quite. But that's how much Knox learned."

If you told me to prepare my heart, how much do I have to be?

I didn't have a

"Honestly, I was a little scared, but now I'm not sick. It's okay…….”

It's really awkward to do something I wasn't going to do.

But the red eyes that seem to be strangely bruising and anticipating.

I felt like I had to take courage to face somebody.

Swallowing dry saliva, I said.

“……Hmm. I'll have to sleep with your highness today to get better."

“……”

"Your Highness?"

Say something.It's embarrassing to just stare at you like that, kid.

You said beak!

"Foot."

“……”

"Foot, ahaha, ha ha……Yeah, really.I see. Let's sleep together."

He smiled for a long time and kissed me all over my face.

I picked it up and headed for bed.

His body, which he washed clean, smelled of soft and warm soap.

He dug into Kyle's arms with satisfaction.

Kyle stretched out his arm and wrapped it around me, but his heart was beating fast.

All.

'Yes, this is life.'

It's a little childish and simple, but when I'm with him, I realize life.

I feel the vividness of reality as I struggle to survive day by day.somewhat dangerous

It's a combination, but every time I solve it one by one with him, I feel rewarded. Geary.

When I found out that he had changed his fate and survived, I was overwhelmed with satisfaction.

I did.

However, this is not far off either.

The miracle figure has already surpassed nearly 90 per cent.I'm the only one who's done the work of the tower.

If so, it could fill the whole 100 per cent.

'Then, should I go back?'

Surprisingly, the moment I thought of it, I felt a chill in my heart.

It's stuck.

Should I go back?

I've got the power to reverse death, so I'll go back to where I lived.....

"What are you thinking about?"

I don't know if it's because I feel my body stiffened by the tension, but Kyle pulls me on the back and hugs me.

I patted slowly.

"It's just.....I wonder what it would be like to go back."

How long has it been there?It's right that there's nothing wrong with my body.

F. If I go back, can I remember what happened in this world?

Like a dream I forget the moment I wake up, I think I forget everything.No, I'm not. I'm not going to go back to life.

Is there a number?

I asked the system quietly.

'When you've filled all the miracle numbers, can you really go back?'

After a moment of silence, the system replied.

[If you want]

The letters were not broken, nor even the blue shimmering frame was shaken. Such a thing.

Somehow I felt chilling by this word.

I reached out impulsively.And it's like I'm between Kyle and myself.

I reached out to the system window.It's as if it's visible to me and invisible to him.

as if trying to get hold of

Of course my hands split the air.The part where my fingertips touched was like this. Sis.

The tem window is blurred.

Instead, Kyle's hand came up, and he held my hand firmly.

"What's wrong?"

“……”

It's warm. My scarred hands were so vivid and warm that they went too far.

“……It's so realistic."

This place is definitely in the novel, The Heart of Winter.

I didn't read it until the end, no, I got off half way, and then I forgot for a while.

It was a miracle. A character born with a "set" in an unrealistic world created by someone.

Field.

It's new, but it was a simple book made of black type, and now it's a world.

As a result, it felt strange and awkward to feel vivid and touching the skin.

"It's just unreal."

Since when did I fall in love with this world?Somehow, I got caught between the two worlds.

I felt like

I don't know if you noticed my slight agitation, but Kyle whispered with a little force in his hand.

It was.

"Because it's reality."

It was a friendly but determined echo.

"Isn't it heartless for your highness?"

"I can't deny it.But it's all right."

Kyle Jane Meinhardt lived in an unfortunate background, struggling, and tragic.

He was a man who died of

But the look on his face, holding me in his arms and clasping his hands tightly,

A very happy and full smile came to mind.

"I have you."

Yes. As expected.....A person who is so sweet is a person who is born with an unfortunate fate.

I hope it doesn't stop with water.

I swallowed my head and buried it in his arms again.

The miracle figure is about 90 percent, but the rate of unexpected interference is about 30 percent.

I had to go around more diligently from tomorrow to raise the figure further.

You have to cheer up.

You have to make it work.It doesn't matter if this world is unreal or real.

Before I fell asleep in Kyle's arms, I glanced back at the system window I saw earlier.

I felt as if I had seen it.

[If you want]

* * *

the next day

Kyle accompanied me to Knox's lab for protection.I think it's me.

He seemed worried that he would be threatened again in the absence of this.

"Well, that wouldn't be a bad way.Today's experiment is more radical than any other day.

I'll do it."

Knox, who met at the restaurant, nodded calmly as if to do as he wanted.

The smile, which was more shiny than that, felt especially unlucky.

"The contract.....”

"It's not to the point of violating.I try to pick things that will help the kid.

There is. He is quite a talented person in this field, so why don't you trust him?"

Kyle took a sip first, and then I, who was quenching my throat with the drink, shed an eye.

"There's something else to believe.Never mind, I'm done eating, so let's hurry up and go up."

"You're so energetic today".

"You told me to be prepared.But if you push me too hard, your highness will...

I'll draw the sword first."

"Yes, yes. I'm very careful.Shall we go upstairs, then?"

The three of us climbed slowly up the spiral staircase.

Knox, with his hands behind him, set his foot off first, and put it on the handle of a knife to separate the two of us.

Kyle, who put his hand on it, followed.And I got close behind Kyle.

Knox's white hair fluttered like snow over Kyle's back.

"We've all been through death once, and we've overcome it.I'll die again.

We're working together to take care of them, and we're working on magic for the greatest and eternal.

Yes."

Knox's rain that hasn't arrived at the lab yet, but seems determined to let you know today.

Wheat flowed through his mouth.

"The 'empty soul', Rookie is our medium.Sally, I'm going to take him to the doctor.

I loved it, and I knew my soul was gone, but I didn't give up.Rosalie from "Iksatche".

I'm not interested in the stories of two people I know, but I've been doing research that I've never done before.

I wanted to do it, and I wanted it to reign like a queen."

“……”

"And me, the White Ghost, on all those plates, to fill this endless curiosity,

The sun is just moving."

Knox stood in front of the lab and looked back at Kyle.to the point where my eyes are cold whenever I see them

It was a white man.

"Kid, what's your real name?"

Chapter 115

Episode 115. Even Slow Hamsters Have Angry (2)

Knox was able to follow the real name and past of not only himself, but also of his colleagues involved in the "extraordinary"

It caused. That meant I had to confide that much information about myself.

I don't want to, but.....I can't help it.'

While hesitating, I felt the noose slowly tightening.Open the door to the lab.

When I went down, my face was crumpled because of my throbbing sensation.

I should have come separately from Kyle.Tell Knox about things you didn't tell him.

I was reluctant to show myself doing so.

'Of course, I couldn't have persuaded you.'

I strangled myself in the lab yesterday, so I can't leave it alone.I understand.

"Shoo."

Kyle wrapped himself around his shoulder as if it bothered me to strangle him.I'm worried about that.

I smiled at him with affectionate eyes.

It's okay. This is good enough.It's not a big secret. I'll tell you when I get a chance.

I also thought I would.

“.....My name is Bae Soo-hyun."

It was a name that I had never pronounced out loud since I came to this world. Oh, my.

I felt very awkward.

I sat lightly on an iron experiment table and talked.

"There is nothing magical in the world I lived in.There's science. Masu.

Of course there was no such thing as.....I was just an ordinary office worker.Developing a Game

I did."

"Game? What's that?"

Knox, who was diligently mixing something in a glass flask, asked.

"It's like a fantasy experience.Like a novel or a movie.It's not real.

It's about making the world of gui so that people can enjoy it.The system that helps me.

You give rum orders, you give them reasonable rewards, and you let them meet the characters."

The clattering motion stopped.Knox wants me to look pretty interesting.

I saw it.

"It's like a wizard."

"It's different. Magic interferes with reality, but games don't.fantasy and reality

There is a clear distinction between.No matter how much you love virtual space, it will be real.

It means you can't count."

Kyle seemed to be pondering something, and Knox seemed very interested.

All.

"Well, all right. Let's leave the secret exchange at that.By the way, "Bae Soo Hyun" is an unfamiliar wool.

It's a rim."

"It's a different world.Let's get through with today's questions.I'll go first.

All of them?

"Don't I have to think about what to ask today?"

"I've thought about it in advance."

He laughed significantly.

"You'll regret it, little man."

"What?"

“.....Never mind. Good.Ask me anyway."

I started the question right away.

"The Northern Magician Corps has decided to work with the Imperial City to complete the 'Heart of Winter'.

"Go? That's why I caused the disappearance."

"Yes, that's right.

Knox added graciously.

"Ixache enjoyed negotiating with the new emperor.It's okay to cook it moderately.

He was my partner.It's quite stupid."

Lorentz had a knack for flirting, but the fact that they're even more...

go.

I nodded and moved on to the next question.

"Was your Highness Belial and the wizards who attacked us in the Imperial City also corpses?

Like the servants of this tower."

"That's not true.They were alive.Find the ones who can use it that way.

It is also one of the hobbies of 'Ixatche.'

I squinted and checked for unusual interference rates.

[Unexpected interference rate 36%]

The speed of the rise is fast, perhaps because quite important information is gathered.

Somehow I felt a little nauseous.He's biting his lip, Kyle.

He carefully wrapped his hands around my cheeks.

"You don't look well, Sue."

“.....It's all because of him.Revenge me later."

"I will."

It was a joke that I told you to relax, but you seem to have taken it seriously.Well, it doesn't matter.

He's got to fight anyway.

I went straight to the third question.

"The heart of winter.I said I'd give it to Lorentz when it's done.on that condition

They would have held hands."

It's true that the sorcerers are the scourge of the North, but in fact, the people of Blake's estate.

It will have little to do with the capital, only to be an enemy to.

No, Lorenz would rather be pleased with us and their quarrel.I don't have to hold it's in my hand.

You can kill Kyle without blood on him.

In return for giving the sorcerers a little bit of power, and ignoring their tyranny,

If I were to give you a heart that would live forever, Lorentz would have given my people a little too much.

It seems that you can take it out and pass it over.

'Maybe you thought it was a spare business.'

That's what happens when you're crazy about power.He was also a disgusting human being.

But that's not what matters now.

"But I'm not the kind of person who will give you a heart that you've worked so hard on."

You know, you are."

“……”

Knox once said.He can control what has a heart.

"You're trying to manipulate Lorentz by pretending to cooperate, right?"

Some predicted that they would not be able to join hands with Lorenz without any plan, but more decisive.

It was Knox's story of the "Ixatche".

She said she wanted to reign like a queen.A king of a country like a puppet.

There's nothing more to play than that if you can play.

"Is that the question you want to ask?"

"Yes."

He grinned.

"I'll put the answer on hold."

"Are you going to use your right to remain silent?"

"Well, it's a bit of a waste to use the only one now.The question that's hard to answer is...

No, it's just a little favor for a situation where the kid's gonna get in trouble later.

Should I leave it there?"

A situation that'll get you in trouble?

I looked up at Knox.He's got a blue liquid.

He handed it over to me according to the long glass.

"It's not poison, so relax.Maybe it'll help you."

I looked at Knox's blue eyes without drinking it right away.

When Knox first explains the rules, if you don't want him to answer your opponent's questions,

He said there is a way to cover up with fair silence.

'Do you mean you're going to ask me a question that I don't want to answer?a fire after filling in the answer

It could be Lee.'

[It's better to think carefully!](□□□);;;]

The system, which stayed still in the corner, has also cautiously agreed with me.

Knox still stared down at me with a smile.I didn't hear the answer.

Somehow I felt like I heard a positive answer.Every time I dig into him, I see it.

It was because the fierce smile was on his face.

"Then it's my turn now.The first question.Kid, you used to be the ham of this world.

You said you were doing a miracle to reverse your death by acting as Sturro.In fact, freedom.

It's not that you can transform into a material, but depending on the force, the time you can bring up the body is...

It's already decided, right?

I blankly forgot to answer and looked at Knox.We've had a lot of conversation.

I did, but I felt caught off guard when I organized it exactly like this.

I thought he was just a madman, but he's a smart madman.

"Yes."

"Then the moment you gather all your strength, you will be able to return to the original world."

A second question immediately followed.

"Do you really want to go back, kid?"

Kyle and Knox's eyes fell from both sides.I feel like I'm choking up.

I bit my lower lip.

“.....I don't know."

I felt a slight pain in my throat.It means it's not completely true.

I changed my answer in a hurry.

"I have to go back."

I felt a stronger pain than before.A strange breath flows down my lips.

It came out.

"It will be."

“.....Shoo."

It's hard to breathe.A noose came close to my neck.A cold sweat leaked out.

Knox kicked his tongue and examined my neck.

"You can't lie."

If you fill all the miracle figures, you can go back to the original world.For me, it's above that...

The sun struggled many times in this strange world.

But now you don't want to go back?That's what I mean?

The cold sweat that had formed on my forehead dropped.Last time, I felt an unexpected pain.

It was different from when

Kyle hugged me as if I was struggling without realizing it.

"Shu. You don't want to go back?But I'll live to return to your world.

That's.....”

"That's right. It certainly was.Save your highness, gather your strength, not hamster, but in.

With the liver.....I said I'd go back to the world I lived in.....”

I added in a husky voice.

“.....As a matter of fact, I want to be here."

The pain disappeared when I admitted so.It didn't disappear completely, but it was more bearable.

I did 10,000.

Maybe it's because I'm confused.

"You lean more toward negation than positivity.I see."

“.....”

"Third question, then."

Knox grabbed my chin and made me raise my head.I turned my head with a whimper.with one's neck in a little

I felt like I was riding a pair.

I'll have to drink this blue drink he gave me to cooperate with today's experiment anyway. Contract.

I've written a letter, so it's not poison.....

I should at least moisten my throat with this.I'm an unpleasant blue sparkling drink.

gulped downUnlike the colourful, it tasted nothing.

"Little man, where you want to go back is reality.....”

“……”

There was a thud in my chest.At the same time, I vomit with a cool feeling in my stomach.

I've got a feeling.

I curled up and lowered my head.the feeling that something terrible is about to happen.

I had a bad feeling.

It was strange.

My mood, my physical condition.My eyes twirled round and round and round.In the midst of a drunken stupefied,

His voice sounded unpleasantly clear.

"Is this a virtual world for you?"

“……”

"Bae Soo-hyun, the game you said you developed.Like a novel, like a movie."

“……”

"Come into a fictional world that has already been created, are you changing your death?"

As soon as I was about to say anything, a system window appeared in front of me as a warning.

[Unexpected interference rate: 46%]

[Unexpected interference rate: 56%]

[Unexpected interference rate is 66%]

[Warning! The rate of interference is going up so fast!]

[It's a strength that you can't digest!]

[It may hurt your body]

[Warning!]

Oh, that drink.

As expected, it was Knox's magic.

I coughed up red blood, gripping my throbbing chest.

Chapter 116

Episode 116. Slow hamsters have ever been angry (3)

I feel like my eyes are spinning.

The confusion brought by the last question is also confusion, but the body that directly absorbed Knox's mana.

Tae was more of a problem.

What percentage did you go up at once?....'

I rested on Kyle's arms and took my breath.It was stuffy as if my chest was clogged.

Isn't that a breach of contract?He's so soulless.

"I can feel the magic."

Kyle said me in a straight voice, and Knox replied in a slightly apologetic tone.

"That's right. I gave him a medicine made by melting my magic.How different is your strength from mine?

I wanted to check it out.As the archduke knows, the unrefined mana of others is in the body.

When it flows into.....”

"It's a backlash."

"Yeah. It was an experiment to see how much they opposed.Exactly the same force.

Or is it just the same root, or is it similar to the keynote?"

"But.....”

"Too much absorption without filtration.Like, filling an empty bowl."

"It's appreciated.What's the solution?"

"Oh yes, I'll have to weigh it down or take it out with another magic."

“.....Lol. Well, I understand, quickly.....”

As the agony did not go away easily, I glanced at the two.a leisurely operational meeting

It's time for righteousness.Hurry up and solve it!

While Knox was pondering something, Kyle held me in his arms and put his hands on my back.

On top of that, he let his magic flow.You can feel the heat in the cold.

The force came rushing in.

"Don't put up with it."

Kyle whispered, kissing my forehead.

I was a little relieved in the midst of difficulties.When I clenched my teeth, my fingers dug into my lips.

C. It was a firm and friendly touch.

The pain of holding my breath slowly melted away.I felt like I was going to faint.

The throwing condition got better little by little.

[External force collides and offsets

[The rate of interference is 61%]

[The rate of interference is 55%]

[Unexpected interference rate: 47%]

The extraordinary rate of interference, which had risen abnormally, began to slow down again. Too bad.

It would be a lie if I didn't cry, but I couldn't get greedy and go to the goal.

All.

'This is good enough, though.As expected, rather than reading books and collecting stories,

"Is it faster to learn?"

By the way, living a normal life and throwing up blood is a little.....even with a serious illness

It looks like you're caught.

He rubbed my eyes with the handkerchief Kyle gave me.

said anxiously.

"Your eyes have subsided a little."

"What?"

"It was a little blue earlier."

It seems to have been influenced by mana.Kyle's red eyes or Knox's blue eyes.

Rum.

"It's all right now."

My breathing is stable, and the unpleasant thumping from my heart is gone.

He nodded as if he knew the work, pulled out the sword from his waist and swung it lightly.

A gust of wind passed by me with a whimper.in the twinkling of his eyes

He flew a sword.

Blood formed on Knox's cheek, trickled down to his chin, and then dropped. How much?

Maybe I cut myself quickly, but it didn't seem like blood was reflected until a little while after the wound.

"Are you going to let me off the hook like this much?"

"If you do something weird one more time, then it's neck."

"I'll refer to it."

Knox did not defend even though he was suddenly attacked.I don't like it at all.

It's not reflected.I think it's better to raise one corner of your mouth.

It was Boo.

"Well, what's the answer to the question?"

There was an awkward silence.And I hardened as it was.

At first, I didn't think much of it -- to be exact, much more sour on my physical condition.

With a reverence—Kyle also grabbed my arm, perhaps feeling strange.

His clear body temperature came back to me.I couldn't even lift my head.

Chae, I just wanted to be as small as a hamster.

I don't expect to be able to hide it.However, I couldn't say it.at least two

It wasn't in that way.

"Will you use the right to remain silent ticket?

To Knox's question, I answered as if I were chewing and spitting.

“……Let it be fair silence."

"It's useful, right?"

"That's enough."

Kyle's hand holding my arm was shaking slightly.

In fact, the answer was as good as it had already been.Kyle couldn't have known. But,

An explanation was needed.I didn't want to talk like this.

"Let me explain."

Kyle was silenced by the squeezing words.I don't know what's on my mind.

It's probably hard to understand even if you know.

"Let me explain myself."

"Oh, my. I guess the archduke didn't know at all.It must be a big shock."

Knox stepped in tactlessly.

"Didn't you deserve a chance?Or, a matter of courage?"

“……Shut up."

I gritted my teeth and replied.

"Let me speak to your Highness for a moment."

Knox leaned on the shelf, folded his arms and looked down at the two of us.

could not feel any agitation.

Knox is not at all agitated by the question that this world is actually a fiction.

No. I was happy and relieved that my curiosity was solved.

I grabbed Kyle by the arm and left the lab because he didn't seem to stop me.

All.

I wasn't sure if I could see him face to face, so I showed my back all the time with my hands tied.

Luckily, Kyle kept pace with me.

We went back to the room.Even then, awkward silence will persist behind us.

It was following.

"You can never turn around."

I'm sure you have a horrible face.You may have felt betrayed, or...

Because of the shock.....

"Shoo."

He called me, standing still.a voice so low and so small that it's hard to read emotions

It was Lee.

"Shue, look here."

"I'm sorry."

"Shoo."

"I'm sorry. I didn't mean to hide it the whole time, but no, more absurd than that.

That'since.....Ugh. I look like a crazy person, right?Even if you ask me why I'm talking nonsense, I'm going to...

He doesn't talk. He's a real loser.So, I often make jokes and stuff like that....town."

Kyle's hand blocked my mouth from picking up any nonsense, and he said,

You wrapped your other arm around my waist, hugged me, and sat on my lap.

The forehead met.His dark hair tickled his forehead.My hands are a little hot.

It was cool, and it was shaking subtly.But his eyes were calm.

"I'm fine."

“.....”

"Calm down first.Then slowly, one by one.Do you understand?"

I felt a little washed away from the cold feeling I had in my mind.

He nodded slowly.

Kyle smiled slightly and pulled his hand off.

"Yes. Good boy."

Even at this moment, his friendly smile made me feel like crying a little.

* * *

As he manages to explain it with his wit, Kyle swallows what he wants to ask.

He waited for me.

That this place is in a novel, <The Heart of Winter>.And he doesn't even know the main character.

Nin, that he was just a supporting actor who died in disgrace in the middle of the story.

His misfortunes and trials were only 'set up' to portray some poor and tragic figure.

that

Those hard facts piled up in Kyle one by one by one.

"It wasn't a foresight.I already knew the contents of the book, and with the help of a helper,

By referring to the original story and checking my condition.....”

"Even if I said the condition, it was just a check of the remaining life."

I closed my mouth and examined Kyle's complexion.You still look different than usual.

I didn't lose.

He said it's okay, hugging me whenever I'm nervous, but it's actually okay.

It was impossible.Deny someone's life, deny someone's ordeal.

It's the same as doing it.

No wonder it's hard to believe what I'm saying, and even if you believe it, the shock will be significant.

But Kyle, with a slightly carefully subdued look on his face, let alone take care of my mind.

I looked at the condition first.

"How are you feeling?"

“.....Is it time to worry about me?"

"I'm always worried about you."

"That's it, though.Maybe it's because your highness gave you magic, but it's better.

Yes."

I glanced around my eyes with my thumb, with both hands wrapped around his cheeks. He

Didn't cry, didn't seem to want to cry.

So I rather wanted to cry a little.

"What are you thinking now, Your Highness?"

"Well."

Kyle leaned his face on my palm and lowered his eyes.

"My world, and my story, was just a story born from someone's fingertips.

Ramen.....”

“.....”

"My mother died so miserable that I came to this cold land.

It wasn't my fault that I've been wandering.Such a cowardly idea."

“.....Your Highness."

"If it's not vain, it's a lie.I'm confused, too.But it's okay.

My life was born out of someone's imagination, and I was stuck in a book with a few lines of writing.

even ifBut all the emotions I feel while looking at you are fake.

I don't think so."

“.....”

"What about you, Shu?"

"Me?"

"Yeah. You're just me, this place where I came from, this person who passed through your life for a while.

Do you think they are nothing more than mere fantasies or fantasies?"

I looked at his red eyes.

There was a memory in it that we were together.

We smile at each other, kiss each other, hold hands, make lame jokes, and sometimes, uh...

All the time I was anxious or afraid in the face of any adversity or hardship was ingrained.

That's not all.

Belial, who was unlucky, but still loved Sen with all his heart.Smart and smart.

You're so cowardly. Lorentz, the unlucky Knox, the bald man.

Stubborn James, and the Knights of Blake.....

And, Kyle Jane Minhardt.

Kyle Blake.my grand duke

"To you, am I just a character in a story?"

Eventually, my voice got wet.

"That can't be possible."

“.....”

"Your Highness, I don't think it's a good thing to die after living such a miserable life.

No, I changed them all.No.....Even if I wasn't there, nothing.

Even if you haven't changed it.But still.....”

My eyes were blurred.Tears rolled down his cheeks.

Kyle smiled around my cheek.It's like I cry on behalf of myself.

He seemed to think that there was.

"But all this time, the will I had, and the heart I love you, go away.

It's not a lie. It's not a novel or a game, it's just a reality.I don't think so...

Trust me."

"Reality.....”

"Yes, reality."

Kyle said with all his heart.

"So, I'm fine."

The most realistic warmth in the world hugged me tightly.nothing could be more than that

as warm and friendly as

Chapter 117

Episode 117. Even Slow Hamsters Have Angry (4)

After half a day of seriousness, Kyle made a pretty satirical joke.

I've regained my composure to lose.

"Can I ask you a question about the story you read?"

I still sat on his lap, with my head resting on my broad shoulders.

The way he spoke, which was even cheerful, was so cheeky that he looked down at the other way.

"Are you feeling better already?"

"Is there any reason not to be okay?It's just, what's the reason you're making me one of the many characters?

I just wondered if I would have chosen."

When asked who the main character was, I hugged Kyle's waist and put my head in his arms.

I got it. No wonder I felt sorry for telling the story in front of him.

Kyle kissed me all over his face, soothingly.I couldn't resist the itchiness.

When he raised his head, he lightly folded his lips and dropped them.

"I'm asking you why you fell in love with me, Sue."

I can't help but answer that.

"You know everything."

I slipped down from his lap and lay down on my seat.

Kyle laughed, lay down next to him, pulled me around the waist from behind, and hugged me.

C. I didn't forget to cover myself with a blanket.

"Belial and Sen were the main characters.But now, my fate has changed a lot.

You can hear it, but it's supposed to be Serena.And your highness likes Sen.

It's a misunderstanding."

"Nonsense."

Kyle replied as if in a fit of rage.

"How can I mistake myself for liking Sen when I have you?The eyes are above the top.

"Those who have teeth won't be able to say such nonsense."

"That's.....As you know, I was possessed by a hamster, not a human being.

C. Northern field mouse, to be exact.I mean, it's a little.....”

“.....”

After a brief silence, I glanced back at him.

.....Oh, I shouldn't have turned around.It's a sympathetic look.

"How did you become a witch, not a human being?....You must have had a hard time again."

"I'm glad you recognize my hard work even now.At first, it's only about 30 minutes.

It could have been liver.I was going to die back then.....”

It's still temporary, but I can be human for 16 hours a day.

It's a big improvement.

I turned around and hugged him like I leaned against him.

"Anyway, it's not your highness Belial, who was the male lead, but Sendo, who was the female lead."

No, you're curious about the reason why you chose your highness who died in the middle,

"Yes."

"Well....."Because you look lonely?"

Kyle closed his mouth as if he were thinking about something.I close my eyes and go on slowly

Said.

"I know it's a desperate romance novel, but I couldn't get attached to it strangely.

I couldn't concentrate.I said the only thing I could relate to.

I felt sorry for the loneliness surrounding Ha."

Maybe I read The Heart of Winter in hopes of Kyle's happiness. He

But the story that was completed in the author's hands didn't go my way, of course, and Kyle...

Someone died a miserable death as intended.

I didn't like it.That was sad.

I didn't want Kyle to die alone, and I'm destined to enter this world.

I was grateful that I could dream.

"That's what I thought.If anyone had stayed with you longer, Your Highness,

I wonder if someone's life has changed."

"And that has become you."

Kyle laughed low.

He looked really happy.I started kissing all over my face again.

It was proof.

"You did this when you were a hamster!"

You're such a kiss ghost!

I pushed his face down to stop, but Kyle didn't care.

He kissed my palm, too.My heart tickles whenever I hear that sound.

I felt like crying.

"You know what? You once asked me why I was helping you.

It was."

“.....Did I do that?"

I turned my head on purpose, pretending not to know.

Kyle immediately noticed that I remembered and smiled.

"Yes. That's when I told you.You looked lonely."

There is a resemblance in a strange place.In the end, through the loneliness of the other person, your loneliness...

It means I saw it.It's amazing that the emotions disappeared just by being together.

I felt something.

"Anyway, it's just a thing of the past."

I said it flatly.

"Do you think I'll let your Highness die?Never.of the North to perish

No more."

Tada Knox. Tada Wizard.

As soon as my muttering voice began to droop, Kyle softened my back.

It was a crab pat.

"Okay. I see, I'll sleep now for today."

"I was going to read the report.....The information you've scoured the tower for.

It's a field."

"Unless I've run on the report, I'll still be on that desk tomorrow morning."

There will be, so don't worry and sleep."

I'm pretty good at it now.Seeing that you don't feel like resisting.

He seemed to have gotten used to it.

Yeah, let's do it tomorrow.

I hugged him tightly and held his head in my arms.It's the one that's going to attack you.

I fell asleep, enjoying Kyle's warmth, not puffy.

*

the next day

After breakfast, let's break up with Kyle and head to the lab, Knox says calmly.

Came.

"You seem to have solved it well with Daegong.The atmosphere was so nice.

I answered carelessly.

"I had a hard time because of some ghost.I'll pay for the interest later, so be prepared.

Ten show."

I'm now sitting on a familiar experimental table.

"I'm getting tired of this secret prank, let's be honest.under the pretext of research

After buying time, aren't you preparing to attack the North?"

Knox leaned obliquely on the shelf with his arms folded.

"I think you'll have to use today's questionnaire to hear the answer, kid."

"You're being very cheap.Yes, I do.Use it. I was going to ask you anyway.

Yo."

His eyes narrowed and he laughed.

"Correct."

He added graciously.

"I don't like to wait, but I heard war needs a justification."

It's Lorentz.

It seems that he intends to absorb the territory by hitting the north on a large scale.Definitely attacking the North.

I even promised not to, but I don't know what I'm going to do to reverse that.

I don't know.

Soldiers, even so, when wizards and mutant magicians join in, it's not going to work.

It's getting bigger.

In order to do that, too.....

'We must steal the heart of winter.'

Raising Unexpected Interference Rate Figures, Even To Disturb Lorenz And Knox

I needed to get my hands on the heart of winter.

Kyle decided to help with the experiment on the heart of winter.The lab I'm going to knock on.

while he's tied to.....

"Stop thinking about anything else."

Knox tapped me on the nose with his index finger.Let me look at you with annoyance.

He smiled broadly.

"It's always the Grand Duke's idea."

"It's a lover, of course.Leaving your handsome and sweet highness, I thought about that out of the blue.

You can't do it, can you?"

"You can do it."

"What? Let me ask you the next question."

I asked, glancing at him with a cold stare.

"The Heart of Winter.Is it kept in this tower?"

His eyes grew a little sharp.He seemed to want to know what I meant.

But I answered silently, thinking I wouldn't answer gently.

"Yes."

I pondered for a moment, and then, in a discreet tone, gave a third question.

"The power in the heart of that winter is similar to the nucleus of the mutants you released on the hunting ground.

Is that one principle?"

"It consists of more sophisticated and complex magic, but it's the same in nature."

It was fine.

I quickly sent a message to Kyle through the Love Story.

[It's going to be at the top]

[If you can find it, please find it]

Kyle's answer came back after a while.

[All right]

[I'm going to go downstairs as much as I can]

[Give me some time]

He kept me up all night and practiced.Dunny, there's no typo now and it's pretty plausible.

I wanted to reply more, but if Knox caught me for nothing, I would question him or wiretap him.

It will take you to

I quickly raised my head and looked at him nonchalantly.

"Let's ask questions."

Knox asked the question right away without thinking.

"Is Kyle Jane Mainhardt the main character of a fantasy?"

"It's not a fantasy, it's a novel.And to give you an answer, no."

He shrugged his shoulders in wonder.

"You chose a supporting role, not a leading role.It's unique."

"Is Juyeon the only one who matters?"If I felt a human attraction, that person was the owner to me.

It's official."

"Second question, then.Was I one of the main characters you know?"

"I don't know what you expected, but I'm afraid not.Your name is discharged from the military service.

It doesn't come out as that."I'm sure there's at least a title."

I answered in a tone that seemed like you were nothing, deliberately being mean.

C. Of course, Knox looked fine.

"Third question.Do you know how this story ends, little man?"

“……”

I don't think I'm curious about the story of the original novel and that's why you want to ask.

What's that?

When I glared silently, he smiled slightly.

"From the answer."

"No. I read it in the middle.I'm not interested in the story now that you're dead.

Because I lost."

"Really. Let's put a little more of the life of the person who was originally destined to die."

The principle of doing 'enemies', collecting the figures, and returning to the world where they lived. prematurely

I can't believe I chose someone.It was a smart choice."

The way you talk is strangely offensive.I asked, shaking my head.

"You mean, I used His Highness Kyle to return to the original world?"

"Isn't it?"

"Do you think it's right? What do you think of people's hearts?"

I shook my hand excitedly, asking back sarcastically.

"Oh, that's enough.Let's say you feel sorry for not knowing the beauty of love."

The system was also excited to help.

[I feel sorry for you who don't know the beauty of love]□(□▽□)]

Kyle has to go through the bottom of the tower, so I'll take the time off.

Thinking so, I looked around the lab leisurely.

'If it's not such a dangerous experiment, shall I say I'll cooperate with you smoothly?'

But before I could actually say it, Knox smiled.

"Unfortunately, I have some business today.Let's share a secret and then sit down.

I'll move 'em."

I felt uneasy.The spine gave me goosebumps.

"The Emperor found out that Belial Serena Mainhardt was alive, and I intend to use that fact to subjugate the North."

Chapter 118

Episode 118 Even Slow Hamsters Have Angry (5)

There is no eternal secret in the world.

I tried hard to hide that Belial was alive, but I got out of Minehardt.

I didn't expect Lorenz to know forever unless he did.

I wasn't surprised.But I was a little embarrassed because it was earlier than I expected.

All.

It's not like I didn't expect it at all, so I can tell you my secret in moderation.

All.

"I will be the only object that can offset the power you have."

It was about the rate of unusual interference.

If you fill 100 percent, mutants and wizards won't be my match.

If that happens, there is a chance for the North.

Knox smiled fiercely, perhaps recalling some of the previous experiments.

"It's a shame that we signed a bloody contract, in times like this."

A clear stream of flesh flowed in.It would be a lie if I wasn't afraid.

However, I did not back down.

The life of the person I love and the security of the place he spent his whole life at stake.

I didn't want to lose to this kind of fear.

The system. It's not just about defending luck, it's about miracle numbers and heartthrobs.

Then, is there any way to use it in various ways?'

There must be something you can do if you're lucky.

The system pondered for a moment and then replied sullenly.

[(╯□╰)]

[It's a field that's hard to interfere with]

I said it was difficult, not impossible.

I began to be stubborn.

Come on! Make something up!I don't know where else, but things are different here.

"Ah!"

The system was saddened by the bad client's order and displayed the system window.

[NOW LOADING.....]

Meanwhile, Kyle was steadily descending the stairs.I'm him and me.

A few more sizzles were exchanged to confirm his expected time of death.

Knox mumbled to himself as if he were talking to other wizards with his eyes down.

Soon he looked at me.

[Shu. We're at the bottom]

[The attendants started attacking]

[There's a mana stone in the hearts.It's like the nucleus of a demon you see in a mutant species.

I can see it.]

The core of evil! If you absorb it, you can raise your lucky number.

I answered hastily.

[Gather up the core]I need it.[What's on the bottom?]

[Bedroom]

Then, Knox's eyes bent.My attendants are dying at Kyle's hands.

He seemed to be aware of the fact.

There was tension in the lab.

I felt fortunate to have signed a "blood contract" again.If it weren't for that, I would've been.

It would have been torn to pieces by now.

[Nox's...]...There's a coffin.]

At that moment, the system window came to mind as if to warn me.

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]0 days from the estimated time of death.]

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]0 days from the estimated time of death.]

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]0 days from the estimated time of death.]

.....I meant Kyle was in danger.

I sent a message urgently.

[It's dangerous]

[Don't open it]

[Careful]

At the same time, Knox rose and reached me.

Are you trying to strangle me like last time?I recoiled back, but,

Before I could take a few steps, a cold iron shelf touched my back.

I was both afraid and proud.His reaction to this is the heart of winter.

It's a testament to the fact that you've kept it beautifully.

"If I could, I'd like to break my neck.....”

Knox sighed deeply.

"We have a visitor.I want you to stop messing around and get your archduke up to the drawing room.

Tell him."

"I don't think you're even a guest who came to see us."

"But, you'll want to meet."

At that one word, I immediately recognized who the guest was.

"The Emperor is here."

Anger rose with emotion.

Why do you want to find and kill someone who lost a political battle?

I couldn't understand if it was.a person who is so great that he can do this even after becoming an emperor.

Is it Lee?

I'll just eat well and live well.and other people who are living well.

It's a problem.In any case, greed spoils everyone.'

Yeah, as Knox said, I'll have to meet him in person.I need to hear what you're thinking.

And it is also necessary to gauge how he will act when he realizes Belial's survival.

"Don't you want to know?Little boy."

I was sending a message to ask you to come to the drawing room, and Knox called me and smiled.

"Who among us will survive to the end?"Who killed who, who killed who.

Can we escape?"

I smiled back.

"You must have had a hard time.We're survival experts."

*

I removed the thick carpet in the center of the drawing room, and the magic line connected to the castle made the blue light.

It was spouting.

The Blake estate is holding out, and the distance is quite far, so it's a common method.

I knew I wouldn't be able to pass by, but Lorentz didn't care.

I felt distraught when I saw him appear.

"There's nothing to look at like that."

Lorenz looked at me with his peculiar melancholy eyes and looked up.

"This is not the first time that the royal family and the Northern Wizard have cooperated.To remove static

There were often occasions when I had to borrow the sun."

Kyle, who came back to me before he knew it, drew his sword and put himself on the defensive.

I asked, clinging close behind him.

"Did you know your highness?"

"I was vaguely expecting it.I didn't know it was rotten enough to connect directly to the castle.

Man."

Lorenz, who appeared in a magic camp, sat down leisurely on the sofa.Sit down for us, too.

I winked across the street, but Kyle and I stood stiff and pulled Lorenz and Knox down.

I saw it all.

Lorentz looked at Knox and said.

"By the way, you didn't say you were going to meet two people."

"You're a rat in a jar anyway, so you should at least know what's going to happen."

It means, like some sort of entertainment."

That meant Knox would lock us both up in the tower.It's definitely...

It's probably because of the request of Hi Lorentz.

The fact that he told me earlier came to mind at first glance.

The emperor noticed Belial's survival and used it as an excuse to subjugate the North.

Knox was able to complete his research by supplying materials for the Heart of Winter.

It was.

To do so, it is in the emperor's favor to keep Kyle locked up.It's an army that has lost its center point.

It's a good match to break with words.

Currently, the Tower of Surrey is locked.It is not easy to open the door connected to the outside world.

No matter how you get out of the tower, you'll have a lot of time to get to the estate.

You'll get caught.

Knox's expression was irritatingly correct.It was a rat in a jar.

"I can turn off 'Bring' and go back to the castle..."....’

The problem is Kyle.I can't leave him here alone.But it's a sharp move.

It wasn't even in the presence ofThe helplessness poked me with unpleasant clarity.

The system. What can we do?'You can't both die like this!'

After a while, a system window came to mind.

[☆Limited edition lucky segment!]☆]

[You can only add items in this area] If you leave the area, you can update it.

It will stop.]

As expected, it's within Knox's domain, so you can interfere at least.Don't mess with me.

It seems that there are moments when Buddhist monks are also helpful.

I winked fervently through the air, as if to show me quickly.

[Lucky Compass | ♣ × 5000 | You can specify the path of the moving wizard only once

Yes, the wizard will be destroyed after use.]

[Lucky alarm clock] [♣ x3000] [Waking up the soul!]

[Current status ♣ x 50]

'What the hell is the alarm clock for?What's wrong with the explanation?And.....a compass

It just so happens that's useful.'

Fortunately, the mobile magic team is in front of me.

It is said that the drawing room of the tower is connected to the castle.We'll take that route to Blake's castle.

Change it. If the two of us go back quickly and destroy the magic team, we can escape safely.

It's not enough to do it, so you can tie them up here for a while.

To do that, we need to fill in those enormous numbers of good luck.....

When I filled 100, I almost vomited blood, so if I forced 5,000, I'd die.

I don'

I can't use my vitality.If you get Kyle out of here like that, he's happy.

I won't lose.

I began to think hard.And then he poked Kyle in the ribs.

whispered in a new book

[The core that was in the hearts of the attendants][Did you bring it?]

Kyle, Knox, and Lorentz had a conversation while I was in agony.

It looks like it. It didn't seem like a very peaceful story to see Kyle's grim expression.

Kyle answers Lorentz's question and takes a little thing out of his pocket.

I told him in confidence.

As expected, it was the nucleus of a demon.

The familiar blue light was faintly fluttering in the small stone.I go to Maseok.

He grasped it and absorbed its power calmly.

[Current status ♣ × x 55]

"This is it!"

I didn't want to be caught smiling with satisfaction, so I quickly lowered my head.

Earlier in a question-and-answer session with Knox, he said the "Heart of Winter" was kept in this tower.

C. And it's most likely kept in Knox's coffin, at the bottom of the tower.

And the heart of the winter, the nucleus of the horse, the stone in the heart of the servants, are all others.

be made by extracting somebody's vitality

So, I meant that my luck was all over this tower.

[Your highness]

I pretended to be tired and sent a message leaning on Kyle.

[Listen carefully to what I say and do whatever I say] Al.

I guess so]

Kyle turned his head towards me.a most tender smile on his face

There was.

[I always respect your wishes]

With the most reliable allies in the world, a city that takes all the luck out of the tower.

It was liver.

Chapter 119

Episode 119. If not, a hamster passes through the tower (1)

He's a hard man to like.That's what Kyle thought of Lorenz.

I knew from the early evening that he was a different person from the outside.raw hostility.

Unlike Belial, who was visible, Lorentz didn't set a date for little Kyle.

B, There was always a strange disdain in his green eyes.

But Kyle didn't care.

Lorentz's desires and Kyle's goals didn't conflict.He wants to be emperor.

Yes, and Kyle had nothing more to wish for if he could keep this cold ground.

So after Lorenz won the political battle with Belial, there was no further conflict.

I believed that.No, I wanted to believe that.

"You seem to have cared for the maid quite a bit, Grand Duke."

Listening to him, Kyle slowly sat down.

Lorenz drinks in the cupboard with a calm attitude as if this drawing room were his own.

brought. A glass fluttering with golden liquid was placed in front of Kyle, but he was drunk.

He didn't even give me a look.

"Because it's not just an ingredient."

The Heart of Winter, and the disappearances that spread throughout Mainhardt, Lorenz and Knox.

I heard about cooperation through Shu.

Kyle felt disgust and anger at the two, who sat in a relaxed manner.

He cared for his people in particular.I think it's more meaningful because we survived together.

I did.

By the way, I couldn't forgive them for treating them as mere "materials." Even so.

That's because it's just about getting someone's eternal life, someone's eternal power.

all the more so

"But saving is easy to become a weakness.Just like now."

"What have you done to Senland?"

"It's not a big deal.It's just a simple pick-up of the nest.It took me a long time to find it.

He sent elite soldiers to protect him.Thanks to you, I've seen some blood."

It was a voice that didn't feel any regret.My soldiers are going there.

I wouldn't have come back alive.

"She's a smart girl.After a few bullies, he immediately took Belial and fled north.

Did he think it was enough because he put his life on it?"

Sen said he'd stay apart because their existence could be against Kyle.

Kyle left a message telling me to come back to Blake's estate when a dangerous moment comes. Support.

It was because there was a limit even if it was sent.

Sen remembered the words, and fled north to escape Lorenz.I think it's going to be in the territory by now.

It has arrived or will be on its way to the estate.

A satisfied smile spread over Lorenz's face.as planned

Lorenz has been searching for Belial for a long time.Rumor has it that he's dead, but he's dead.

I didn't believe his death because I didn't see it in person.I'm enjoying the victory, and I'm taking the body.

I didn't know that not being able to go would be a defeat.

Belial's survival, which had spread like a myth that no one would believe until the beginning of his accession, was, at some point,

It became a kind of hope, rising and falling little by little in the mouths of opposition aristocrats.

The fact that Belial had a greater position than Lorenz during the time of the emperor made him emperor.

Doe followed him doggedly and bullied him.

It's hope. You can crush it.You can't do anything right when you're alive.

He had to die firmly and consolidate his position.

Meanwhile, I was going to hit Kyle, who was hard to control.Lorentz doesn't have two princes.

I wanted to get my own unique power.

"You intend to spread the rumor that Belial is alive."

Anger mingled with Kyle's voice, who saw through Lorenz's plan.

I wanted to stop talking about this and go back to my fiefdom right away, but my lover's...

The message was on my mind.

[Please do it in a big way]Lorentz is on his guard anyway.Get us out of here.

I'll think that I left it, so I'll tell you this and that with a teasing heart.

And as Shue predicted, when Lorenz releases the information he has, like he's being sarcastic,

It's done.

"People have a right to know the truth.Don't you think so?"

“……”

"The collaboration between Belial Serena Minehardt and Kyle Jane Minehardt.....for a while

The whole country is going to be noisy."

Belial is actually alive.And Sen, who almost became an imperial princess, took him with her.

I asked for help from work.Plus, Kyle's got more troops now, ready for war.

There is.

If you distort the truth in moderation, it's as if you two are conspiring to rebel.

It seems to me that

That much justification alone is the reason for Lorenz to move.It's the truth anyway.

All the people who know will disappear and become materials for their own power.

"That's too bad. You may be a person who can be quite active in the war, but.....First time

If you can't even participate in the war from now on, you'll be quite discouraged."

Kyle was still silent.Then, a small window came up in front of him.

[Say something!]You have to hold them here.]

As soon as the message arrived, Suga lifted himself up.Knox tilted his head.

"Where are you going, kid?"

"I'm really tired to listen to the dogs.I'm going to take a nap, leaving the CEO alone.

C. Don't bother following me."

It was a way of speaking that even felt clear.

Kyle smirked.What else are you going to do?Don't worry about the danger.

I've become attached, but following my lover now doesn't help me much.

First of all, I'll have to keep Knox and Lorenz, as Shue said.

Kyle opened his mouth.

"Belial is unconscious anyway.Even if you wake up, you're still greedy for the yellow stomach.

We don't know if it'll show.And, you know, I'm a coffin, except for protecting my territory.

There's no seam.And yet why do you do this?"

"It's to show."

Lorenz touched the glass with his fingertips and smiled.It's dreary and insidious.

It was a visible smile.

"That no hope exists but me.in the order of seeing a small spark

I'll trample on you desperately, so don't think nonsense and obey me calmly."

“……”

"I found that perfect obedience comes from despair."

What's the point of such a world?Kyle still understands Lorentz.

I couldn't do it.I didn't want to understand.

"Since when did you join hands with the northern wizards?"

"It's old. It must have been at least a few generations.It's the hidden power of Klein.

Should I do it?

Kyle had a hostile smile.

the enemies of the North who were anxious to live in this barren land.

You're in a relationship with a northern wizard who used to play with something casually.

Kyle uttered words with sincerity.

"No. I will return to my land somehow."

"Hmm."

"And if we meet again, I will surely take your life with my own hands."

Kyle rose from the cold silence.

[Is it done? Where are you going?]

[I'll explain later]Oh, it's working.That's enough.[See you in the room]

A little later, one more message arrived.

[Let's have a strategy meeting]

Kyle smiled slightly.

The smile that can't be found in cold air and hostility was on his face for a moment.

It receded and then dispersed.

"Where should I go?"

Knox asked interestingly.Kyle bowed slightly to the two of them.

It looked like.

"I'm so tired to hear the dog talk."

“……”

"Then, take it easy."

After he brought it up, he left the drawing-room with a light step.

*

"Why on earth……”

Kyle's face turned white as he arrived in the bedroom.I'm trying to figure out who the magic drug is in my hand.

He even looked a little angry when he noticed.

"I stole it from the lab.Last time I saw you make a couple of extra bottles, ma'am.

He didn't throw away his saliva and left it."

"Don't tell me, you don't intend to drink it?"

"I'm going to drink it."

If I leave it as it is, I think I'll nag all day.

I quickly took Kyle to bed, sat him down, and quickly sat on his lap.

C. The sound of breathing deeply as if holding back one's anger as he wrapped his hands around his cheeks and put his forehead together.

I heard something.

"It's not a secret anyway, so I'll tell you everything.What's in here is Knox's...

It's magic. You know that?"

"I know. Your body absorbs that magic and vomits blood as a side effect."

"It's because the numbers went up so much at once.I mean, the odd interference rate.

That's what it's.....”

Kyle's expression changed.He listened to my explanation in a serious manner as always.

All.

I've been talking about the rate of interference, the rate of interference, the rate of interference, and the miracle.

After organizing the information, he also asked some simple questions.

"So, do you want to absorb the power as much as possible so that it doesn't strain your body?"

"Filling 100 percent can interfere with their power.Turn off or turn off the magic

You can make it into a force."I'll be able to untangle this noose on my neck."

It is a tremendous benefit to be able to take the magic away from the wizard.avoid an all-out war

Now that you can't do it, Kyle knows that this power will be your only hope.

I would have noticed.

"However, I don't want to see you struggling like last time."

"Your Highness should help you then.I don't want to take this medicine.

Yo. Even if you don't absorb the mana yourself, you don't have to match the experiment or gather information.

"Rodo can increase the unexpected interference rate."

"How long have we gathered?"

"Let's see.....That's about 55 percent."

While I'm at it, I also explained about lucky figures and compasses.

I didn't have a way to get out of this tower.

You can not only use the same magicians, but also destroy the magicians connected to the Imperial City.

Kyle's eyes shone when he said.

"Shue, you're so.....What a miracle."

I smiled playfully and kissed him on the cheek.

"So, by the way,I'm going to go shake off my heart tomorrow morning.Bba before sunrise.

We'd better move back to the north.We don't know when Lorentz will move.

That's why."

"Yes. That would be nice."

"It could be dangerous, Your Highness.Knox won't take it away. Last time,

You'll have to fight as if you were trying to force the gate open."

I hesitated and added.

"It means you might have to risk your life."

Then Kyle dragged me by the hand.You put your fingers together.

I kissed the back of my hand.

He spoke in a voice that felt affection, passion, trust, and any blindness.

"I'll risk my life on you."

“.....”

"Let's go back to the estate together."

Chapter 120

Episode 120. Otherwise, a hamster passes by the tower (2)

the next morning

Almost all night I went back to the hamster's body and on Kyle's palm.

I landed on it. At the same time, I yawn with my mouth wide open, and he'll put my forehead on it.

He stroked his flesh and whispered.

"Hold on tight, Shue.I won't let it fall, but I'll make sure it's not going to happen.

Because it could be."

Yeah, there's nothing bad about it.

I nodded and hugged his index finger with both arms.

Kyle made sure I was tight, and then he went down the stairs, killing me.

It's starting. One step, one step.It was a cautious and cautious move.

[(□Д□□≡□□д□)]

Why are you scolding me more?

I'm going to stretch my hand wide, push out the bustling system, hold my breath, and look straight ahead.

I looked.

The tower had a structure that was more distant above and below than the width of the left and right.on the stairs

When you go down, you'll find a porch that leads to the outside, and you'll pass by it.

Turning to the other side, the stairs leading to the basement came out.

"Shoo."

Kyle called me dead in front of the underground entrance.

Why?

"It doesn't feel good.Don't fall from me no matter what."

- Squeak! Squeak! Squeak! Squeak! - Okay, okay!Don't worry about it.)

"Don't even think about letting me go because the situation is not good."

—…….

You're so quick-witted.

"Answer."

Yes.

Only then did Kyle, who nodded satisfactorily, start to slowly go down.

The walls and stairs leading to the basement were subtly different from the ground.with a straight upper floor

If it's made of sharpened bricks, the bottom is just digging up minerals from the mine and then stacking them up.

It felt like I put it up.

"It's a mess."

Whether it was not reachable by people's feet or to keep them out of touch.

Anyway, the light of the lights that dimly illuminate the unrefined space, the dust,

I was rich. My nose was itchy because of that, so I didn't want to cough, so I put my front feet on my face.

I had to rub it several times.

How much did it come down like that?

“……It's getting darker and darker."

Kyle murmured softly.

I agreed with Kyle by nodding my head with my eyes wide open.

Despite the fact that oil lamps were attached to the walls at regular intervals, the surroundings were dim.

Above all, as we reached a certain depth, the ghosts of the servants were wandering around.

It was visible from time to time.

"But Izzie doesn't seem to be here."

If there's anything that bothers me, they're all looking at me.

Yeah, I'm walking out of focus, but when Kyle passes by, I stop moving and work.

He looked back at me.

It looked like a scene from a horror movie, so I had to hold Kyle's finger.

I held on more tightly.

with one's hands full

The sound of a person's footsteps quietly rang through the still space.It was so quiet, ma'am.

Chi, like the storm before the big thing.

I look back at the end of the day, swallowing dry saliva and looking fiercely at me.

All right. Empty eyes and eyes meet, and I feel a chill on my head.

Liver.

Squeak! (Kyle!)

The attendants who were looking at me suddenly came at me.The one with sharp fingernails.

They were more like dolls with threads controlled by someone than humans.

Kyle put me in his pocket and quickly drew the sword.of metal and metal, to come together

There was a creepy sound, but Kyle's sword, wearing a sword, made their nails hard.

I split it at once.

Of course, it's dark around and only the sound in his pocket.

had no choice but to judgeNevertheless, it never occurred to me that Kyle was pushed back.

First of all, I didn't get motion sickness.The battle is so difficult that he has to make a big move big.

It meant no.

The situation was quickly cleared up.

I heard a few more of the sound of the sword cutting through the air, and Kyle was in my pocket.

I put in a mana stone that wiped the blood withLet's absorb it with a murky color.

The luck figures popped up.Perhaps because the amount of Mana Stone was quite large, the income was also salty.

I sat on Kyle's palm again and looked at the glistening system window.

[New information about Seori's tower!]

[The rate of unusual interference increases]

[The rate of interference is 61%]

[65% interference rate]

[Current interference rate 71%]

"I don't think I need to take that unpleasant magic pill at this rate."

The lower the tower, the higher the interference rate.It's like a bird in an RPG game.

It felt like piercing a map of the area.But the excitement of playing games... Not at all.

It was.

"You must have arrived, Shu."

Then, he whispered so much that I could only hear him.

Indeed. As Kyle said, a very suspicious and huge door appeared in front of me. Just look.

I could see that this was the very end of the basement.

I patted Kyle on the finger as if to be relieved.Then he laughed a little bit.

Lee was heard.

"Here we go."

Squeak.

The hinges of the old door creaked.Reflectively, I put on eye fat.

He opened his eyes and stared straight ahead.

The heavy door opened slowly, and it was dark inside.the light flickering in the hallway

It was like leaking and lightening the inside weakly.

And it was when the door was open enough for one person to enter.

—.....

I gritted my teeth without realizing it.

Because what Kyle saw as soon as he took a step inside.

"Hello."

It was because it was Knox.

Greeting in a faint voice, he raised his thumb and index finger to the timing of the door closing.

I flicked lightly.When the lamps in the basement light up one after another,

It's done.

Only then did the interior begin to look bright, and it was simply a spectacle.

The dreary airy cellar is a mess of books, experimental tools, and herbs.

be strewn withIt's pouring out like a typhoon swept away.

The mole was almost tongue-tied.

In the midst of all that, the center.No one is allowed to approach the place where the coffin is placed.

It was conclusionally clean, as if it would not lose.

"I knew this day would come one day."

Instead of answering, Kyle stretched his knife straight at him.A cool animosity oozed out.

I called the system in tension and began to measure the right timing.

[The rate of interference is 81%]

[Current status ♣ × x 350]

[Current miracle level [?] 95%]

Was it because we reached the place where the most important secret of the tower was kept?The unexpected interference rate is...

It is already close to 80 per cent.I'm not sure because I haven't done "Bring It Up" yet.

However, my physical condition wasn't so bad either.

There must be a winter heart in the center of that tube.

"If you come any closer, I won't let you off the hook."

A chill dropped from Knox's voice.Kyle shook his head.

"Bring it on."

A pale-lit dagger escapes Knox's surroundings, and then turns.

It flew at Kyle from the other direction at the same time.

Kyle, who was fully prepared, swung his sword long and struck out three swords, and the blade of the sword.

After laying down and blocking one, it was erected again to block the other.

Like this!

Kyle's right hand grabs the dagger that flew at me from his shoulder.

I got it. If I were a little late.....I didn't even want to imagine what would happen.

"Sue. Get in your pocket."

I pretended to be scared and quickly went into his pocket.

And brought in a nut shop.

[Escape pumpkin seed stick] [Energetic consumption] [Emergency] [Emergency escape] [Emergency] [Emergency escape]

You can move.]

Still boasting huge prices, it's no time to save on miracle figures or anything.

I quickly put the summoned pumpkin seed stick in my mouth and chewed it up and swallowed it.

a dog-eat-dog, dog-eared dog-eared dog-eat-dog
*(Singing "Door Dog-eat-dog)

Knox, who didn't wait for the moment, blew the dagger away.Thanks to you, Kyle,

I moved, and while I was eating snacks in a hurry, I choked and wheezed.

"Even dogs don't touch when they eat!"

Isn't that mean?

As I coughed furiously, their eyes briefly turned to their pockets.

This is the time.

[Replica hamster that relieves loneliness (Duration: 30 minutes) ❤ x 100]

I quickly put the replica hamster where I was, and I teleported it.

It moved quickly near the coffin.

I said that I would change my seat and aim for the heart.

Kyle didn't panic, he changed his position and defended his left.

Knox rose up.Now, in his hand, he had a thin, blue sword.

It was cramped.Kyle's approaching the coffin one step at a time, blocking the dagger.

I guess he didn't like it.

"If the other person is aggressive, it's definitely to keep the distance from the coffin.

I'll fight back.'

While Knox's attention is on Kyle, I climb that tube.

You only get one chance.It had to be all done before Knox looked this way.

[HUENINGKAI's almond speed increases the speed of running]

C.]

I'm going to use up all the miracles I have.

With the whole thing in my mouth, I chewed it diligently and swallowed it,

As soon as the two swords met properly, they rushed fiercely toward the coffin.

The coffin was too high and slippery for the little hamster.I crawl as fast as I can.

I went up, but I fell down several times and fell on my back.

"It hurts so much!"

All kinds of sounds, such as "Chaeng," "Chaeng," "Chaeng," and "Kwa Gwang," began to fill the basement.

Every time Knox, who has abandoned his usual ease, rushes in, Kyle feels overwhelmed.

I could see a crab.

I had to hurry for Kyle's safety.I'll hold my heart and stretch my arms and legs.

I opened it up and clung to the coffin.

The moment I crawled over the cap of the coffin, trying everything.Shining blue,

The "heart of winter" came into my sight.

Chapter 121

Episode 121. If not, a hamster passes by the tower (3)

"Heart of Winter".

Absolute power beyond the realm of God.The one at the end of every wizard's aspiration.

The outer part of the heart sparkled transparently as if it had been woven from snow crystals that never melted, and a familiar yet unfamiliar blue swirl was in it.

The brilliant light that swallowed and emitted countless lives had a bizarreness that could not be contained in a few lines of explanation.

[The heart of winter was not a miracle that gave eternal life.It's just a blue monster that swallowed someone's life.

That's exactly what he said.If you knew how many lives were lost to make that, you wouldn't be able to bring up the word miracle.

'If only I could break the crystal of this tragedy with my own hands.'

I hugged my blue heart with my whole body.He concentrated on sucking up all the power contained in it, keeping it close to the cold as it was cold.

Then, as expected, the luck figure began to rise.

[Current status ♣ x 1950]

[Current status ♣ x 2600]

But is it because too much power comes in at once?My vision became blurred and my mind became distant.

"You can't faint here!"

You just have to hang in there a little longer.I swallowed all the remaining luck, trying to ignore the mess-tangling and groggy stomach.

[Current status ♣ x 3500]

[Current status ♣ x 4399]

Just a little.

……Forward, just a little bit more.

Following the sound of the sword hitting, there was a sound of clothes and flesh cut and blood splashing as if it had been hurt.I wanted to check on Kyle's situation, but the tube was deeper than I thought, so my vision was all blocked by the wall.

When my stomach was burning, finally.

"It's working!"

All the blue light was absorbed by me, and luck levels rose all at once.

[Current status ♣ × x 5432]

I let go of my hand and ran quickly up the tube.

The effect of "almond whinancier" hasn't disappeared yet, so even if I slipped a few times, I could come up safely and check Kyle's condition.

Although he was injured, he still looked able to move.

exclaimed I, relieved.

Squeak! (Now!)

At my cry, Kyle quickly pulled out the item he had put in his pocket.I bought it in advance before entering this place, and I had it the other day.

[Emergency escape pumpkin seed stick □ consumed 8% by miracle □ It can be teleported within a 10m radius]

As my cry came from the coffin, not near Kyle, Knox murmured in a dreary voice.

"You deceived my eyes, that's it."

It was a voice that felt a clear flesh, but there was no time to shrink.I jumped from my seat and shouted at the system.

-Squeak! Squeak! (Uncalling)Release it!)

[(๑•?•)و✧]

An emoji with a lot of strength came to mind, and a bright light wrapped around me.

Just before my vision was completely obscured, I made eye contact with Kyle.He nodded slightly, and I nodded along.

This was the beginning.Our purpose is not to steal the heart of winter, but to get back home safely.

*

"Hey, this system!"You should have adjusted it on your own!"

[┗(T□T)┛]

A series of punishing emoticons came to mind.I clenched my breath to the tip of my chin and kicked my tongue.

The situation was like this.

Immediately after the recall was lifted, I, who fell from the air in the form of a human, was literally running with my feet on fire.It was because the location where I lifted the call was the point where Knox's servants were proud.

I didn't know when I first designated it!I didn't know I was this unlucky!

"Wait. No way. Did Knox use his hand?"

It's not impossible for him.There were several times when I felt the wave of my power, that is, the "miracle," and tried to intervene, so it was possible that I moved the servants in the direction of lifting the "calling."

"Don't worry!"

Then, the system quickly created a new item.

[Love love corner~❤]

[Free Pepero stick ❤ x 777]

[Let's hit him lightly like Pepero!]But when you get hit, it hurts like you get hit by a rock!]

When did you make this?

I bought it without hesitation.It was a sword that really looked like Pepero, but the gloss was unusual.

I began diligently beating down the servants with the Pepero stick.Fortunately, the weapon is light, so it is possible to break through

the road without much effort.

However, there was a real problem.

"Oh, it's freezing!"

It was because he was wearing a thin shirt and cotton pants that Kyle made himself because he was in a hurry to "bring it back."

How fierce the wind was, and my teeth bumped throughout the run.The soles of the feet were in order, but rather than the heat rising, there was no sweat, and the joints hardened and it was difficult to move the legs.

It was time to call the system and float the store in the thought of freezing to death before being caught by the servants.

The amount of money?

I heard the sound of cutting through the air, and a sharp blade penetrated the blue system window and passed by my ear.

"What, what, what?"

Panicked, I twisted my waist wide and escaped the trajectory of the dagger.Stuck exactly in the wall, it was a weapon thrown to kill me, apparently black and blue.

“……I'm saying let's do it."

If it's throwing, I'm confident.

I twisted my lips and pulled my bow and arrow out of my inventory.I've practiced riding a horse and aiming at the target, but I've never shot while running.

"When it's dangerous, unexpected abilities are displayed, and so on."

He pulled the demonstration tight, and shot arrows at the servants pouring down from afar.

It's...)

With a dull sound, the arrow is exactly.

“……”

Stuck in the opposite wall.

"Wow, wow!"

[((φ(◎□◎;)φ))]

I swung my bow hastily and hit the approaching servant on the head.When he jumped loudly, stepping on the fallen servant, another servant wielded a knife from behind.

I can't even send armed men!

There was also a limit to struggling to avoid the fallen servants and the surging servants.

I eventually stumbled greatly, unable to avoid one of my fallen servants grabbing me by the ankles and pulling me down.At the same time, the dagger, which was drawn widely above the head, also caught my eyes.

I closed my eyes reflexively.

Oh, is this how I die?

Deeply!

Then, with an eerie sound, something spilled on the shirt.The unpleasant sensation spread by the cool and dampness.

The body of the servant holding the dagger tilted at an angle and fell to the floor helplessly.

"Shoo."

“……Your Highness!"

Kyle, who kicked the dead servant's body in a blow, pulled me by the arm.Then I looked at my complexion quickly.It seemed to distinguish whether the blood on the shirt was mine or others' blood.

"I'm not hurt."

I, too, whispered quickly, clinging closely to him.Still, I'm glad I fell into a similar.

"I don't have time for this.You have to go up to the drawing-room."

"Yes."

Knox and his servants will come after him.I'll never let you go because I found out that you stole the power in the heart of winter.

"If you're caught, you're bound to die."

The idea struck me with a chilling clarity.I dragged Kyle up the stairs quickly.

When I ran up two by one, I couldn't breathe and felt like I was burning inside my neck.In addition, his legs were damp and his body bent forward as he sprained his ankle while fighting with his servants earlier.

"A moment."

Kyle immediately noticed such a change in me.

He snatched me by the waist quickly, picked me up and picked up the pace.My upper body was tilted forward and I felt nauseous, but I held out by covering my mouth with both hands.

I saw servants who had followed me before I knew it beyond my wild-shaking vision.Those with no blood, no facial expression, followed us at an alarming rate, without a breath.

"It's like a horror movie."

At that moment, a knife flew from below.It was a white dagger.

There is no room to avoid.I couldn't turn around because of the speed of the climb.The target of the dagger was Kyle's thigh.

I clenched my teeth and used up my luck to block the knife.Kkakagak! The dagger trembled with a tremendous sound.

I strained my eyes and glared at the blue shield.Hang in there. Hang in there.You've got to hang in there's no way.

"Your Highness, come on!"

"I'm trying!"

Kyle quickly turned around.As soon as they disappeared from our sight for a moment, the dagger also ran over the speed and stuck in the wall.

"Hey! Knox! You have no conscience!The knife was too much, the knife!"

I screamed down and checked my condition.

[Current status ♣ x 4848]

Maybe because he blocked a pretty strong attack, his luck figure was cut below the target.At this rate, you can't buy a compass even if you get to the drawing room somehow.

What should I do?

It was time to roll your eyes and look around with anxious eyes.Kyle's pale smile was young on his dimly shining face.

"Shue. I'll let you go for a moment, so run up as fast as you can, without strain on your feet."

"Alone?"

"Yes. It'll be a while.Can you do it?"

All of a sudden?

I'm sure it's because there's something on your mind.It is not too late to hear the explanation later.I nodded.

"Yes."

As soon as Kyle dropped me off, I grabbed the railing and ran up as fast as I could.

I didn't know if the dizziness was due to the sudden rise in luck, the unexpected interference rate, or just running to death.

Meanwhile, Kyle went down slightly, killing the nearest servants and soldiers, and pulling out the mana stone from the heart.

Almost there, Kyle lifted me up and gave me a grip on what he had brought.Although it is soaked in blood, it is definitely the "core of magic."

I quickly absorbed the blue light.

"It wasn't enough, how did you know?"

"I know that much just by looking at your face."

"Dr. Hamster, you're done."

"It must be Dr. Shue."

I swallowed my nausea and tried to smile.In the meantime, it was amazing that I could share such a lame joke.

I managed to get out of the way and arrived.Kyle kicked off the drawing-room door without hesitation.I ran quickly and rolled up the carpet.

Soon, the blue magic camp that will lead us back to our hometown appeared.

Chapter 122

Episode 122. If not, a hamster passes by the tower (4)

It was an urgent situation.I ran quickly, knelt down before the magicians, and placed the compass I bought in the lucky corner in the center.

I'll change the course.'To Blake's Castle. Let me go now!'

Kyle quickly approached me after stacking tables, chairs, and shelves in disorder in front of the drawing-room door.

"Is this it?"

"That's right. This compass will change the path of the magic camp.They'll be destroyed after they move to the territory.Stand here."

Kyle strode into the magic circle.

But we still haven't escaped from the drawing room.Nothing else happened even though the blue light from the magic camp wrapped around us.

While wondering, the system burst out sweating.

[\(□□)/;;;;;;;;]

[Route has been changed]

[Moving magic is more sophisticated than usual, so interference is required for safe use]

[85% interference rate]

It seemed that the unexpected interference rate had to be raised more than now.

‘.....I can't help it.'

I popped my hand into Kyle's chest and fumbled inside.As if surprised by the sudden action, Kyle stiffened stiffly without even considering dissuading me.

Thump.

Before I knew it, servants were flocking outside and destroying what Kyle had piled up.He asked me in a confused voice.

"Shoo, what are you doing?"

"It's nothing special, but if you stay still for a while.....Oh, here it is."

Soon, I caught a hard, small bottle at the tip of my finger.With Knox's magic stolen from the last lab, it was saved for use when there was a lack of unusual interference rate.

I took a deep breath and swallowed it in one gulp.Kyle said with a slight frown.

"I can't stop you."

"You didn't mean to do that."

I reached out to him with a grimace.

"I don't have time, let's not waste it.You can't gamble with your life."

“.....”

"Aren't you going to hold my hand?"

Eventually, what was piled up by the door collapsed.

Behind the expressionless servants was Knox, who smiled grimly.The white hair, which was always loose, was disorganized, and the blue eyes were shining fiercely.

The face of the man breathing alone in the walking corpse was clearly irritated.

To be honest, it was exhilarating.

"It's perfect.

I grabbed Kyle's hand tightly and took a bite out of the blue potion.Kyle picked up his sword and struck out a dagger flying this way.

There was a voice full of anxiety.

"I'm no match for you."

"Don't try to deal with it now.You risked my life together to save your life."

[Warning! The rate of interference is going up so fast!]

[It may hurt your body]

It doesn't matter. You have to survive by all means.

I closed my eyes tightly and waited for all the unusual interference rates to rise.

[100% interference rate]

[Magic Jin will be activated]

At that time, Kyle recited low.

"Fate community, Rogun."

I heard the knife bounce off.In the meantime, Kyle blocked the attack for me.

Knox came close enough to hear our conversation.A man with a distinct look of flesh, perplexity, agitation, anger, irritation, and dismay reached out to us.

However, a blue light burst out and separated us.

[Destination is a magic protected area.Reset to a location as close and secure as possible to the destination.]

[Searching for the route...]....]

[Moving]

Just before being captured by Knox, the light of the magic camp completely engulfed us.

[Good luck!](ო`□´ო)]

*

I didn't know that the day would come when I felt the wind here was warm.Kyle dazed for a moment in front of the cold white landscape.It was so white that my eyes ached.

a field of snow and ice in winterKyle stood tall on the road leading from Blake's estate to the northern plains.

“.....Oh, my God."

He sighed unconsciously at the appearance of the gray wall in front of him.

It's really back.He jumped the long distance and returned to the estate.It was a blink of an eye.

Kyle quickly pulled into the product and found the one he hugged.I had to make sure that the person who brought me here safely was okay.

"Shoo."

He was there.He was dressed in a thin blood-covered shirt.My cold body was so tired that I couldn't even shake.

Kyle quickly wrapped his hand around Shu's cheek.The blue eyes were out of focus.Unleashed eyes tried to capture Kyle, but he repeatedly failed and calmed down.

Sugar clapped her lips with difficulty.However, the tip of the lips rolled down and bit it slightly to see if the strength was properly applied.

Kyle quickly propped up his body and slightly lowered his upper body.Then he pressed his chest and put his other hand in front of his mouth.

"That's all right."

"Whoa, whoa.....”

A handful of blood poured out.Sugar panted out more blood.

Shu is in a strange condition.The proof was that his eyes were shining blue.Maybe the magic medicine I took just before I moved was the problem.

Kyle quickly moved his inner magic and began to weigh down Shu's power.He put his lips on his forehead, swept his back, and embraced him like a cloak.

"Hold on a little bit.I'll get it out in a minute."

However, Shu shook her head at the words.

“……No, you can't……That's enough."

Suga pushed Kyle's shoulder and said with difficulty.

"If you take it out, you can't.Later……You have to write it."

“……”

“……Knox, he's……I'm sure he'll come.The mutant species……Take him. Then…….”

I knew what you were going to say.It is to prepare for the time when the Northern Magician Corps moves and when the nuclear demons invade.

If you can reverse control the heart Knox created, just like you interfered with the magic.

'If you can do that, hundreds of soldiers will not bleed.'

However, I couldn't ask you to put up with it for that.In order to save hundreds of people, he did not want to regard it as inevitable that he vomited blood in front of him.

"It's all right."

"No."

Kyle said, clenching his teeth.I couldn't even vomit blood properly, so my face crumpled the whole time I looked at Shu, who was coughing.

"It's not all right at all right.You're in serious condition right now.At this rate, it could be a real disaster!"

“.....Your Highness."

"Listen to me calmly for now."

He held up his lover's body, saying firmly.Shu, who had been coughing a few times, soon nodded and buried his head in Kyle's arms.

Kyle slowly let the magic flow through his tight body.I wanted to crush Knox's power in that small body, but I didn't want to go that far.

카일은부지런히성을향해걸어갔다. 영지의북쪽으로향하는성루위, 검은인영들이줄줄이나타나저들이본것이환상은아닌지눈을비비며재차확인했다.

“……전하? 전하십니까?”

"I suddenly appeared…….Do you see anything wrong now?"

"I don't think so.You're looking up at us."

James, who had just arrived, looked down as the soldiers roared with a blank expression.Kyle was striding into the gate with Shu in his arms.

"Your Highness!"

Kyle skillfully held Shu in one arm and stretched out his right arm.And quickly sent out some of the incoming calls.

"Return". "Preparation for War". "Maintaining the highest alert".

James, who immediately understood Kyle's meaning, ordered the rest of the soldiers to be called, and then ran down in a single month.

"It's……”

Kyle and Shue looked a mess up close.

Kyle suffered wounds all over his shoulders and arms because of the battle with Knox, and Shu, who could not even wipe all the blood he vomited, remained unconscious.

In particular, his drooping hands were pale, bloodless, so James had to look at Shu for a long time to make sure he was breathing properly.

"What happened?"

James asked, following Kyle into the castle.Kyle moved his foot at almost running speed.

"I escaped. Did Senland ever ask for protection in the meantime?"

"Yes, he arrived four days ago, and his Highness Belial came with him.Only the Knights know about the identity.

"Soon Lorenz will bring his troops from the capital.And the sorcerers will come down from the north.Cover us from both sides.....”

His words hardened James' face.

I expected this day to come one day, but it was more sudden than I thought.My heart was pounding in an unpleasant way.

Kyle said with a blunt look.

"There will be a few days to spare.But we don't know when we'll arrive, so be on alert and evacuate all the territories. What about Sen?"

Then, a familiar voice rang from behind.

"Here you are!"

Sen followed right next to James.The short-cut brown hair barely covered the ears, and the plump and determined eyes were shining.

"What happened to Shoo?"

Kyle twisted his face at Sen's question as if he had swallowed a poison.

"There were some problems.Coming all the way here through the space movement magic.I can work it out on my own, but.....”

Sen reached out a little and pointed at Shu's forehead and said.

"Recovery must come first.I'll put up a warm bath, extra clothes and simple food."

"Don't call the wizards of the estate.I can work it out on my own.And by tomorrow morning.....”

"I will not visit you first, Your Highness, unless it is an urgent matter."

"Yes."

Kyle, who entered the bedroom, slightly fixed Shu and looked back at Sen.Only then did his face slightly open.

He gave a belated greeting.

“……Long time no see, Sen."

Then, she smiled grimly.

"Long time no see, Your Highness."

Chapter 123

19
21

□□□
□□□□

Episode 123. A hamster that hits the tail in front bites the heel from the back (1)

The blue light in Shu's eyes did not go out for a while.

Kyle didn't step out of the bedroom.No wonder no one was allowed in.Like the man whose life depended on Shu's safety, he only focused on him.

Even though he saved his spell, Shu could not easily regain consciousness.To make matters worse, it boiled to a fever.

“.....Shoo."

Kyle rubbed his lover's cheek carefully with the back of his hand.

His shallow gasp seemed precarious, and at the same time distressed.My heart ached because it was quite different from how he always said it was okay with a resolute attitude.

"I'd rather be sick instead."

I thought it would be okay to say that it was painful if I could.

Whenever I saw him in pain, and I realized again that I had to watch him helplessly because I couldn't relieve the pain, Kyle felt resentful about everything in the world.

It was so late at night.

Kyle, who was leaning against Shu's bedside and slightly closing his eyes, suddenly felt strange.

“……”

It was quiet around me when I opened my eyes.However, something was different from usual.I think someone is watching two people.Kyle thought so.

And, at that moment.

[□□□□□]

A message came up in front of me.

By the way, something was strange.It was obviously a message from "The Warfare of Love", but it didn't look like Suga sent it.Even the letters didn't look right.

Kyle's whole body was stiffened.His red eyes shone sharply as if he had encountered an unexpected danger.

Then, another message arrived.

[Interference □□□ □□□ □□ □□□□]

[□ □□□□ □□ □□ Gap□□□]

I felt a little dizzy before my eyes.Kyle glared into the air.I thought I knew who was talking to me now.It was more of an instinctive feeling.

"System."

The man who brought Shu here, the one who helps him get back to life safely. This one at the center of all this weirdness.

Kyle replied calmly as if writing a message to Shu.

[Is there something you want to tell me?]

Until now, only Schumann could communicate with the very system that Kyle watched.

However, the fact that Kyle was reminded of a message from the system must mean that something expedient had been used or that an unexpected situation occurred.

[There's something I want to ask]I hope Shu's condition gets better.Is there any way to help?]

The blue message window blinked as if contemplating for a moment.In time, a series of messages came to mind that were a little broken and could not fully understand the content.

Kyle opened his eyes wide to find what he wanted in the content of opening and disappearing fiercely as if he were asking for his understanding.

To sum up the system, it was like this.

It was a good choice to relieve the power of the unexpected.It would be perfect to fill 100 percent, but the force against providence would destroy Shu's body.Shu's body must return to its original world.The preparations are finished.

"All the necessary miracles have been fulfilled, so I can go back at any time.....”

It was a familiar story.Bae Soo-hyun came to this world to reverse his scheduled death, and if he fills the necessary miracles, he can return to where he was born and raised.

To do so, you can accomplish what did not happen in the novel <The Heart of Winter>, which Suga read.With his actions in the tower, Shu has done enough miracles.

The system blinked a little apologetically.Kyle thought it was like talking to someone with Izzie.

A series of words followed, incompletely, to Kyle.It was difficult to communicate fully because the boundary between reality and fantasy was blocking the two.

[Shoo □□□ Save □□ □□, □ Reality □□□ □□ Settle down □.]

But Kyle knew what the system meant.At the same time, I didn't want to know.It means that if you want to save Shu, you have to help him settle in the world where he has lived.

Kyle couldn't hide his melancholy.As the breakup, which I thought vaguely, approached me, the reality felt heartless.

Why is it that I love so easily, so vainly, and so fast, that I leave my side?I didn't even wish for anything so great.Even though it wasn't grand and great.

[Persuading]

[Need]

As soon as the message was scattered, Suga opened his eyes with a groan.

*

The scenery I saw when I opened my eyes was as expected.

"Shoo."

Kyle looked at me with a tearful look.I put strength into my eyes as if I wanted to show my calmness as much as possible, but that's why I looked more pathetic.

How faint he must have been.

You must have been worried.I think I even vomited blood.'

If I could, I would jump up and turn around and say, 'What do you think?I wanted to reassure you with words like 'It's fine, right? It's full of energy!' but the body, which had exhausted its strength, did not listen to me.

As I moved slightly, Kyle held me by the shoulder and kissed me on the forehead.

"A day has passed.I had a high fever."

"I see. But now I.....”

"You don't have to force yourself to act okay.I've relieved some of my strength because I don't think you can stand it."

By Kyle's comments, I checked the rate of unexpected interference.

[90% interference rate]

There was a shortage of 10 per cent.It was a lie if there was no regret.

"It's important when you fight with wizards later.....”

As I looked into the air with a fat look on my face, Kyle swept my hair and whispered in a soothing tone.

"It's important, but it's not important enough to betray your safety."

"Well."

"It would be even better if you had nothing dangerous to do.This place will soon be a battlefield."

Kyle's voice was low and low.

He said, stifling his emotions.

“……Isn't it time to go back, Shue?"

At the same time as his words rang, a system window came to mind.

[Current level of miracle is 100%]

[You can bring it back to reality]

After falling into a strange world and going through all kinds of hardships, he finally collected all the miracles.

I was finally free.You can go back to the original world, be free from the threat of death, and go back and enjoy the rewards of years of hard work.

However, even though it's been a long-awaited moment....I wasn't happy.

"Your Highness."

He avoided my eyes.Kyle clenched his fist with his eyes fixed on the window.

"I want you to be happy.I hope you're safe.I want you to live where you want to live in the form you want."

“……”

"Even if you and I become distant."

The words uttered with force were blunt.At first glance, it sounded like I was keeping my distance by cutting it coldly.

However, that is not the case.

Now I know him well.Now he was deliberately holding back his grief.Because I only want to think about myself and choose for me.Because I don't want you to hold me back in the name of love.

Only for me.

"I……"

I reached out and gently wrapped Kyle's fist.The white fingers were shaking as if they were giving so much strength.

"I was happy by your side."

"……"

"Your Highness has always protected you."

"……"

"Even though my body was cold, my mind was not cold at all.It was only when I was free from that long loneliness that I could breathe."

“……Shoo."

Red eyes gazed hard at me.My eyes were red as if my sadness had spread.

"You don't have to decide now.Don't you think so?Let's just sort things out in the north, and then talk seriously.There's still something I can do to help."

"This is.....”

"I know. This is the world of His Majesty.The reality of the charge that was born and raised.But it's a world I like, and it's a place I want to protect."

Kyle said, biting his lips.

"This is a novel for you, Shu."

"Who cares? This place is more vivid to me than any other reality."

I gently caressed Kyle's hand.And I pulled my hand and put it to my face.

The force in his hand was scattered.Kyle stroked my cheek for a long time.Like touching the most precious thing in the world.

"Be honest, Your Highness.Other than words for me."

After a long silence, he replied.

“……Don't go."

A desperate light appeared on Kyle's face, which was sadly, relieved, and sorry.

"I need you, Sue.Not for the safety of our territory……Just for me.You are the only one like you, so I know that no one can fill the place you left."

“……”

"Choose me.Please choose this world.Asking for the rest of your life just by promising to love you endlessly without making you lonely……Is it too cowardly?"

I looked up at Kyle.

But this was an important choice.It was an unanswerable question right now.

Kyle nodded in silence as if he understood even that.He even smiled slightly with an expression that he was satisfied with just saying his true feelings.

“……This is…….”

I said in a slightly cracked voice.

"I wish it was my reality."

Kyle hugged me carefully.With my upper body close together, I put my chin on my shoulder and gently swept my back.The warmth was good, so I leaned on him comfortably.

So at that time I didn't know that there was a certain system window that was only visible to Kyle's eyes.

[It's a miracle when your wishes and wishes come together]

[I hope that a fantasy will exist]….]

[Miracle]

[The power to achieve anything]

[Not the body, but the soul needs miracles]

[Fantasy, fantasy, reality]

[Are you confident about being his world

“……”

[If you want]

Chapter 124

19
21

□□□
□□□□

Episode 124. A hamster that hits the tail in front bites the heel from the back (2)

Time went by frighteningly fast.

For a few days the people of Blake's estate simply moved desperately.They repaired the walls, carried food, evacuated the people, and divided their forces in two, guarding the south and north.

Soldiers gathered around Kyle and Sen took charge of the south, and knights gathered around James and knights took charge of the north.

How many days have passed in such an uneasy silence?

"Yeongju! You're the enemy!I'm aiming for both the south and north gates!"

"The sorcerers, soldiers, and the sorcerers came!"

Two drivers who rushed in explained the situation to Kyle.I strode to the wall, following Kyle, who was briefed with a more serious face than ever.

The soldiers brought by Lorenz Serena Mainhardt will arrive in the next half-day.Knox-led troops are expected to reach the northern plains at sunset.

It was expected.What I did to Knox was nothing short of declaring war.

Fortunately, I got the "heart of winter."If imperfect, it would have enormous power.If Knox tried to take advantage of it, Blake's estate wouldn't even resist and it would all have ended.

I was defending myself, but.....'

There was no certainty that he would be safe.

No matter how perfect the tactics look, there is no battlefield to be sure of victory, and this is not a game with a strategy or a novel with a fixed ending.

But I was ready to stake my fate with them, no matter what the situation may be.I didn't want to lose a single thing, not just for my life, but everything that supported the North and the North.

"Your Highness."

Kyle looked back at my low call in front of the entrance to the wall.

There was not an ounce of fear in his face.Only the determination to protect looked at the hard face for a while, and soon I also settled down.

100 percent miracle, and 90 percent extraordinary interference rate.There is plenty of luck and hearts.His physical condition has improved significantly over the past few days, and he is full of motivation.

I headed south with Kyle first.While monitoring the situation here, it was to move north before sunset.

The first snow of the year was falling on the land where the short summer ended.Outside, where white snow was thinly piled up, it was so white that my eyes were cold.

Soldiers emerged from the cold.A large number of troops lined up as if surrounding the south of the estate to fill the field of vision black.

While I was breathing for a moment, one person came to the lead through the biting sharp wind.

It was a familiar voice.

"Kyle Blake."

An unforgettable voice stuck in my ear.His voice sounded loud as if he had used a loudspeaker.

Lorenz Serena Minehardt.He stood in the middle of the soldiers, looking this way ostentatiously.

"I came to ask for treason.In defiance of my good intentions, you have stocked up your forces against the imperial powers, and have sought to replace the imperial throne by protecting Senland and Belial Serena Mainhard."

“……”

"It's not too late now.Put two men out, disperse the army, and open the gates.I will not take the lives of those who promise loyalty to the imperial family.Shouldn't innocent sacrifices be reduced?"

It was a lame excuse.I couldn't see his expression well because it was far away, but he must have a mean smile.The soldiers of the north looked down from above the castle tower as if they were uncomfortable.

Kyle, who had been silent all along, said.

"Rebel? What is treason?"

“……”

"The Blake estate never recognized you as emperor from the beginning."

It sounded arrogant.If it was intended to provoke anger, it was a splendid success.

I looked at Kyle's side face with new eyes.It was the most wonderful appearance of a monarch.

"Let me regret stepping on Blake's land."

The voice was low and seething.

There was no persuasion, no sarcasm, no word of resolution.But that was enough.The faint fear on the faces of Blake's soldiers disappeared like a wash.

The war has begun.

The last fighter to fight for the security of this north.

"Get started!"

"I accept your orders!"

"For Blake!"

"For Blake!"

A strange heat began to spread.Those who were full of determination found their place and moved in unison.

Kyle winked, and the wizard approached.

“……an exorcistPlease move to the north gate together.I'll show you around."

"What about the horse?"

"I've got it underneath."

Kyle and I exchanged glances briefly.He smiled faintly, and kissed the back of my hand lightly.

"I promise I'll be fine."

"Me, too."

I breathed out a long breath and calmed down my pounding heart.And with my eyes closed, I felt the power of Knox swirling inside me.

It was uncomfortable and uncomfortable as if I was wearing something that didn't fit, but this was nothing.What was important was that this force would play a big role in defeating the flock of horses.

I looked straight ahead with my teeth closed.

Slowly, the sun was setting.

*

Lorentz's army, the sorcerers, and the sorcerers came in all at once as if they had planned it.However, it was not easily pierced by the Knights of Blake and the remaining users of the castle, thanks to several layers of pre-blocking the gate.

However, if you enter only through the door, what kind of war can you call it?The sorcerers and the sorcerers began to move, perhaps because they thought it was far from breaking the gate.

The sorcerers, who needed time to unfold the attack magic, were relatively behind, and the sorcerers they called out had been firmly blocked in front of them.

In the end, in order to stop the sorcerers, we must solve the sorcerers.

'Let's do what we can for now.'

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]0 days from the estimated time of death.]

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]2 days from the estimated time of death.]

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]0 days from the estimated time of death.]

[Error! It might not exist!]

[Original production, looking up "The Heart of Winter"]....]

[Some contents may be difficult to look up]

[Kyle Jane Minehardt]?days from estimated time of death.]

No one knows the future.Now even the system cannot predict exactly what will happen to those here.

I flicked away the system window.

'It's important to trust.'

Kyle is the owner of this frozen land.The fact that it will never collapse easily, I believe.Now I decided to accept this world as it is without relying on the system.

"Mr. Magician!

Then, James called me in a shrill voice.Behind his back the sunset was burning red, and large and small demons filled the sky and the ground.

Fear was spreading on the faces of knights guarding the north gate.I've been dealing with a lot of magic and mutants, but I've never seen this many before.There were also occasional voices whispering that it seemed five times more than usual.

Above all, there is no Kyle here.James was taking over the role urgently, but it wasn't enough.

"Don't give up!"

I cried out.

"Everyone in Blake has the right and duty to survive!I won't let you die, so don't give up before you start!"

I climbed the castle tower and shouted.I could feel a white man looking this way through the dim witches.

The White Ghost, Knox.A wizard who had been reclusive in the coldest land, refusing to die.Who dared to dream of eternal life, devouring all life.

"I don't care how crazy you are.I don't want to understand, I don't want to disturb you."

I recited it in a small way.

"If I hadn't touched this place."

However, Knox wanted to devour the North.

I'll stop him like that.It was a matter of course.My only goal is to protect Kyle Blake.It will protect not only life, but also this place.

Necessarily.

I looked at the distant horizon and the demons that colored the white ground.

I didn't feel fear even in the face of the terrible looking monsters that seemed to appear in novels or movies.It was rather calm to know what to do.

System, let me control their hearts with this rate of interference.

Knox can control mutants.Their bodies have the 'nucleus of magic', which takes over the role of the heart.

In other words, the mutant horsemen are actually all dead bodies.They were mere corpses under his control.

'If you can interfere with Knox's magic and reap the magic, you have a chance of winning.'

Just by reducing the reservoir, the safety of the north is guaranteed even a little more.It would have been better if the rate of interference had been fully filled, but my body couldn't hold out.I decided to put aside my lingering feelings.

[Do you want to absorb the power and unlock the magic?]

[90% chance of success. You can't interfere with an object that interferes once]

Still, 90 percent is quite a chance.

I nodded determinedly.

"All right. I'll challenge all those guys over there."

A cluster of blue lights from the system enveloped me.At the same time that the power of "miracle" spreads throughout my body, the world has become as quiet as a lie.

No more sounds were heard.

I couldn't feel the sound of someone shouting or the presence of the soldiers who were busy running around.All that was clear was a world as white as death, and the blue vitality contained in countless hearts.

[Interference begins]

[Another possibility opens up]

["Synchronization" is in progress.....]

Soon, the blue magic began to be drawn into me.

Chapter 125

Episode 125. A hamster that hits the tail in front bites the heel from the back (3)

I calculated the blue lump of vitality that was disappearing one by one, sweating profusely.My hands and feet were cold, and I was in front of my eyes, but I constantly tried to stay alert until the end.

a perfect white world

Everything seemed to flow very slowly in it, including myself.

The operation of mana was a very sophisticated task.Like pulling a thin strand with a tweezer, or picking up and moving the scattered grains of rice one by one, it felt like it was gnawing away my mental and concentration every second.

Fortunately, there seemed to be only about 10 percent of the horses that were rushing in like a huge tsunami.Not only the augers advancing to the wall, but also the nuclei of flying demons filling the sky were broken one after another.

'I think it's almost settled.....'

But I had to reduce the number of even one more, even a little more.

The mutant horseman was difficult to deal with even five trained knights.If Young Ji-min is attacked after missing even one, the damage will increase.

However, contrary to my will, my body couldn't hold out.

"Oh, my.....”

In an instant, I was relieved and a murky breath came out.

I grabbed the area around my heart and coughed.At the same time, it bounced out of the white world where there was nothing.

My nose and throat were pungent as if I had just been rescued from the deep sea.When I stammered and touched my face, warm blood was flowing down from my nose.

[(;´□□Д□□`)]

I quickly looked at the situation, leaving the restless system behind.

Most of the magic I've absorbed has fallen like a broken doll.And the Knights of Blake, who was waiting below, was clearly grasping the situation by cutting off the dead horses who had fallen.

Their faces were more determined than ever before.Everyone was united in one determination to protect their home.

"Well, now.....”

I'll take care of the rest of the magic.

It was about time I pulled the bow and arrow out of the inventory.A familiar voice came from behind.

"Mr. Shue."

James Russell, leader of the Blake Knights.Several knights, led by him, were looking straight at me.

"Don't be here, move to safety."

“.....What? No, there's still that much magic left, and you can't say it's a safe place!"

I stretched out my index finger without blocking my nose, that is, with my hand holding a bow.James said in a calm voice, as I leapt to the masturbation.

"I've already done most of the magic with Shoo's power.So, please let our Knights of Blake handle the rest of the herd."

“……”

It was a polite yet stubborn voice.I tilted my head and looked over the castle tower, roughly stealing the choking nosebleed.

The mutant horsemen stepped on the corpses of their kind.And the Blake knights were dealing with them desperately.

These are also people from Blake's estate.People who love the North more than anyone else, and fight for the North.

James called my name as I stared at the scene bewitched.Turning to the voice, James said.

"Thank you from the bottom of my heart."

It was too early to say during the war.However, with his head bowed straight, he seemed as serious and serious as ever.

"There were times when I doubted your identity, but now I know that no one loves this place as much as you do."

"I.....”

"I will prove it.Your Highness is right to protect us, but we're part of Blake, too.I don't just want to be protected."

I shook my head.

"That's."

This is their land.I can't and shouldn't be in charge of everything by myself.

I glanced down the castle tower.With everything looking small, I could still see a white man looking up here.

Nox.

I still needed my strength to deal with him.

"I also want to step down to a safe place, but I still have one thing left to do."

"What?"

"That wizard."I have the best chance of dealing with him."

My body doesn't listen to me at all, but I'm the only one who can deal with Knox, at least as long as there's an unexpected interference rate.

'You can hold on a little longer.'

The nosebleed almost stopped.I stole my face with my sleeve and went down.Before I knew it, I also had a determined look like the people of this land.

*

"Hello."

He was a man with white eyes.It was white and ominous as if it were made from the melted ice of the north.As if, in itself, it was the cold that made this land barren.

I felt the same way when I first met him.A similar fear seemed to flow coldly through my skin.

"What do you mean hello?"

However, I did not back down.It would be a lie if you weren't afraid, but at least I had no intention of running away with it.

"Yes. You're right, little man.It was something I couldn't say goodbye to.Because the heart was taken before my eyes."

Knox's voice went down endlessly.His blue eyes scanned the mutant demons who had fallen helplessly around him.

"I did a little favor because I imagined him trying hard on a topic that was not very capable."

"Even the trusted axe is stamped on the top of the foot, so isn't it natural to be bitten by a hamster that you don't believe in?"

I would have let my guard down because I believed it was nothing.No, I thought I could play with it in moderation beyond that, so I even made fun of it as if I were doing a favor.

Then, it would be unpleasant and hurt your pride because you were beaten in the back of your head.

'More than karma, you damn thing.'

I took the "free Pepero stick" I bought at the Love Love section out of my inventory, and I snapped with my other hand.

"Come on. I have nothing to say to the guy who invaded other people's land without permission."

His smile was distorted.The heart of winter has been taken away, and all the lives of the North will be taken to fill it up.

There is no compromise.We just fight to the death of one.

We clashed without any signal.Knox immediately summoned the white dagger, and I interfered with his magic.

With the help of the system, all five were released and dropped to the floor.When I stepped on a dagger made of ice with strength, it broke weakly with a sound.

I swung the Pepero stick like a stick.It was only a few months, though I trained with the knights.There was no unique cool appearance of those who learned swordsmanship, but it was okay.

'You have to be prepared to kill.'

If you don't kill me, I'll just die.

There may be a way to lift the "Bringing Up," but as soon as you avoid this battlefield, the defense line in the north collapses.

I swung my weapon at Knox's neck, head and chest.Then, when the weapon in hand went out far to prevent the dagger that could not be neutralized, he rolled his fist and rushed in.

Knox also started using his fist like me after realizing that my magic didn't work for me at a high probability.

"You're such a cheeky kid!"

cried Knox.At the same time, his fist hit me in the jaw.My eyes seemed to flash white, but I felt a fishy taste as if my mouth had burst.

“……Your hands are so hot, baby."

I murmured, spitting blood in the field.

He was stumbling as if he was sick and shaken, and as soon as Knox approached, he punched him.I hit that fair face so hard that my fists were tingling.

Maybe because he was already dead, he never blushed.Instead, he spat out dark red blood.It was the same that this one was mixed between the blood.

"Hmph."

I laughed at him in my head.

It was funny that he was similar to me after being hit by a topic where he was always pretending to be high-minded and watching from behind.

I don't care about studying hard.

The people he treated as ingredients were the ones Kyle wanted to protect at the risk of his life, and the land that he threw away after taking only what he wanted was the hometown of the people of this land who spent their lives.

"If you want to bring someone else's life to the bottom, you have to be prepared to put your life in the gutter, too.

Knox strangled me.It was a gesture that was blatantly different from before.

A distant pain and chill spread from where the fingertips touched.Maybe he used "the addiction of frost" like when he held my arm.

However, it couldn't be beaten as it was.I pulled up my spell, lifted his spell, and punched him.Blood came out of my mouth, but I didn't care.

A raw battle ensued.He rolled over the snow, punching, scratching with his fingernails, and pulling his hair.It was a complete mess.

“.....LOL."

A dagger that could not be neutralized brushed my forehead.A sharp pain soon followed.

Blood flowed down the eyelids, blurred my vision, but I didn't even have time to wipe it off.I squeezed the dagger that had fallen on the floor, hid it in my grasp, and curled myself.

[Emergency escape pumpkin seed stick □ consumed 8% by miracle □ It can be teleported within a 10m radius]

The snack that I ate in a hurry tasted unpleasant because it was mixed with soil, ice, and blood.

Because of the cold and pain, I forced my almost numb jaw to swallow the snack.Then, he immediately moved and aimed behind Knox and pressed his back with his knee.

A dagger that he sent quickly penetrates my shoulder and.....The only blade I had in my hand snapped Knox's breath away.

Chapter 126

Episode 126. A hamster that hits the tail in front bites the heel from the back (4)

It hurt as if I had been beaten all over.

Blood was pouring from my shoulders and forehead, and I felt nauseous inside as if someone had dug through it.I felt as if I had crossed an irreversible river.

Unrefined breath and a strong cough burst out at the same time.It seems that the taste of blood was sticky and unpleasant in my mouth.

“……Sigh, sigh…….”

I managed to grasp the cloudy front of my eyes and forcibly opened my stiffly frozen grasp.

However, the bloody dagger, which had to fall to the floor, turned into a handful of light and disappeared as soon as Knox finished breathing.The magic embodied by Si Electronics upon death also seemed to have disappeared.

"Then, did the mutant spell stop?"

I got up from my seat, rubbing and stumbling roughly over my eyelids, where blood was still bleeding.

And for a moment, I looked at Knox, who had darkened the white snowfield, and turned my head firmly.

There is nothing to sympathize with.He's the one who tried to kill me.Above all, it was the cause of this war.There was no need to feel any guilt or time to mourn.

“……Still, Kyle is on the battlefield."

There was a man I had to protect.I moved as if dragging my feet with my teeth clenched.

I wish I had something to ride somewhere.....

"Mr. Shoo!"

When the thought had gone so far, James' voice came from behind.

He, too, was approaching me with a terrible look.With a sword in his right hand and a horse's bridle in his left.

"Laughing."

“……”

"Foot, ahaha.Phew, haha.....”

Even though I knew that it was not in a situation like that, I burst out laughing.

This situation was so absurd, so proud, so annoying, so happy, so sad, so strange, so ridiculous.I felt as if my feelings were mixed up and burst out.

James had a similar face to mine.In the meantime, he handed the reins as calmly as he could.

"You won't listen even if I tell you to wait in a safe place."

I answered with a smile on my face.

"Because your highness is the safest place."

"That's true.Nowhere is it safer in this north than by His Highness Kyle's side."

“.....”

"Your Highness, please."

James said to me on horseback.

"Maybe it's an honor.....Your Highness seemed happiest when he was by your side."

"Sir James."

"He's been lonely for so long.He came to this cold land like a push and finally attached his heart to this place.We could ease your loneliness, but we couldn't make you laugh so much."

“.....”

"Shu has done something that no one in this territory has ever done.I mean.....”

Somehow choked up by James' desperate gaze, I gave strength to my hand holding the reins.While the whole body was throbbing, the sourness of the eyelids was felt particularly clear.

"Stay by your side."

I looked down at James and said with determination.

"Yes."

That's what I'm saying to him, and that's what I'm saying to myself.

"I'll protect it."

No matter what happens, no matter what.

*

It was a night with a violent wind blowing endlessly.

On the field where darkness had fallen, Kyle Blake was frantically moving forward.

Whenever his arms cut rough through the air, the snowflakes, the cold winter wind, and those who had blocked him fearlessly, fell down.

Kyle did not incite hostility against those who surrendered.Those who abandoned their weapons and fell face down were quickly led by soldiers in the north, and torture of prisoners of war was strictly prohibited.

However, those who have already become enemies have never been spared.

His sword took exactly his breath away, and he did not even look at the fallen.I didn't want to sympathize with those who threw their lives helplessly because of someone's order.There was someone else who was really worried.

"I don't want to bleed for nothing."

Kyle stretched his sword straight.A red glow flared up from the elongated sword body.

Lorentz, who was standing still in the mess, also turned and looked at Kyle.His green eyes were cast off the gloom and weariness as if they had never been.His armor was also half covered with blood.

"Yes. I knew it would come this far."

Lorenz's eyes glistened insidiously like a beast who had taken the opportunity.Kyle had seen people born and raised in the Imperial City often look like that.

"I don't have to save face anymore."

"Didn't you say treason?"

Lorenz shook his sword greatly.The northern blood was scattering on the snowfield.Kyle knew where the uncooled blood came from, so he frowned without realizing it.

"It's just like the petty cost of moving a chess horse."

The emperor replied in an arrogant voice.

"This is also the last time I'm going to bargain like that.Once I have a long life in my hand, I don't have to look at anyone."

Everything will be trivial in eternity.

Kyle understood Lorentz's meaning, but at the same time he didn't understand his inner thoughts.What is the point of eternal life that forgets all the meanings and values?In the end, you'll be reduced to a slave of desire.

"Then, I should have killed you."

Lorentz spoke in a low voice.Kyle also responded with a smiley tone.

"I feel the same way."

The black-stained Lorentz's sword and Kyle's sword, surrounded by red light, clashed.

The two did not retreat an inch and clashed fiercely.He was not afraid of injury and only aimed at the opponent's life.

Kyle saw his meanness ingrained throughout Lorenz's swordplay.

It was completely different from Belial.If Belial showed off his ability and showed ambition more openly to overcome his second son's status, Lorenz was more of a side of hiding his claws, looking for an opportunity.

Knowing that his qualifications are not excellent, he is trying to take his opponent's breath away by looking for an opportunity instead of breaking through head-on.

However, Kyle didn't mean to die in good faith.

He wanted to survive, and now he has someone he wants to live with.I met the only person who would make me happy, and I wanted to make him happy.

CHAEYOUNG!

The metal struck and made a shrieking noise.The soldiers, overwhelmed by the two men, recoiled.His expression was pale as if he were a little tired of it.

Kyle came at me with a sword in his hand.I didn't feel any pain at this moment.It was full of a heart beating violently as if it would run forward, a burning spell, and a willingness to survive.

The black boots set firmly on the frozen ground.When I put strength on my front foot and drew it horizontally, the snow broke and flew without even melting.The sword that would curl everything in shape scratched Lorentz's shoulders greatly.

Lorentz, of course, did not retreat easily either.With a chilly expression on his face, he swung his sword so fast that it was hard to follow with his eyes, and stabbed it in at his neck as if he were hitting a stake in the ground.His sword pierced the spot where Kyle's head had just been.

Then, someone jumped off the horse and shouted.

"Your Highness!"

Kyle looked back in surprise.It wasn't just because of Shu's joining.There was someone riding behind the horse.

a figure out of character for this battlefieldThe woman, who chose seclusion only to survive, was shining green eyes full of hostility.

"Strong!"

Suga threw something at Sen, who ran ahead.It was a small snack that looked like a black man seed.

"You know what? You bloody emperor."

Suga smiled.His face was full of confidence like a person who found an answer even in this urgent situation.

Sen clasped the chocolate in his hand.The small snack was slightly crushed as the grip was inadvertently tightened.

When I was running on a horse, I naturally remembered what Sugar had said.

'Remember, Sen.I chose you again this time.'

She didn't know what the word meant.However, at least he knew that his opportunity had come.

There hasn't been a day since Belial didn't blame Lorenz.It was the time when I endured the revenge that grew up loving Belial like a blade.

And just today, the day has come to take Lorentz's breath away.

Just before putting the sunflower seed chocolate in his mouth, Sen looked back bewitched.Shu looked determined.

"You know, Shu."

Sen said, clapping his dry lips.

"You love this place more than anyone else."

The sweetness spread through the tip of the tongue.She came up with an invisible system window.

[Frozen, wrong! Sunflower seed chocolate, miracle level: 5%] [You can stop time for 1 minute]

For a moment, the world stopped like a lie.

In the perfect stillness, Sen stood alone.I felt as if I were the only protagonist in the world.

The main character who has a happy ending to the story that someone watches with affection.

She ran, stepping on blood and dirt, ice and crushed snowflakes, corpses and swords.Sen's white and determined hand took the sword from Lorenz's hardened hand.

Only the sound of cold air filling her lungs in a quiet world was clear.

"Lorenz."

There's nothing in the world that lasts forever.

Therefore, everyone lives fiercely.

No one did anything wrong.At least Sen thought so.Desire and desire fought, only greater desire won.

"You can't have this land even if you die."

One minute.

It was more than enough time to avenge someone.

Chapter 127

Episode 127. Hamster flying in the North (1)

It was a fine day.Like Lorentz's temper and its sharp desire.

The sword wielded by Sen pierced Lorenz's chest exactly.It was like Belial's heart, which she had listened to countless times.

“……”

Sen slowly let go of his sword and staggered back.With his trembling fists clenched tightly, he looked at Lorenz's face until the end.

And finally.

Click.

From a tiny gap in the time that had stopped, the sound of the world flowing again came.

*

It was an instantaneous moment.I quickly looked up and found Sen and Lorenz.

Sen stood upright.It looked precarious somewhere, but it was firmly on the ground, unshaken by any wind.

Her face was stronger than ever.I knew why.People become strong if they have something to protect.

On the contrary, Lorentz's body fell into the white snow, neither too slow nor too fast.His knees touched, his head bowed, and his body was completely turned upside down.The red blood, which began where he had fallen, passed Sen and reached Kyle's feet.

Kyle only moved then.

He immediately approached Lorenz and confirmed his death.The surrounding area was quiet, and only the snow that began to fall from the sky made a sound of piling up.

Kyle, who had been looking at Lorenz for a long time, straightened his back after a while.Then he shouted aloud to those who followed Lorenz to the north.

"The Emperor is dead."

With that short word, the whole situation was sorted out.All the soldiers who followed Lorentz lost their fighting spirit.

"Drop your weapons and surrender.Blake does not harm anyone who surrenders."

At that voice, half the soldiers put down their swords without hesitation, and the other half hesitated for a moment, looking at each other.

At that time, Sen, who came to his senses, raised his sword high and shouted.

"Don't trust Lorenz Serena Mainhardt!The Emperor cursed the Zen Emperor, and offered the people of Minehardt as magical sacrifices for his personal desires!The proof is in Blake's castle!"

A cracked, husky voice went on.

"The pride you have been receiving is nothing but an illusion!We are not prepared for treason, nor are we able to find any consciousness of the charge of Belial!"

It's just a meaningless fight.Even if you die after being reduced to such a trivial being, no one imagines and praises the courage.

The soldiers, who realized the reality, lost their strength.It was even more so when I saw those who put down their weapons earlier than him following them to the castle.

Kyle spoke solemnly.

"Take the prisoners to the underground prison.Identify yourself, and hand out food and water.Those who need treatment are locked up separately and taken appropriate measures.Monitor thoroughly, but do not torture recklessly.Do you understand?"

"Yes, Your Highness!"

"The remaining personnel recover the body.We will have funerals all at once tomorrow!"

"I accept your orders!"

I watched the situation quietly.

On the field where darkness fell one by one, those who survived the tragedy caused by humans were organizing.

Kyle also ordered Lorentz's body to be recovered, and then picked up a soldier close to me.He had an infinitely serious face.

Won.

And survived.

The tension eased and the reality came.My body trembled and pain came.

"Shoo."

Kyle, who approached me before I knew it, carefully wrapped my shoulder.

"I'm glad you're all right.I'll take care of the arrangement, so go in with Sen in advance."

"That's all right."

Kyle smiled wryly instead of answering.He carefully raised my left arm.My shuddering hands came into view.

"Thanks to you, I was able to safely accomplish the northern defense.So, you can go back and rest for now."

"I'm telling you.....”

His bloody appearance was especially painful.I saw cuts on my shoulders, neck, and cheeks.His hands were soaking wet with blood that he didn't know whose they belonged to, that there was no part that wasn't red.

I opened a nut shop with a blur.Without looking at the list for a long time, he put "a pine nut, a painkiller, a dried persimmon horse" in his mouth.Soon, the pain went away and the tremor subsided.

He then applied a flying ointment to his cheek, which he bought a "soft ointment in the walnut shell."

"What is this?You'll get hurt.

"I'm ashamed of myself.I tried to get hurt as little as possible because I thought I would be worried."

Kyle smiled slightly and accepted my touch.Then he put his hand on my hand holding the ointment container, took some of the contents, and rubbed my forehead.

"Shoulders go to the doctor right away.Sen will guide you."

Then, a familiar voice rang from behind us.

"I'll serve you."

It was James.

He was holding a large bag, and a faint blue light was leaking out of the less closed entrance.

"The north is almost done with organizing.I collected the nuclei separately.I remember Shu saying that she was going to use it separately."

I don't think there's anything else to fight about, but the more luck the better.I smiled briefly with thanks and put my hand into the bag.

[Current status | ♣ x 3000]

The luck figure was exactly 3000.Coincidentally, it was a figure that could buy a 'lucky alarm clock'.

'The problem is that I don't know what to use it for.....'

I wanted to stay by Kyle's side longer, but I thought he kept caring about me, so I decided to go back to the castle with Sen first.

Now that Knox and Lorentz are dead, Kyle won't be in danger.

[The delayed miracle figure is calculated all at once when you want it]

[About 33 new notifications]

[About 64 new notifications]

[New notification medicine...]....]

[Settlement in progress. Expected time of death of 'Kyle Jane Minehardt' cannot be inquired.[Please wait!]

"Wait, wait!"

I was so busy fighting that I didn't look at the system window. Is this how it's going to come all at once?

When I shouted into the air, Sen, who was returning to the castle together, tilted his head.

"What's the matter?Are you sick, Shu?"

“……No, it's not."

As I dawdled, Sen, who sat in front of the horse and held the reins, smiled faintly.

"My shoulder must hurt a lot, but hang in there.Let's see the doctor right away."

It didn't hurt much because I ate dried persimmon.I shrugged my shoulders.

"I think you sprained your hand, too.Treat it together."

Then she took a big breath.

"If you're treating……I will receive it after I come back from my Highness Belial."

"What?"

"You have to tell me.The war is over."

Polygon, polygenic, polygenic.Only the sound of the horse moving its foot through the silence was clear.

Sen's voice was a little shaky.

"I have avenged my enemy.You and your highness helped me this time too.If it wasn't for the people of Blake's estate, we might have died on the street....You have to tell me everything.Your Highness will appreciate it."

I answered frankly without realizing it.

"That personality?"

"Aha ha. You never know.If you open your eyes again, you may change.I almost died."

Sen got off his horse first and sighed.

“.....Your Highness may rise one day if luck helps.I'm all right now.According to the doctor sent by His Highness Kyle, it is highly likely to be a matter of the soul."

When a miracle happens, you can open your eyes.It's not a physical problem.The soul is just asleep.

I thought of a line I saw in the lucky corner and stood tall.

[Lucky alarm clock] [♣ x3000] [Waking up the soul!]

Okay.

Now I knew why this thing came to me.

“……Strong."

I held her arm and cried out earnestly.

"Where are you now, Belial?"

*

The blue alarm clock was too small.It looked more like a spring sculpture than a clock.

I fiddled with the icy alarm for a moment, then laid it on the chest of Belial, who breathed slowly.The pale blue light was young over Belial's face.

After hearing the whole story from me, Sen kneeled down at Belial's bedside with a face that seemed to burst into tears.

She held Belial's hands tightly in both hands, brought her forehead there, and whispered earnestly.

"Your Highness, get up.Suga will wake me up.They say it's possible.....”

The small spring slowly melted and absorbed into him.

“.....There must be a miracle left for us."

Tears rolled down Sen's cheeks.

"Thanks, Sue."

“.....”

"You are such a miracle."

"No."

I whispered quietly, looking down at Belial's eyelids, flinching and trembling.

"This world was a miracle for me."

[Mid-term payment is completed]

[A character who doesn't exist in the original, "Sen," has appeared]

["Belial," a character that's not in the original, has appeared]

[Can't look up the estimated time of death for those people]

[As much as you contributed to the change of the character, it will be reflected in the figure]

I wanted to tell Sen.

Your life used to be just a novel, but it's not now not.You are so great that you can get a happy ending even in a novel, that you can be happy even after going out of the story.

Before I knew it, I became attached to you.

However, at moments like this, I become speechless, so I just stare at her.

"Thank you."

But that was enough.Sen heard everything I wanted to say in my eyes.She smiled happily.Like a fairy tale princess.

Then, a system window came up between Belial and me, who slowly raised themselves.

[You can "choose" the "end" of this "story"]

[If you want]

Chapter 128

Episode 128. Hamsters from the North (2)

Farrani's shining system window had a dreamlike word written on it.

"I can 'choose' the ending of the story?"

It was an opportunity that I had never thought of and never put in the number of cases.I thought that if the figures were full, I would go back, regardless of my intention.

But being able to choose means that I can decide where to stay in the future.

Yeah. Where I'm staying.

By Kyle's side, now my home.

“……”

My heart thumped and began to beat loud enough for my ears to hear.I unconsciously reached for the system window.

However, it could not be hastily pressed.

It was because when I faced the button that said [Synchronization], I suddenly thought about my body in the real world.

"Are you dying?"

The soul is on this side, so I in the real world will be a dead person because of this choice.He's no more than a connection since he's insulated from his uncle, so there's no one to look for him anyway.

Suddenly, the past life passed by like a flashlight.

Come to think of it, there weren't only so many bad people in life.Obviously, I've been helped by someone, and on the contrary, I've been helped.It's just that there were no people who were deeply involved and had feelings to share.

My eyes naturally turned to Sen.followed by Belial, and James and other knights standing a little awkwardly beside him.To Kyle, who has been looking at me all the time, let alone Belial, since the last time he entered the room.

Our eyes met for not a short time.My vague index finger was still not touching the system window.

It was Kyle who opened his mouth first.

"Shoo."

He strode up and lifted me up with a big hug.I forgot the situation and shouted loudly at Kyle, wide-open.

“……Your Highness!"

However, for some reason, attention was focused for a while and then quickly dispersed.It's as if this has happened once or twice.

"Let's start with treatment."

I glanced at Sen and Belial.Belial, who sat up with his upper body, was holding Sen's waist and burying his head on her shoulder.

I felt like I was muttering something, but I couldn't hear it well because it was such a small sound and my throat was locked for a long time.However, when I saw Sen's face smiling brightly while pouring out tears, it didn't seem to be a bad content.

Kyle left the room and headed for the drawing-room, gently wrapping my shoulders around it so that my shoulder from bumping.It has always been the place where we used to have secret meetings, not secret meetings.

Come to think of it, I found out later.Originally there was no first aid kit here, but at some point, Kyle brought it for me.

He put me down on the sofa and familiarly pulled out the first aid kit.At that time, the effect of the pine nut poking painkiller dried persimmon horsei was also in full swing, causing pungent pain.

"Ugh.....”

I bit my teeth and groaned low, and Kyle quickly pulled out the disinfectant and bandage.

"Sigh, Ouch.....”

It hurt. It hurt a lot.

Kyle wiped the blood without mercy, and disinfected it without mercy, perhaps because he thought that treating the wound was a priority.

Thanks to this, the bandage was wrapped without any shoulders, hands, or legs.

"I think you have a personal feeling, Your Highness."

"If it's my inspector, it's love for you."

“.....You have nothing to say."

He put in his pouty mouth and touched the carefully tied knot, and he arranged the first aid kit.I snatched him by the wrist with my eyes wide

open.

"Uh-huh, stop moving.Your Highness should also be treated, so just put it in somewhere."

"There's something I have to deal with.....”

"I'm not late because I'm going to get some treatment for that."

I opened the first aid kit and began to take care of his wounds.

From shallow wounds on the neck to long wounds on the waist.And I carefully applied ointment to the traces of magic that scratched my thighs.

When I put a bandage on the medicine to soak in well, Kyle became a mummy just as much as I did.

We smiled at each other.It would have been a smile of relief that they survived safely, rather than a funny look at each other.

"I felt good because you looked happy."

I leaned back on the sofa and murmured as if it were flowing.

"Of course I should, but I couldn't enjoy it.I've suffered for a long time, and I've lost a lot of things."

She was a bright person even when we first met.However, it was a face worthy of just the expression of courage.

However, her face, which I saw a moment ago, was so bright and beautiful that it was incomparable to that of that time.That's exactly what it looks like to embody the word happiness.

"So do you."

Kyle said one beat late.I turned my head at an angle and looked at him.

"What?"

"You are also the one who I want to be happy with."

It was a very casual tone.a voice that sounds calm and casual at first glanceHowever, the words with sincerity tickled my heart softly just by listening to them.

“……”

Suddenly, I choked up and couldn't answer right away.

Someone who wants to be happy.It was clear that someone had ever told me that before.

It received a lot of love.It was such a love that I felt heavy because it was too much, but I never wanted to let go of the weight.

I rolled my eyes around, and after a few dry coughs, I finally pulled out a word.

"Your Highness is that kind of person to me."

With more sincerity than ever.

"Yes."

Kyle smiled low and bowed his head.The lips were gently engaged.

I closed my eyes.Only his presence in the whole world was felt clearly.

*

Time flew by.

Belial's rehabilitation went smoothly under Sen's leadership.At first, he collapsed like a newborn deer, but he came to the point where he could walk on the wall in only a week, so it was obvious how hard she must have suffered.

Of course, Belial seemed to have a hard time, too.

"Your Highness Belial!I told you to eat a little more.Oh, my God. Your Highness Suga must have eaten twice as much as you had."

“……No. Don't they usually eat a lot?"

"So you're not going to eat it?"

“……”

"Now. Oh, go ahead.H."

“……H."

Today, Belial, who couldn't beat Sen's firm and clear eyes, opened his mouth.

I stopped chewing on my favorite sandwich, full of fresh tomatoes and lettuce.

"Was this how it felt?"

Somehow, when I just started dating Kyle, I remembered a time when Blake's users were all avoiding my eyes whenever they saw me……. There was a good reason for everything.In particular, considering Kyle's external image, it is stranger not to feel a sense of separation.

Yes, I understand.Shut up and I know.That it's a pretty cold-eyed and creepy act.Well, I feel good because you look happy.

"Oh, that's right, Shue. Can you hand over a document to His Highness Kyle on the way?I left it on the desk."

"Yes, I will, well."

Sen, who was cleaning up the bowl and water cup before he knew it, looked back at me and said,I nodded and left the door with the papers she asked for.

"Good morning, Mr. Shue…….”

"Hello, Mr. Shue…….”

"It's a good lunch…….”

All the employees I encountered in the hallway were skinny.He was so overworked that his face was not even lively beyond his dry face.

The reason why they are all like this is that the answer was simple.

Even if you win, war is war.The walls were broken, the trees fell, and there was not a little blood.If you just win the game, you don't have to think about the future, but the reality is not at all.

Everyone in Blake was going through the harshest season now than ever.Especially James, who doesn't know if he's alive or dead.

“……”

I looked at James in the face and checked his lifespan reflexively.

[You can't check it out!]

You're not going to die of overwork after all the hard work, are you?..... No way.

"Oh."

James, who was stumbling up, bumped into my shoulder.He was pushed, not me, because he was so weak.A man with such a muscular back and forth.....

"Are you okay?"

"That's all right."

No, I don't think it's okay.

However, whether I looked anxiously or not, James walked away like a mountain invoice.

"I'll have to give you some items that are good for energy."

After passing through the hallway like that, I stood in front of a familiar door.It was as quiet as dead, but it was clear who was inside.

"I'm going in."

With two knocks, I grabbed the doorknob without waiting for an answer.

A bright light poured in from a large window to the south.Then, there was a person sitting with his back to the light.

The only one I don't have to wait for.By Kyle Blake.

"Shoo."

He rose from his seat, taking off his glasses.I extended my arm to him with a pleasant smile.Kyle hugged me and smiled face to face.

"What if you fall down?"

"Your Highness will accept it, whatever."

"That's true, though.

The arm that hugged me as if it would never let go was firmly tightened.I, too, drew his neck closer and laughed softly.

There was a system window floating in the air.It was a window with [settlement complete] next to the emoticon of the system that looked sullen and sorry somewhere.

[Current level of miracle is 100%]

Yeah, it's finally time to choose.

What kind of life will be my real life.

Just in time, the time for "Bringing Up" was almost over, and a bright light wrapped around my body.Kyle loosened his arms and put his hands together.I sat there familiarly, looking up at him as a hamster.

Eyes met, and we were a little silent.

Then he slowly opened his mouth.Like someone who's been holding this word for a very long time.Also, like someone who practiced.

"It's time for you to end this uncomfortable life, too."

while pretending to be calm

"It'll be all right, Sue.No matter where each other is."

I'm careful.

"The fact that I love you doesn't change."

Affectionately.

Chapter 129 - End

Episode 129. Hamster from the North (3)

Kyle looked calm.

But I wasn't.I felt like something cool was blocking my chest.

I don't know if it's sadness, loneliness, or sorry.It was only sad that he had said so, and somehow it felt as if he had prepared for the parting for quite a long time.

I'm.....)

I'm not fine.

I'm afraid we're moving away.

You'll love him wherever he is.Not to mention his mind, I would too.Wherever you are, even if the walls of the world that you can never overcome are blocked, you will not be able to take away all of this heart and memory.

However, nothing in the world is eternal.

"When your body is far away, your mind is far away."

Eventually we'll forget each other.They will slowly adapt to the loneliness they have endured in their daily lives without each other.

At first, the warmth of the hands that were held together, the voice that was whispering affectionately, the eyes that were tired of facing each other, and the sound of the heart that was felt over the body that was in contact with each other.....

If we lose one by one, what will we have left?

[I don't like it]

I don't want to go back to the days when I didn't know you, or back to the world without you.It's meaningless where you're not.

Kyle, who checked the message, looked at me with a slightly mixed look.

"Shoo."

There was a moment of silence.Kyle still seemed to hold back on something.

I called the system inward, staring into his red eyes.

'System. I told you I could choose the ending of this story, didn't I?'

[That's right]

"Then, is it possible to stay here without going back?"

Can't you live here as a human being, not a hamster?

The system blinked.

[Current level of miracle is 100%]

[You can choose to bring it back to reality or sync it to this place]

synchronization

I repeated the strange word in my mouth for a moment.

[The last quest has arrived]

[Fantasy, fantasy, reality]

[Another possibility has been opened]When wishes and desires are gathered, it becomes a miracle, and if you desperately wish, fantasy can become a reality.Miracles are the power to achieve anything!]

[Condition: Someone's desperate wish]

[Reward: "Synchronization"]

I looked at several system windows with a slightly puzzled face several times.It's not "Bring Up". It's "Synchronization".With that reward, I can stay in this world.

However, conditions were needed.somebody's earnest desireProbably, there had to be a heart of others except for me.

And the person I want to stay here is also.....

'It's just your highness.'

I looked up at Kyle with my hands together.But Kyle answered with a peculiar calm smile, as if he had misunderstood my gaze.

"I'm all right, Sue.So make a good decision for you."

It's not going to work like this.He was already preparing to give up on me.Is it because I think his greed is holding me back?It's not that I can't understand.....

-Squeak. (Silly)

I sent a message with my mouth sticking out.

[Be greedy]

Kyle read my message and clapped his lips a little surprised.

[Why are you pretending to be okay when you're not okay?]

[Is it really okay if I leave like that?]

You told me not to go.

It's a topic where I asked to choose this world just for myself.How can a person be so calm, as if it was a dream to be so desperate?

[It would have been better if I thought that I wouldn't run away if I tied it up]

Kyle bowed instead of answering.There was a slight strain on the fingertips.

"Shue, I.....”

I mustered up the courage to write down, perhaps the last message to him.

[Lastly, I want to hear your sincerity one more time]

*

I didn't want to let go.

I couldn't have wanted to let go.

It was the first time I loved someone like this.I met something so affectionate and lovely that I thought I could endure somehow with this one thing in a world that I always lost.

At first, I thought I was attracted to the loneliness of a resolution similar to mine.But I thought it might be sympathy or curiosity, and I looked back at my mind several times and doubted it.

However, it was love.From such fear and doubt, it was proof of love.

"I always needed you."

There will be nothing forever in the world, but can't you protect me without disappearing?

"I wish this was your reality."

If only it could be your home and home, not a novel or something like that.

"I wondered how it would be if I could fill all of your world with my heart alone."

If I could, I thought I could ask you to trade the rest of your life for the rest of my life without any shame or hesitation.

It was that kind of love.I loved that much, and I was desperate.Therefore, I was rather speechless at the last minute.

Maybe I'm suffocating at this density of mind.Maybe he hesitates because of his desperation and decides to regret it later.

Words have power, so I'm afraid I'll hold back the person I love the most.Out of fear that it might actually be my selfishness, not love.

So Kyle couldn't be honest in front of a creature small enough to climb on my palm.

"My heart is.....”

His eyes were blue.The eyes, which symbolized miracles, were shining warmly.

“……It's the same."

Kyle spoke in a low voice.

"Shue, I need you."

Masu, a small and warm companion, only looked up at me quietly."Love Story" was quiet, too.

In that silence Kyle faced my heart, which he wanted to hide at last.His most distinct sincerity, which became much greater and more desperate than he vaguely knew.

"I want to wake up with you and fall asleep with you.Even if half of the year is winter, I want to stand by you so that your heart is not cold all year round.Your smile is the greatest blessing to me, and there is nothing as painful and bitter as your tears…….”

—…….

"Trust only one resolution that this mind won't change, and I……I want you to choose."

Kyle's voice trembled a little.A rather clumsy confession poured out.

"I love you."

—……

"I cannot replace you with anyone, so I will continue to love only you."

—……

"Can't you make me the center of your world?"

[Are you confident about being his world?]

That was also the answer to what the system once heard.

"I am willing to do so."

A brief silence swept through the tension.His companion, Cashew Nut, looked up at Kyle without even blinking.

As if he had waited for his sincerity.

And, like waiting for something after that.

After a while, Kyle came up with an invisible system window.

[The connection between the communities of fate has been strengthened]

[Wish and desire became a miracle, so "Bring" became "synchronization"]

[Will you define your world?]

Cashew nut nodded slowly.Kyle just stared at the figure as if he was possessed.

[Fantasy, fantasy, reality]

[Let's do "Synchronization"]

[This will continue forever, and your body will live the rest of your life in reality]

[After synchronization, the system is disconnected]

The cozy and light weight of pressing the palm disappeared.

Soon, a blue light burst out and brightened the whole room.The light was so strong that it seemed to spread white.

Kyle closed his eyes tightly.I was a little afraid to open my eyes because I felt that my companion's magic had disappeared.It was because of the thought that he might have left without giving any answer to that enthusiastic answer.

However, his anxiety did not last long.

Compared to him, he was small and thin, but his warmer hand than anyone else wrapped around Kyle's shoulders.He hugged his neck and stuck his body together.

My heart is pounding.

The familiar warmth and heartbeat touched me.Kyle couldn't say anything because he couldn't say anything.

“……I love you."

Sugar whispered, burying his head in his arms.

"I love you, too.I wanted to say this myself."

“……”

"Where your highness is is where I will be.Your Highness is the center of my world."

“……Shoo."

"I don't know how long I've been waiting for you to tell me not to go.I'm just thinking about stupid things."

Kyle replied, stammering in a half husky voice.

"I, your future.....I mean, the ankle.....If you're going to catch it.....”

"Your highness is my future. Why are you holding my ankle?"

“.....”

"Instead, I promise."

Kyle answered straight away without pondering.

"I promise."

Sugar smiled brightly and returned.

"Do you know what it is and make a promise?"

"I can promise my life. Do I need to worry?"

"That's enough for my life.Just as your Highness said."

'Please choose me.Please choose this world.Asking for the rest of your life just by promising to love you endlessly without making you

lonely.....'Is it too cowardly?'

"I will choose your highness.It will remain in this world.I'll never be lonely for the rest of my life if I'm by your side.Instead.....”

"Instead."

"Please keep that promise that you love me."

Kyle looked quietly into Shu's eyes.

He had clear, soft brown eyes.His eyes were more affectionate, warm, brave, and lovely than anyone else he knew.

He spoke as if under oath.

"I bet my everything."

"Forever?"

"Forever."

The two bodies clung close together.

In the meantime, a system window that no one saw flashed, came up like a miracle, and disappeared.

[Good luck!](ო`□´ო)]

<The end.>

Acknowledgments

Hi thank you for reading, pls support the author on ridi if you can thank you <3